

PACIFIC LINGUISTICS
Series C - No. 107

BROKEN
**AN INTRODUCTION TO THE CREOLE
LANGUAGE OF TORRES STRAIT**

Anna Shnukal



Department of Linguistics
Research School of Pacific Studies
THE AUSTRALIAN NATIONAL UNIVERSITY

PACIFIC LINGUISTICS is issued through the Linguistic Circle of Canberra and consists of four series:

SERIES A: Occasional Papers

SERIES B: Monographs

SERIES C: Books

SERIES D: Special Publications

FOUNDING EDITOR: S.A. Wurm

EDITORIAL BOARD: K.A. Adelaar, T.E. Dutton, A.K. Pawley, M.D. Ross,
D.T. Tryon

EDITORIAL ADVISERS:

B.W. Bender

University of Hawaii

David Bradley

La Trobe

Michael G. Clyne

Monash University

S.H. Elbert

University of Hawaii

K.J. Franklin

Summer Institute of Linguistics

W.W. Glover

Summer Institute of Linguistics

G.W. Grace

University of Hawaii

M.A.K. Halliday

University of Sydney

E. Haugen

Harvard University

A. Healey

Summer Institute of Linguistics

L.A. Hercus

Australian National University

John Lynch

University of Papua New Guinea

K.A. McElhanon

Summer Institute of Linguistics

H.P. McKaughan

University of Hawaii

P. Mühlhäusler

Linacre College, Oxford

G.N. O'Grady

University of Victoria, B.C.

K.L. Pike

Summer Institute of Linguistics

E.C. Polomé

University of Texas

Gillian Sankoff

University of Pennsylvania

W.A.L. Stokhof

University of Leiden

B.K. T'sou

City Polytechnic of Hong Kong

E.M. Uhlenbeck

University of Leiden

J.W.M. Verhaar

University of Leiden

C.L. Voorhoeve

University of Leiden

All correspondence concerning PACIFIC LINGUISTICS, including orders and subscriptions, should be addressed to:

PACIFIC LINGUISTICS
Department of Linguistics
Research School of Pacific Studies
The Australian National University
G.P.O. Box 4
Canberra, A.C.T. 2601
Australia

Copyright © The Author

Typeset by Jeanette Coombes, Anna Shnukal

First Published 1988

Reprinted 1992

The editors are indebted to the Australian National University for assistance in the production of this series.

This publication was made possible by an initial grant from the Hunter Douglas Fund.

ISSN 0078-7558

Map drawn by Theo Baumann

Printed by A.N.U. Printing Service

Bound by F & M Perfect Bookbinding

ISBN 0 85883 381 6

Dedicated
to the memory of
Pastor Harry Kiat of Erub
1910 – 1985
and
Mrs Bakoi Kiat
1912 – 1988



TABLE OF CONTENTS

Dedication	iii
Preface	vii
Map of Torres Strait showing inhabited islands	xiii
PART I: INTRODUCTION TO BROKEN	1
1. GENERAL	3
1.1 Pidgins and creoles	4
1.2 History of Broken	4
1.3 Changing attitudes	7
2. THE SOUNDS	10
2.1 Variation and standardisation	10
2.2 Consonants, vowels and diphthongs	11
2.3 Syllables	12
2.4 Stress	13
2.5 Borrowed vocabulary	13
2.6 Spelling	16
3. THE GRAMMAR	19
3.1 Morphology	19
3.2 Nouns, noun phrases and pronouns	23
3.3 Verbs and verb phrases	37
3.4 Adjectives and adjective phrases	52
3.5 Adverbs and adverb phrases	54
3.6 Prepositions and preposition phrases	55
3.7 Simplex sentences	62
3.8 Question sentences	64
3.9 Directive sentences	70
3.10 Negative sentences	72
3.11 Complex sentences	76
3.12 Location	82
3.13 Direction	83
3.14 Interjections	83
3.15 Discourse	86

4. THE VOCABULARY	88
4.1 Borrowed words	88
4.2 New formations	90
4.3 Name taboo	91
5. BIBLIOGRAPHY	92
PART II: DICTIONARY OF BROKEN TO ENGLISH	95
6. GENERAL	97
6.1 Aims of the dictionary	97
6.2 Problems and solutions	97
6.3 Conventions	98
6.4 Abbreviations	101
6.5 Examples	102
6.6 Notes on the practical word groups	102
6.7 Notes on the appendices	102
7. THE DICTIONARY	103
8. PRACTICAL WORD GROUPS: church; clothing; food and cooking; medicine and nursing; school; sea and boats	231
9. APPENDICES: animals; birds; body parts; colours; days of the week; fish; illnesses; insects; islands; kin terms; months of the year; numerals; plants; shells	241
PART III: ENGLISH FINDERLIST	257
10. GENERAL	259
10.1 Scope of the finderlist	259
10.2 Conventions	259
11. FINDERLIST	263
PART IV: TEXTS IN BROKEN	321
12. GENERAL	323
12.1 <i>Manki ene total</i>	323
12.2 <i>Da ol man</i>	323
12.3 <i>Gedor</i>	325
12.4 <i>Mipla go pising</i>	325
12.5 <i>Dadi i labap</i>	326
12.6 Mark Antony's speech from <i>Julius Caesar</i>	327

PREFACE

This introduction to the English-based creole language of Torres Strait has been written at the request of Torres Strait Islanders who speak the creole as their first language and who want to see it officially recognised as a language in its own right.

It was designed to be used by two main groups of people. First, many Torres Strait Islanders want a spelling system for the language and a list of its most common words and their English translations, and they are also interested in the origins of its vocabulary. Secondly, English-speaking Europeans who live and work in Torres Strait often want to learn something about the language which almost every Islander now speaks as a first or second tongue.

The book was not written for linguists, nor could it ever have been attempted without the support and encouragement of those Islanders who taught me their language and answered my questions about it. Foremost among these were Lala and Kemuel Kiwat of Erub and Kathy Martin of St. Paul's, Moa. I cannot praise too highly their patience, generosity and linguistic skills. Far too many people helped me to be able to list them all here. I thank them all, but I particularly want to express my gratitude to the following:

Annie Abednego, Jacob Abednego, Adikuiam Adidi, Jean Atu, Norkai Atu, Marina Babia, Alan Bailey, Jimmy Billy, Julius Billy, Nelson Billy, Norah Billy, Telita Billy, Charlotte Blanket, Louisa Bucknell, Akee Charlie, Judy Christian, Miller Cook, Nancy Cook, Rusilla Cook, Elsa Day, Ron Day, Emma Doolah, Richard Doolah, Ruth Doolah, Dorothy Dorante, Francis Dorante, Jennifer Eklon, Valerie Elder, Ella Faid, Florence Faid, Frieda Faid, Ivy Faid, Jacob Faid, Telita Faid, Waikai Faid, Ellie Gaffney, Lui Garnier, Michael Gela, Solomon Gela, Frank Ger, Francis Guivarra, Eunice Hosea, Grace Ishmael, Kath Johnston, Joyce Kabay, Frank Kaigey, Tasiey Kaigey, Ella Fay Kawane, Florence Kennedy, Seai Kepa, Bakoi Kiwat, Pastor Harry Kiwat, Mislam Kiwat, Dinah Kris, Maryann Kris, Sam Kris, Gertie Kudub, Norah Levi, Ted Loban, Cindy Lui, Elizabeth Lui, Lizzie Lui, Murray Lui, Eddie Mabo, Marriott Mabo, Maria Maloney, Angela Mara, Esther Mari, Harriet Mauga, Roger Mene, Benny Mills, Lucy Mills, Robert Mills, Olive Morseu, Christina Mosby, Edward Mosby, Gloriana Mosby, Hilda Mosby, Joseph Mosby, Connie Mye, George Mye, Nazareth Mye, Eric Nai, Martin Nakata, Tom Nakata, Adata Namok, Baina Noah, Dana Ober, Francis Ober, Kame Paipai, Yopeli Panuelo, Etta Passi, George Passi, Sam Passi, Dalassa Pau, Ettie Pau, Ettikai Pau, Gibson Pearson, Norah Pearson, Phillemon Pearson, Wais Pearson, Liabu Phineasa, Danto Reuben, Lila Reuben, Tom Reuben, Martin Ropeyarn, Veronica Sabatino, Paul Sagiba, James Sailor, Rachel Sailor, Ruth Sailor, George Salee, Aggie Samuel, Josephine Satrick, Ella Savage, Sam Savage, Selina Savage, John Scott, Annie Solomon, Daney Solomon, Jack Solomon, Kelsey Solomon, Tabani Solomon, Kales Sorogo, Million Sorogo, Jane Steele, Henley Stephen, Henry Stephen, Jerry Stephen, Lydia Stephen, Roy Stephen, Selge Stephen, Warumi Stephen, Ritia Szilagyi, Travis Teske, Albert Thaiday, Gladys Thaiday, Jimmy Thaiday, Bob Topping, Elizabeth Uiduldam, Besai Waigana, Imasu Waigana, Lillyanna Waigana,

May Anna Waigana, Kathy Wapau, Alice Ware, Daisy Ware, Elia Ware, Grace Ware, Jack Ware, Kailang Ware, Arona Warria, Edith Warria, Father Langley Warria, Lowatta Warria, Annie Whap, Christine Whap, Helen Whap, Lila Whap, Maryann Whap, Annie Wigness, James Williams, Sepie Woosup.

Sam Passi, George Passi and Marriott Mabo helped me with Meriam Mir vocabulary; Patrick Whop, Ephraim Bani and Bruce Rigsby with Kala Lagaw Ya. I am also grateful to Ross Clark, Roger Green and Darrell Tryon for information regarding Austronesian and Pacific Pidgin English, to Philip Shnukal for Malay and to Tomoko Tsuda for the words of Japanese origin. David Harris, Barbara Ghaleb and Ralph Dowling helped with scientific names.

The cover design was suggested by Michelle Martin.

Tom Dutton, Don Laycock, David Lee, Peter Mühlhäusler and Bruce Rigsby were always willing to discuss aspects of the research and Evelyn Winburn and Malcolm Ross generously gave of their time and energy during the computerisation of the dictionary, which used programmes currently being developed by Malcolm Ross for the Department of Linguistics, Research School of Pacific Studies, Australian National University. I owe a particularly large debt of gratitude to Evelyn Winburn for all her help and her unfailing patience and kindness.

Computing facilities for the production of the dictionary were generously made available to me by Stephen Wurm, head of the Department of Linguistics, Research School of Pacific Studies, Australian National University and travelling expenses and computer time were also partly funded by a Special Project Grant from the University of Queensland. The bulk of the project, however, was funded by the Australian Institute of Aboriginal Studies through a Visiting Postdoctoral Research Fellowship in Sociolinguistics.

Dr Shnukal receives no royalties from the sale of this book.



Playing *tale*, Erub



One of the *sai* on Ugar



All Saints' Church, Erub



Making *dap*, Masig



Schoolchildren and drying *wangi*, Waraber



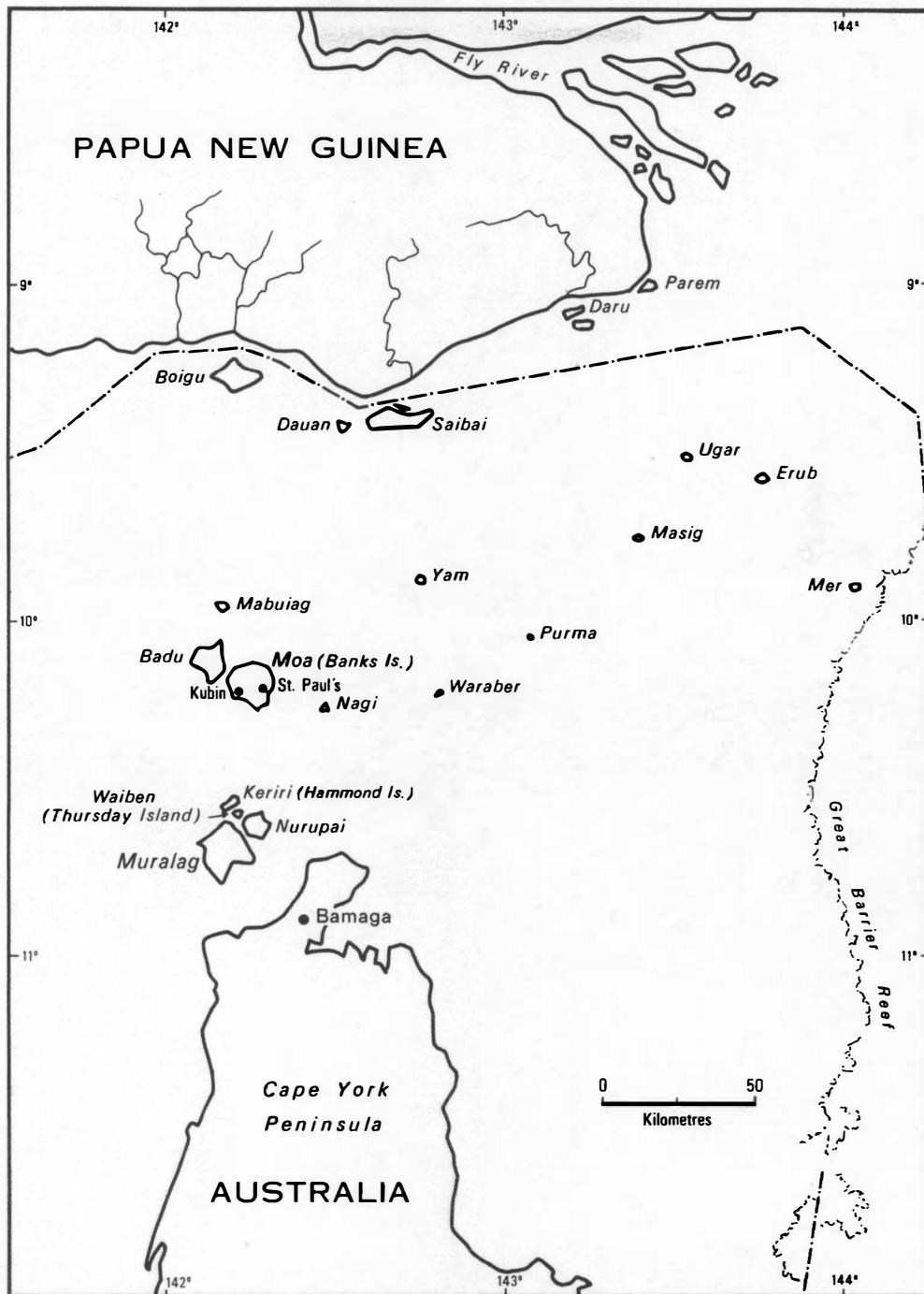
Tombstone opening ceremony, Masig



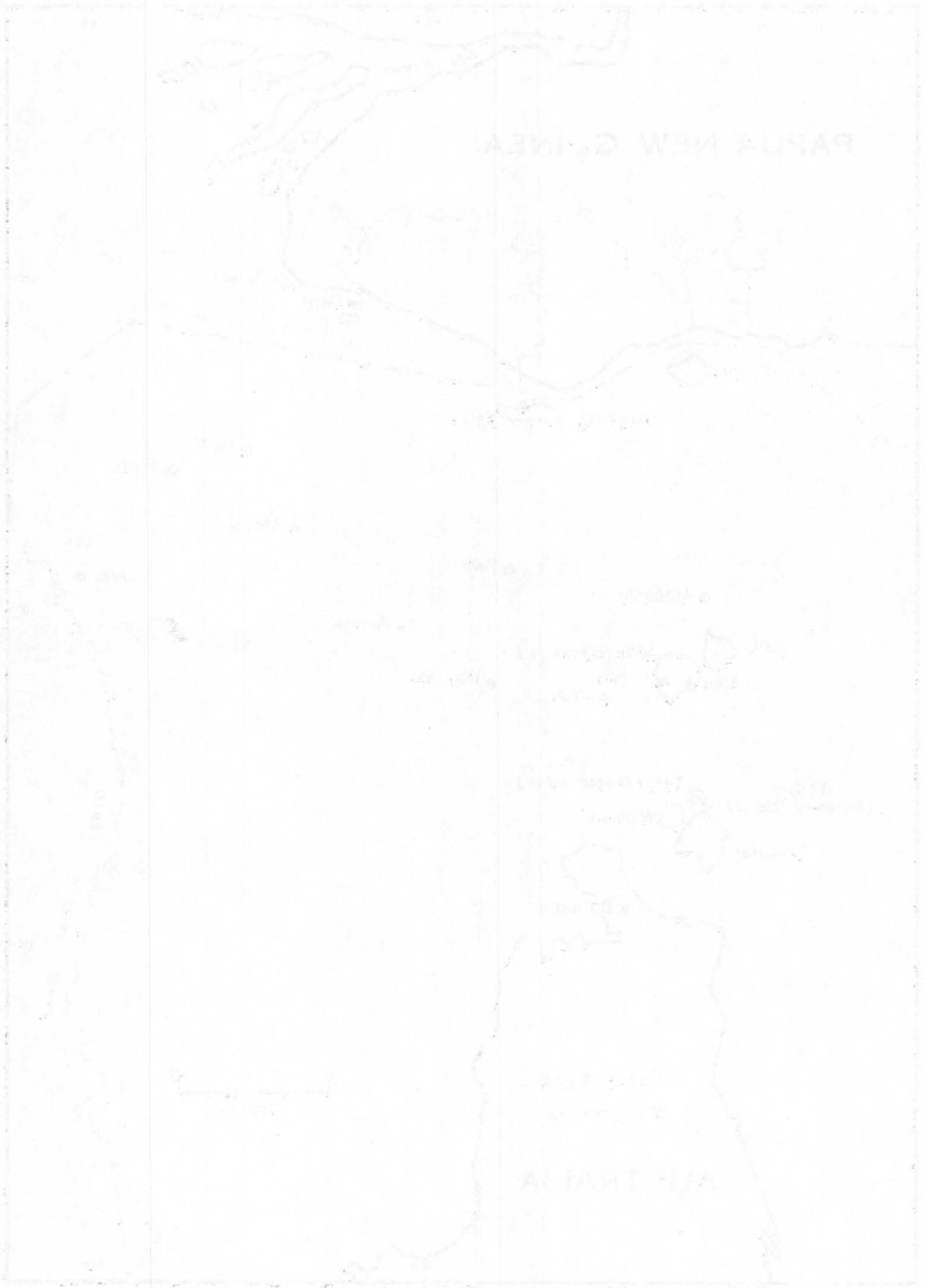
Monument to the Coming of the Light, St Paul's Village, Moa



Monument to Dabad, the first Torres Strait Islander to become a Christian in 1871, Erub



Map of Torres Strait showing inhabited islands



Map of Papua New Guinea and the Torres Strait region.

PART I
INTRODUCTION TO BROKEN

1. GENERAL

Of the more than seventy islands of Torres Strait (that stretch of water which lies between Cape York and the mainland of Papua New Guinea) only seventeen are now inhabited. On nine of those islands, as well as in the Cape York Torres Strait Islander community of Bamaga, the two traditional languages have been almost entirely replaced by an English-based creole, now the first language of four generations of Islanders. This language is called by its speakers Broken (from 'Broken English'), Pizin (from 'Pidgin English'), Big Thap ('Big Piece') or, by some younger speakers, Blaikman or Ailan Tok.

Today, the children of Bamaga, Erub, Hammond Island, Masig, Mer, Moa, Purma, Thursday Island, Ugar, Waraber and Yam speak the creole as their first language, although in some communities the children can still understand their traditional language. On Erub, Hammond Island, Masig, St. Paul's community on Moa Island, Purma, Ugar, Waraber and Yam, however, only a few elderly speakers of the traditional languages remain.

The number of first language speakers of the creole in Torres Strait is probably around 2,500-3,000 but since it is now the lingua franca or common language of all Torres Strait Islanders, there may be as many as 12,000-15,000 second language speakers. Most of these now live permanently or temporarily on the mainland, usually in the coastal cities and towns of Queensland. According to community profile figures from the Commonwealth Department of Aboriginal Affairs, the Islander population of Torres Strait, including Bamaga, was approximately 4,000 in 1983.

We know that the creole developed from the Pacific Pidgin English which was spoken in the Pacific area from around the beginning of the nineteenth century, or even earlier, and was brought to Torres Strait by the South Sea Islanders and Europeans who established the marine industries from the late 1840s. Thus it is related to Tok Pisin of Papua New Guinea, Bislama of Vanuatu and Solomon Islands Pijin.

There are two main varieties of Torres Strait Creole, an eastern and a western dialect, and these correspond to the two main traditional language areas of Torres Strait (see Map p.xiii). The eastern dialect is spoken as a first language on Erub, Ugar and Mer and has borrowed many words from the indigenous Papuan language of these islands, Meriam Mir (sometimes called Miriam). Eastern Islanders have a distinctive accent. They are said to 'drag out' their words and to put a 'tune' into their speech. The western dialect is spoken as a first language in the St. Paul's community on Moa, on Hammond Island, in Bamaga and on all the central islands, although there are some small differences in vocabulary between the western and central islands. In the western dialect of Broken, many words have been borrowed from Kala Lagaw Ya (sometimes called Mabuia), the traditional western and central island tongue, which belongs to the Australian Pama-Nyungan language family. Central and Western Islanders are said to have a 'flatter' intonation than the Easterners and they use some sounds that the Eastern Islanders do not, such as the interdental stop sounds spelled here as *th* and *dh* (not the same as the English fricative sounds in 'thin' and 'then') and word-initial *ng*. These sounds occur in Kala Lagaw Ya but not in Meriam Mir and so are probably due to the different language backgrounds of the early speakers. Torres Strait Islanders can immediately tell where a speaker is from, just by hearing a certain 'tune', or particular sounds or words. Creole speakers from east and west, however, can understand each other because the differences between them are quite small compared with the great number of features that are shared. (Some of these differences will be discussed in more detail in Sections 2.5 and 4.1.)

Until very recently the creole was generally believed, by Islanders and Europeans alike, to be merely a 'bad', 'corrupt' or 'ungrammatical' form of English but this belief can no longer be maintained. Not only do very few Europeans speak the creole well, but the two languages are not mutually intelligible. That is, when spoken at normal speed by first language speakers, neither group of first language speakers can understand the other. Moreover, the sounds, grammar and vocabulary of Broken and English are different. Very often, although the creole has borrowed most of its vocabulary from English, the borrowed words are not pronounced in the English way, nor do they always have the same meanings as the original English words. That is why it is so difficult for English speakers to speak Broken well and one reason why so many misunderstandings occur between Islanders and Europeans.

Superficially, the two languages seem to be very alike. Broken has borrowed about 85% of its vocabulary from English although the borrowed words have changed in the process. On a deeper level, however, both the system of meanings and the way the language is used resemble the traditional languages of Torres Strait much more than English. It is far easier to translate from a traditional language into Broken and vice versa than into English. Speakers of any island language (including Broken) always remark on how uncomfortable they feel when using English, how 'frozen' they find it, even when they speak it extremely well. They find it difficult to express themselves fully. This is because, as a product and shaper of European culture, English is alien to much of Islander thinking.

1.1 PIDGINS AND CREOLES

Pidgin languages are formed by the mixing of two or more languages. They generally arise when groups of people speaking different tongues come together for work or trade. Pidgin languages are easy to learn because they have relatively uncomplicated sound and grammatical systems, borrowed and simplified from one language (or language family), and small vocabularies, borrowed and simplified from another language. Pidgins are used in restricted settings because their speakers use them only when they have no other language in common. They are never the speakers' native tongues.

Creoles, on the other hand, are pidgins which have become the first language of a group of children. Given certain circumstances, these children may spontaneously create a new language using as input the pidgin, the other languages they hear around them and their innate linguistic resources. They grow up speaking this as their main language, although they can understand and sometimes speak their parents' language(s). These new languages are called 'creoles' but, unlike pidgins, they are no different from any other 'normal' languages in terms of the complexity of their sound and grammatical systems and the richness of their vocabulary. They are true languages in that they are capable of expressing all their speakers' needs for self-expression and communication. The only difference between a creole and any other language is historical: a creole is a recent creation and it developed from a pidgin.

1.2 HISTORY OF BROKEN

The rapid spread of the creole has been due mainly to two factors: (1) its use as a common language or lingua franca among Islanders; and (2) the widespread belief that it is English. The most important factor is the first, that it is a language that can be used by both the eastern island speakers of Meriam Mir and by the western and central island speakers of Kala Lagaw Ya (sometimes called Mabuiaq).

Although in the past there were religious, trade, visiting and name exchange links between the two groups of Islanders and so perhaps some men who could speak both traditional languages, there were no bilingual communities as there are today in Torres Strait and no real need for a common language.

However, with the discovery of commercial quantities of bêche-de-mer and later pearlshell and trochus in the 1840s, Europeans began to arrive to exploit the resources of the Strait. With them came South Sea Islanders (both Polynesians and Melanesians), Papua New Guineans, Australian Aborigines, Filipinos and Indonesians. Later, great numbers of Japanese arrived to work as divers and skippers on the pearling boats.

With people speaking so many different languages, they had to find a common tongue in order to talk with one another. Very quickly, that common language became the Pidgin English of the Pacific, spoken by the South Sea Islanders and Europeans. That pidgin had developed in the Pacific in the eighteenth century and, compared with any of the Pacific island languages or English, it was a simple language. It did not contain a great number of words and its grammar was uncomplicated. It borrowed most of its vocabulary from English, although there were a number of Pacific island words, but its grammar was more like that of the Pacific languages. Nevertheless it was adequate for people's daily needs and they could always use their first language when they wanted to express their deepest feelings and feel most comfortable.

When Pacific Pidgin English was brought to Torres Strait, quite a few Torres Strait Islanders learned it, especially men who worked with the newcomers in the marine industries and some women who married South Sea Islanders or other immigrants. Nevertheless it was not until the late 1890s that a group of children on Erub and Ugar, with immigrant fathers and Miriam mothers, began to use the pidgin spoken by their fathers as their primary language and a new language was born. Because the pidgin was inadequate for so many of their linguistic needs, the children created new grammatical structures and extended the meaning of many pidgin words. They also borrowed words from their mothers' language, Meriam Mir. In both cases, the pronunciation of the words was changed and so, in part, were the meanings. But because the children continued to talk with and be understood by their parents and grandparents, we know that the meanings expressed by the newly creolised language were essentially those of the community's traditional language. This continues to be the case although, as Islander patterns of living have become more Europeanised, so the creole has become more like English in its pronunciation, grammar and vocabulary.

About fifteen to twenty years after its creolisation on Erub and Ugar, the pidgin again creolised independently on St. Paul's Anglican Mission on Moa Island, and under similar circumstances.

The majority of men in these three communities at that time, and by far the most influential, were Pacific Islanders, most of whom had Torres Strait Islander wives. These men gained their prestige through their close association with the Europeans, their connection with the London Missionary Society pastors, their wealth and their knowledge of 'white man's ways', which they interpreted to the Islanders. It was the children of these men who adopted their fathers' pidgin, rather than their mothers' traditional language, as their primary tongue. Some of them did this to emphasize that they were different from and superior to other Torres Strait Islanders. They also mistakenly believed that they were speaking English, the 'white man's language' and more appropriate to the new order that was being established in the Strait, a view that was encouraged by European visitors.

As Islander life began to change under the twin influences of Christianity and capitalism, the creole began to spread throughout the Strait, mainly because of its usefulness as a common language. It became the first language of children born during the 1920s on Masig and Yam and of those born after about 1930 on Waraber, Purma and Hammond Island.

In 1904, the Islanders came under the Aboriginals Protection and Restriction on the Sale of Opium Act of 1897 and their lives became increasingly controlled by the Queensland government. European administrator-teachers on the largest islands were given control of daily affairs, even settling domestic disputes and making sure wives cooked their husbands' breakfasts properly!

As government representatives, the Europeans displaced the South Sea Island teachers of the London Missionary Society as the principal authorities on the islands. They discouraged the use of the traditional languages and encouraged parents to speak to their children in English to improve their schooling. However, the parents used the (now creolised) pidgin English of the South Sea Islanders with their children, believing it to be English. There was never more than one European teacher on each island to serve as a model of spoken English and he or she had only limited and formal contact with most of the people there.

From the second decade of this century Torres Strait Islanders began to be trained as assistant teachers, at first informally and later at a Teacher Training Institute established on Mabuiag Island. These Islander teachers were soon being sent to communities other than their home island, often across the traditional language barrier. There they had to use the pidgin in everyday conversation, because they did not share the community's traditional language. For the same reason, they also used it in their teaching and this increased its prestige and the general belief that it was English.

At the same time, Islander police and the newly-trained Anglican priests, all men of authority and influence, were being posted away from their home islands deliberately and this too increased the use and status of the common language, the creole.

It was during this period between the two world wars that the beginnings of a pan-Islander consciousness began to develop.

Before the coming of Christianity to Torres Strait in 1871, the Eastern and Western Islanders had considered themselves to be separate peoples, a view which is still held today by many older Islanders. However, three main factors have contributed to the weakening of this viewpoint:

(1) On 1 July 1871 two English missionaries and eight Loyalty Island teachers of the London Missionary Society (LMS) landed on Erub. By the end of the nineteenth century, most Islanders had, at least nominally, converted to Christianity. The LMS (and later the Anglican Church) stressed what people had in common as Christians rather than their differences and encouraged inter-island visiting for church meetings, religious festivals and church openings. When there was no common traditional language, people used pidgin English, the language spoken by their South Sea pastors.

(2) Before the Europeans came in the 1840s, east-west marriages were extremely rare. A few took place in the more peaceful period after the missionaries' arrival in 1871 but it was the South Sea Islanders who brought about this major change in marriage patterns. From about 1860, a few Pacific island men had married eastern Torres Strait women and brought them to the pearling grounds near the central and western islands, thus establishing family ties across the traditional east-west barrier. This barrier was of no importance to the Pacific Islanders and, when their children came to marry, they sent them to relatives or countrymen on far-away islands in order to find suitable (i.e., South Sea descended) marriage partners in order to 'keep the blood'. If the couple did not share a traditional language, they used the pidgin of their fathers in communities where the traditional language was already weakening. Today, of course, such east-west marriages are common, especially among Islanders living on the mainland whose first language is usually the creole.

(3) The inter-war period was a time of increasing government regulation. 'Under the Act' there were restrictions on Islanders' movement among the islands as well as to Thursday Island, and the management of island boats and island business was increasingly supervised and controlled. 'Under the Act' the islands were designated as 'Aboriginal reserves' and both Islanders and Europeans needed permits to travel into and out of them. Islanders were forbidden to buy alcohol and were subject to a curfew system. Island courts, police and all financial dealings came under the control of the state government.

The resentment that had been building up throughout this period came to a head with the 1936 maritime strike when all Islanders on the government-controlled 'Company boats' stopped work for several months. Much of the discussion and planning of the strike, which united Islanders politically for the first time, was carried out in the central and eastern islands in the newly-creolised pidgin.

These three factors all helped to weaken the traditional east-west barrier and create and strengthen pan-Islander ties. And the language which represented these ties was, of necessity, the new creole. This is the main reason for the spread of the creole throughout the area: it has become the pan-island common language, an extension of the pidgin's earliest function as the common language of the marine industries of Torres Strait. The creole expresses an Islander world-view, is relatively easy for Islanders to learn and is the only language which is shared by all Torres Strait Islanders.

World War II saw the beginning of the end of Torres Strait isolation from the rest of Australia. Almost all male able-bodied Islanders, some seven hundred men, joined the Torres Strait Defence Force and served alongside Europeans in a situation of equality for the first time. It was only then that Islanders came to realise that the creole was not English.

With all Europeans evacuated from the islands, Islanders themselves again became responsible for the provision of local government, education, health and religious services on their own islands. When the war ended, they presented the government with a series of demands: Australian citizenship; freedom of movement; control of wages; access to alcohol; better pay, housing, education and jobs. These demands were finally granted and island councils freed to a great extent from government control. Following the war, increasing numbers of Islanders began to leave the outer islands in search of better jobs, education and housing. They settled on Thursday Island (which had been barred to them before) or Bamaga, and in the towns of mainland Queensland. Although some migration began soon after the war, it was not until the 1960s that mass emigration took place and there are now large Islander communities in all the Queensland cities. About three times as many Islanders now live on the mainland as in Torres Strait.

Here also, as whenever Islanders come together, the common language is the creole, now usually called 'Broken'. However, among the children of these emigrants from Torres Strait, English is becoming the dominant language. Although the majority of them speak Broken as their first language, the children born on the mainland tend to speak only English after they go to school, replying in English to their parents' Broken, especially when Europeans are present. In this, they are no different from the children of other non-English speaking families in Australia, where languages other than English usually disappear within a generation.

1.3 CHANGING ATTITUDES

When the first Europeans and South Sea Islanders came to Torres Strait in the 1840s to harvest *bêche-de-mer*, trochus and pearlshell, they spoke a form of Pidgin English. As we have seen, this pidgin quickly became the common tongue of the marine industries in the Strait, shared by the Europeans, South Sea Islanders, Aborigines, New Guineans and Torres Strait Islanders who began to

be employed in increasing numbers on the boats. All the speakers of the pidgin believed that they were speaking English which, as the white man's language, had a certain prestige. However, as a second language spoken only in restricted contexts on the islands near the pearling grounds, it remained marginal to life in the Strait.

The South Sea teachers of the London Missionary Society, who were placed on some islands from 1871, and the few European priests and teachers who came to stay on the islands from around the turn of the century, paid lip service to the value of the two traditional languages. In practice, however, they reinforced the Islanders' belief that the traditional languages were part of the 'uncivilised' past and that the language of the future, of the new order being established in Torres Strait, was Pidgin English. The European teachers discouraged the use of the traditional languages and allowed only English (or the creole) to be spoken in the classroom and playground. Pupils in the island schools were sometimes beaten for using their traditional language. Moreover, the teachers encouraged parents to talk to their children in 'English' to help their schoolwork and their future chances of employment. This policy of discouraging the traditional languages continued until the 1970s.

During the inter-war years, one group of Islanders was especially favoured by both the government and the Anglican church. These were the men, often of South Sea ancestry, who had made a place for themselves in the new order, men who had been chosen by the Europeans as potential leaders. At first most of them trained as teachers or priests and some later became policemen or store managers. They were encouraged in their education and training which was, of course, in English. These men were admired (and envied) because (1) they were successful in the new social structure then being established; (2) they were educated; (3) they could travel to other islands at a time when most Islanders' movements were restricted; (4) they received regular wages; (5) they knew English and could therefore mix with Europeans.

These men were often posted across the traditional language barrier and so they had to use the creole in their daily communication with the people amongst whom they now lived but whose traditional language they did not speak. They also used it for teaching and in their priestly duties. Broken was now spoken by men with authority and status in the community and had become the unofficial but de facto language of education and the church, and this further contributed to its prestige and to the widespread belief that it was English.

It was not until after World War II that Islanders in general began to realise that Broken was not the English spoken by whites. Moreover, not only was it not English, but it was regarded by most Europeans as an 'ungrammatical' or 'bastardised' form of English. For these reasons, the Islanders began to have a low opinion of the language and this still survives, particularly among middle-aged people. (On the other hand, some older Western and Central Islanders who have had little contact with Europeans still believe that the creole is English and do not know of its connection with the South Sea Islanders.)

Because of the creole's current low status among most Islanders, many of them, particularly the people of Mer and Bamaga, feel threatened by its spread and the consequent weakening of their traditional languages. Many Islanders could have accepted the disappearance of their traditional languages if the replacement language would give them and their children an equal place alongside whites in Australian society. However, they have come to realise that use of English will not give them that place.

Thus some Torres Strait Islanders think that they were duped into speaking a form of English that would mark them as second-class citizens. They, as well as some concerned Europeans, view the creole as yet another means of European control, designed to deprive them of social justice.

Contrary to that view is another, held by most younger Islanders living in the Strait and on the mainland. Ironically, at a time when the creole is becoming linguistically more like English, many Islander children who are fully bilingual in both English and Broken are beginning to value the creole as a language of ethnicity and separateness from whites, very few of whom can speak or understand it. This has led to its new name, Blaikman, or 'Blackfellow Talk' given to it by Islanders born since the mid-1960s.

These young people know very well the difference between English and the creole and that the creole belongs to them alone. Moreover, they cannot be made to feel ashamed of their English since they speak English well.

This leaves the creole for conversations with other Islanders only. Many Torres Strait Islanders admit to feeling more comfortable speaking Broken with certain people, in certain places and about certain subjects, whereas they quickly switch to English when whites appear. For many younger Islanders, the creole is an additional language to play with, one that is not available to non-Islanders. This feeling of power to exclude groups of people who may be felt as hostile or threatening has led to positive feelings towards the language.

Such attitudes of course never develop in isolation from the society in which we live. Our society will always influence the way we speak and our ideas about how we should speak in any given situation. For example, the creole was given some official educational support in 1981 when information about it was included in the Aboriginal and Islander Education Programme of the Townsville College of Advanced Education and later in the Access Course for Aborigines and Islanders at the Cairns College of Technical and Further Education (TAFE). In 1982, a semester course in the language itself was conducted by a first language speaker from Masig as part of the TAFE series of night classes held at the High School on Thursday Island. This led to several weeks of debate in the local paper and the Thursday Island community about whether or not the language should actually be taught. For many people, Broken is still a substandard form of English. In a section of the *Torres News* of 23 February 1982 called 'What's your beef?', one concerned mother wrote:

Now I've seen and heard everything! TAFE night classes teaching 'Broken English'.

The Queensland Government employs specialist teachers of English at the schools – a well known fact is that English has been a difficult subject – now we are going to teach Broken English – something the schools have been trying to eliminate.

Who may I ask is going to teach this marvellous subject? There shouldn't be any shortage – just listen around town, and you will hear experts on the job.

Perhaps someone will explain to mothers who are endeavouring to correct their children's speech why this is considered a subject worthy of payment.

At around the same time the Thursday Island High School, responding to initiatives by a few staff members with an interest in Torres Strait languages and the teaching of English as a Second Language (ESL), began to include some discussion of Broken in language classes. Their interest led eventually to the introduction of ESL classes and the tacit recognition of Broken as a language separate from English.

Another form of official support has come from the Australian Broadcasting Commission. An Islander broadcasting service began to operate from Thursday Island in 1985 and there is support for broadcasts in both traditional languages and Broken.

Influential Islanders are also beginning to express pride in the language. During the debate in 1983 about whether or not Broken should be taught as a TAFE subject, a prominent Islander wrote to the *Torres News* in support of the language which she said had given her 'an identity'. She also spoke against those who 'want to change our culture' and 'make our people feel ashamed of being what they are'. In 1984, a member of the National Aboriginal Education Committee used Broken when addressing a meeting on Thursday Island at which Island Council chairmen and European officers of two Commonwealth government departments were present. Only one year before, this would have been considered 'shame' behaviour but almost everyone there accepted this use of Broken.

We can see that the attitudes held by Torres Strait Islanders towards the creole have changed through the years. The original pidgin was identified with the Pacific Islanders, who gained prestige from their special relationship with the European trepanners and pearlers and then from their association with the London Missionary Society and the Anglican Church. Later it became the common language between Eastern and Western Islanders and spoken by the newly-emerging elite. Through greater contact with English speakers, it came to be seen as a substandard variety of English and even a way of denying Islanders satisfaction of their just demands as Australians. Today a change is taking place among young Islanders, especially those living on the mainland, where the language has become a cultural marker of identity, ethnicity and separateness from mainstream white Australian society.

2. THE SOUNDS

2.1 VARIATION AND STANDARDISATION

'We don't speak the same, we speak all different. If you got ten different people, you got ten different ways.'

All languages are constantly changing and are spoken in different ways by people of different ages and backgrounds, living in different places. But creoles are even more variable than most other languages.

One reason for this is that most of them were not, until recently, written languages. There was no dictionary to consult when people disagreed on the pronunciation or meaning of a word as we can when we disagree about English. Another reason is that many creoles exist alongside the languages from which they developed. Torres Strait Creole, for example, exists alongside English and the two traditional languages of Torres Strait and continues to change under the influence of their pronunciation, sentence structure and vocabulary.

The people of Erub and Ugar claim to be the owners of Broken and it is true that the Pacific pidgin first creolised on those two islands. However, the language is also identified widely with the people of St. Paul's.

The most 'stylish' form of the creole is spoken by the Eastern Islanders and Western Island second language speakers copy them. The variety spoken by the St. Paul's people, however, is judged to be more 'advanced', that is, to be more like English. This gives it more prestige.

I have therefore tried to find what is common to these two varieties, noting major differences, and it is generally the common core that is outlined here. In this section on the sounds of Broken, and in later sections too, I shall briefly mention some of the main differences between the eastern and western dialects of Broken. Central Islanders, who speak the western dialect, nevertheless do not speak in the same way as the people of St. Paul's or Hammond, although there are more similarities than differences. And people notice small differences as they travel from one central or eastern island to another.

2.2 CONSONANTS, VOWELS AND DIPHTHONGS

Broken has twenty-four contrastive sounds (phonemes): fifteen consonants, five vowels and four diphthongs. These are set out below and beside each is written the main ways in which each phoneme is pronounced using the International Phonetic Alphabet symbols found in the Macquarie Dictionary.

CONSONANTS:

p	[p, f]	t	[t, θ]	k	[k]	s	[s, ʃ, tʃ]	l	[l]	m	[m]	y	[j]
b	[b, v]	d	[d, ð]	g	[g]	z	[z, ʒ, dʒ]	r	[r]	n	[n]	w	[w]
									ng		[ŋ]		

VOWELS:

i	[i]	e	[ɛ]	a	[ɑ]	o	[ɔ]	u	[u]
---	-----	---	-----	---	-----	---	-----	---	-----

DIPHTHONGS:

ei	[eɪ]	ai	[aɪ]	oi	[ɔɪ]	au	[aʊ]
----	------	----	------	----	------	----	------

The following chart gives approximate phonetic values for the consonant symbols of Broken orthography:

	Bilabial	Dental	Palatal	Velar
Stops	p, b	t, d		k, g
Nasals	m	n		ng
Fricatives		s, z		
Liquids		l, r		
Semi-vowels	w		y	

Vowel length is not phonemic in Broken. Approximate phonetic values for the vowel symbols of Broken orthography are:

	Front	Centre	Back
High	i		u
Mid	e		o
Low		a	

In addition there are four diphthongs, all with off-glides. (Off-glides are sounds that move towards the position of a high vowel.) Three have a high front off-glide (ai, ei, oi) and one has a high back off-glide (au).

	Front	Centre	Back
Mid	ei		oi
Low		ai, au	

Many, but not all, of the sounds of Broken are pronounced like English sounds. These are the closest sounds in Australian English:

CONSONANTS:

<i>p</i>	as	'p'	in English	'pie'
<i>b</i>	as	'b'	in English	'buy'
<i>t</i>	as	't'	in English	'tie'
<i>d</i>	as	'd'	in English	'die'
<i>k</i>	as	'k'	in English	'kite'
<i>g</i>	as	'g'	in English	'guy'
<i>s</i>	as	's'	in English	'sigh'
<i>z</i>	as	'z'	in English	'zoo'
<i>l</i>	as	'l'	in English	'lie'
<i>r</i>	is sometimes a flap and sometimes a trill			
<i>m</i>	as	'm'	in English	'my'
<i>n</i>	as	'n'	in English	'not'
<i>ŋ</i>	as	'ŋ'	in English	'sing'
<i>y</i>	as	'y'	in English	'yes'
<i>w</i>	as	'w'	in English	'way'

VOWELS:

<i>a</i>	as	'a'	in English	'ask'
<i>i</i>	as	'ee'	in English	'see'
<i>e</i>	as	'e'	in English	'set'
<i>o</i>	as	'or'	in English	'for'
<i>u</i>	as	'oo'	in English	'boot'

DIPHTHONGS:

<i>ei</i>	as	'ay'	in English	'say'
<i>ai</i>	as	'ie'	in English	'lie'
<i>oi</i>	as	'oy'	in English	'boy'
<i>au</i>	as	'ow'	in English	'now'

Words in Broken can begin and end with any of the consonants, vowels or diphthongs listed above. Any sequence of two or more consonants that begins an English word can also begin a word in Broken. Section 2.5 discusses some of the sound changes that take place when a word is borrowed from another language.

2.3 SYLLABLES

The words of Broken, including compound words, can have one, two, three or four syllables, no matter what language they come from. (It is easy to tell the number of syllables in a word by listening to its rhythm or by counting the number of vowels or diphthongs it has.) Words of more than four syllables are reduced when borrowed into Broken, so that, for example, 'refrigerator' (five syllables) becomes *prizareta* (four syllables). Sometimes words borrowed from English can add an extra syllable, as when 'ants' (one syllable) becomes *anis* (two syllables).

2.4 STRESS

Like English, Broken has three degrees of stress: strong (primary), medium (secondary) and weak (tertiary). Most words borrowed from English follow the typical English word stress pattern and are pronounced with strong stress on their first syllable, secondary stress on their third and weak stress elsewhere. Words borrowed from the two traditional languages of the Strait tend to keep their original stress. There are exceptions to these rules and the stress pattern of individual words may differ according to the age of speakers and where they live. However, since stress is largely predictable, it is not marked here.

2.5 BORROWED VOCABULARY

The sound system described above is that of the eastern dialect of Broken; it constitutes the 'common core' of the sound system. The western dialect has three additional contrastive sounds which are found in words borrowed from Kala Lagaw Ya and in some English-derived vocabulary. In this section I shall outline some of the sound correspondences between Broken and its three main source languages, English, Meriam Mir and Kala Lagaw Ya.

2.5.1 ENGLISH-DERIVED VOCABULARY

While English has provided most of the words of Broken, those words no longer sound the same as English words (nor do they always have the same meanings as we shall see in Section 4). One difference often noted by Europeans is that Broken has only two fricative sounds, *s* and *z*. The English fricatives, *f*, *v*, *θ*, *ð*, *ʃ*, *ʒ*, and affricates, *tʃ*, and *dʒ*, are not normally used in Broken, although younger speakers are beginning to pronounce them because of English influence. When words containing those sounds are borrowed into Broken, they are changed to fit its sound system – naturalised so to speak. The same is true for the other sounds of English which do not fit the system of Broken. Below is a brief guide to some of the main sound changes which may occur when English words are borrowed into the creole. Not all Islanders, however, share the following pronunciations, especially the vowels and diphthongs.

CONSONANTS:

[f]	becomes	[p]	as in	<i>pes</i>	'face'
[v]	becomes	[b]	as in	<i>bois</i>	'voice'
[θ]	becomes	[t]	as in	<i>ting</i>	'thing'
[ð]	becomes	[d]	as in	<i>dat</i>	'that'
[ʃ]	becomes	[s]	as in	<i>sel</i>	'shell'
[ʒ]	becomes	[z]	as in	<i>meza</i>	'measure'
[h]	disappears		as in	<i>il</i>	'hill'
[tʃ]	becomes	[s]	as in	<i>sos</i>	'church'
[dʒ]	becomes	[z]	as in	<i>zaz</i>	'judge'

VOWELS:

[ɪ]	becomes	[i]	as in	<i>pit</i>	[pit] 'fit' or
		[e]	as in	<i>led</i>	[led] 'lid'

[æ]	becomes	[ɑ]	as in	<i>pat</i>	[pat]	'fat' or
		[ɛ]	as in	<i>kese</i>	[kɛsɛ]	'to catch' or
		[aɪ]	before a velar (back) consonant as in			
				<i>blaik</i>	[blaɪk]	'black'
				<i>plaig</i>	[plaɪg]	'flag'
				<i>baink</i>	[baɪŋk]	'bank'
[ɒ]	becomes	[ɔ]	as in	<i>wos</i>	[wɔs]	'watch' or
		[ɑ]	as in	<i>prapa</i>	[prapɑ]	'proper'
[ʌ]	becomes	[ɑ]	as in	<i>dram</i>	[dram]	'drum'
[ʊ]	becomes	[u]	as in	<i>luk</i>	[luk]	'to see'
[ɜ]	becomes	[ɑ]	as in	<i>sat</i>	[sat]	'shirt' or
		[ɔ]	as in	<i>sos</i>	[sɔs]	'church'
[ə]	disappears		as in	<i>gri</i>		'agree' or
	becomes	[ɑ]	as in	<i>wata</i>	[watɑ]	'water' or
		[ɛ]	as in	<i>oket</i>	[ɔkɛt]	'orchid' or
		[i]	as in	<i>pasin</i>	[pasin]	'fashion'

DIPHTHONGS:

[eɪ]	sometimes becomes	[ɛ]	as in	<i>kek</i>	[kɛk]	'cake'
[ou]	becomes	[ɔ]	as in	<i>nos</i>	[nɔs]	'nose' or
		[ɑ]	as in	<i>pela</i>	[pɛɑ]	'pillow'
[ɪə]	becomes two syllables as in	<i>spiya</i>	[spiya]		'spear'	
[ɛə]	becomes two syllables as in	<i>eya</i>	[ɛya]		'hair'	
[ʊə]	becomes two syllables as in	<i>puwa</i>	[puwa]		'poor'	
[aʊ]	becomes two syllables as in	<i>awa</i>	[awa]		'hour'	

Another change is that Broken usually avoids consonant clusters (a group of two or more consonants occurring together). With few exceptions, Broken drops the last sound of a consonant cluster which occurs at the end of an English-derived word:

<i>lep</i>	left
<i>las</i>	last
<i>plan</i>	plant
<i>an</i>	hand
<i>zam</i>	jump
<i>dring</i>	drink
<i>kol</i>	cold
<i>neks</i>	next

or the first sound of a cluster which occurs inside an English-derived word:

<i>ausaid</i>	outside
<i>badei</i>	birthday
<i>lego</i>	to let go
<i>letrik</i>	electric
<i>stanap</i>	to stand

On the other hand, some older speakers generally break up consonant clusters by putting in an extra vowel (called an epenthetic or excrescent vowel), although younger speakers rarely do. This usually occurs at the beginning of words but can also occur at the end and these older pronunciations are closer to the original Pacific Pidgin English forms. Thus older Islanders will say:

<i>silip</i>	sleep	rather than <i>slip</i>
<i>palau</i>	flower	rather than <i>plawa</i>
<i>koropis</i>	crayfish	rather than <i>kropis</i>
<i>burum</i>	broom	rather than <i>brum</i>
<i>danis</i>	dance	rather than <i>dans</i>

You will notice that speakers cannot put in just any vowel to break up the consonant cluster at the beginning of the word. The choice is governed by rule and the vowel chosen must be 'in harmony' with the following vowel. For example, if the following vowel is an *i*, then the extra vowel must also be an *i*; if it is a *u*, then the extra vowel must also be a *u*; and so on.

One consequence of these changes is that, like English, Broken sometimes has words which are pronounced and spelled in the same way but have different meanings: words like *sop*, for example, can mean 'soft', 'shop' or 'soap' and *pas* can mean 'first', 'fasten' or 'pass'. And of course this tendency for words to have many unrelated meanings is increased when words from the traditional languages are borrowed. *Pot* also has three different meanings, two from English, 'port (suitcase)' and 'fourth', and one from Meriam Mir, 'midrib'.

2.5.2 MERIAM MIR-DERIVED VOCABULARY

The traditional language of Erub and Ugar was Meriam Mir, once the language of all the eastern island people. Only two words borrowed from Meriam Mir into Broken, *beuger* 'booby' and *euski* 'to squat', have the Meriam Mir diphthong *eu* but since this does not occur in any other words it is not considered to be part of the basic sound system of Broken.

Certain differences in pronunciation exist between words from the traditional language as spoken on Mer and those borrowed into Broken on Erub and Ugar, although it is now impossible to discover whether these differences are the result of changes which took place recently or long ago.

One such change is from *i* to *e*, as in *pem* 'grasshopper' and *keret* 'cone shell', which are pronounced as *pim* and *kirit* on Mer; another is from *o* to *u* in words like *ataputlu* 'bindi-eye', *bunau* 'brain coral' and *mukeis* 'rat' (which in Meriam Mir are *atapotlu*, *bonau* and *mokeis* respectively), although there is even today some variation between these two sounds in the speech of Murray Islanders.

Certainly there has been some simplification of the words borrowed from Meriam Mir into Erub and Ugar Broken. Final diphthongs generally become simple vowels, as in *wake* 'thigh' from *wakei*, or the last vowel may disappear altogether, as in *mokep* 'cowry shell' from *mokepu*. Sometimes a consonant may be lost, as in *gagartup* 'massed shoal of sardines' from *gargartup*; or the syllable structure may be changed by dropping a sound segment, as in *natnati* 'to hop' from *natinati* and *nyap* 'thirsty' from *niap*.

These are the main sound changes which have occurred in vocabulary borrowed into Broken from Meriam Mir. The resulting differences in pronunciation signal whether the speaker comes either from Mer or from Erub and Ugar. Moreover, Murray Islanders tend to use a greater number of Meriam Mir-derived words than do the people of Erub and Ugar, choosing *zogometa* 'church', or *augemwali* 'Mother Hubbard dress', for example, rather than the English-derived *preya* and *longdres* respectively.

2.5.3 KALA LAGAW YA-DERIVED VOCABULARY

There are three extra contrastive sounds found only in the western dialect of Broken but, because they occur only in words borrowed from Kala Lagaw Ya (the traditional near-western island language) and are not found in the eastern dialect, they have not been listed as part of the basic sound system of the language. These sounds are the voiceless and voiced interdental stop sounds [t̪] and [d̪] and the diphthong *ui* [uɪ]. The stop sounds are written as *th* and *dh* but they do not sound the same as the English fricative sounds we hear in 'thin' and 'then' respectively. However, some speakers of the western dialect use these sounds in words borrowed from English like 'think' and 'them', because they are closer to the English sounds than the more usual [t] and [d]. There is also some confusion among young St. Paul's speakers about exactly which sound to use in the less common traditional language words, although for most speakers the four sounds [t, t̪, d, d̪] are contrastive and do make a difference in meaning.

Several other sound changes have taken place or are in progress in words borrowed into Broken from Kala Lagaw Ya. Long vowels, which are contrastive in Kala Lagaw Ya, have merged with their corresponding short vowels, so that *dhaani* 'fig tree' has become *dhani* and *biisi* 'sago' has become *bisi*. The voiceless vowel which occurs at the end of some western language words has disappeared in Broken, with *kulapi* 'matchbox bean' becoming *kulap* and *thaapi* 'piece' becoming *thap*. Western dialect speakers have also changed the Kala Lagaw Ya vowel *oe* to *i* (as in *kibim* 'black spinefoot', originally from *koebim*) or to *a* (as in *thakar* 'basil' from *thoekar*) and the diphthongs *oey* and *oew* to *i* and *o* (as in *ginau* 'Torres Strait pigeon' from *goeynaw* and *poth* 'forehead' from *poewth* respectively). Word-initial and even word-final *ng* are still used by older speakers but the younger ones are beginning to replace them both by *n* as in *nursi* 'mucus' from *ngursi*; *narang* (sometimes *ngarang*) 'armpit' from *ngoerang*; and *dinagwan* 'pigblood' from *dinagwang*. And finally, as in the borrowing into Broken from both English and Meriam Mir, the number of syllables in a word may be reduced. Some examples of this are *zibzib* 'twilight' from *zibazib*; *zoni* 'cicada' from *ziwari*; and *gapalan* 'charm' from *gaabupalan*.

2.6 SPELLING

The spelling system proposed here is not intended to be a final statement about how the language should be written, but rather a starting point for discussion among Torres Strait Islanders as Broken develops as a written language.

Little has been written down in Broken, except some songs, personal letters, cards and word lists. Moreover, there was until recently no standard orthography (spelling system) for the language and so most people used English spelling. Words derived from English, like *po* 'for' and *mipla* 'we', were spelled 'por' or 'for' and 'me-pla' or 'me pla', respectively; language words like *kasa* 'just' were spelled 'car-sa'. Some Western Islanders recently began to use Kala Lagaw Ya spelling but then the Eastern Islanders could not read what was written.

It is obviously unsatisfactory to use an orthography developed for another language and this is why a new spelling system had to be prepared for Broken. Yet there is no easy, mechanical way to do this, although certain techniques are usually followed. Nevertheless the task involves making difficult judgements and decisions which are not always fully satisfactory.

Readers who are used to English spelling may find it hard to read Broken at first, but the spelling is much easier to learn than English spelling. This is because each letter or sequence of letters always has the same sound. In English, for example, the letter 'a' can be pronounced in at least four different ways, as in 'hat', 'late', 'ago' and 'fast', but the letter 'a' in Broken is always pronounced in the same way wherever it occurs.

2.6.1 LETTERS

The following letters are used for writing Broken throughout this book. They are given here in the order in which they occur in the dictionary:

a b d e g i k l m n o p r s t u w y z

Note that seven letters of the English alphabet are not included: c, f, h, j, q, v, x.

2.6.2 RULES

Because words in Broken are spelled just as they are pronounced, there are only really four spelling 'rules':

(1) Every important sound in Broken has one and only one symbol (letter).

(2) Two vowels which come together in a word are separated by a semi-vowel, that is, by either *y* or *w*. This is because speakers feel that they are in two separate syllables. In this orthography the two vowels are separated by either a *y* (if the first vowel is a front vowel) or a *w* (if it is not). Thus we have *iya* 'year' and *eya* 'hair', but *plawa* 'flour', *blowe* 'to blow' and *suwi* 'totem bird'.

(3) When an intransitive verb ends in the diphthongs *-ai* or *-ei*, the 'i' changes to 'y' before the verb suffix *-e* or *-i*. Thus we have *drai* 'to get dry' and *draye* 'to make dry'; *pei* 'to pay' and *peye* 'to pay for'.

(4) When an intransitive verb ends in the diphthong *-au*, the 'u' changes to 'w' before the verb suffix *-e* or *-i*. The intransitive verb *lau* 'to be allowed', for example, becomes *lawe* 'to allow'.

2.6.3 CONVENTIONS

Since different speakers pronounce the same words in different ways, there will be disagreement about the spellings used here and about whether certain entries are one or two words. Certain conventions have been followed, such as spelling phrases like *wande em* 'to want him/her' and *paine em* 'to find him/her' as separate words, but *wandem* 'to want it' and *painem* 'to find it' as one word. Many speakers pronounce the end of each pair differently, although not all do.

I have also used a spelling difference to distinguish words which come from the same source but which now have separate functions in Broken, such as *weya* (interrogative) and *we* (preposition and relative clause marker), both of which come from English 'where', and *deya* (adverb) and *de* (deictic particle), which come from English 'there'.

Some Broken words are derived from two, three, or even four separate English words. If they are spelled here as one word, it is because speakers appear to think of them as single words, they are not easily separated and they have the same stress pattern as single words. Examples of single-word nouns, verbs, adjectives, adverbs and conjunctions are *angretaim* 'famine' from 'hunger time', *sekan* 'to greet' from 'shake hands', *bipotaim* 'previous' from 'before time', *bambai* 'afterwards' from 'bye and bye' and *orels* 'or' from 'or else'. Nevertheless, the fact that almost all Islanders are literate in English has meant that this principle is not always followed. Some compound words have been written as one word but I found that Islanders usually preferred them to be written as two words when English did so. Thus *bus kaikai* 'garden food' is spelled here as two words, whereas *solwata* 'ocean' is spelled as one.

Verbs which are derived from English compound verbs, like 'to go up' and 'to go down', are entered sometimes as one word and sometimes as two words (as in English). The decision was based on whether the second, third, or fourth 'parts' of the verb were analysed as bound morphemes or not and this was decided by whether or not another word could come between the separate parts (morphemes). Let us look at some examples. *Bendaun* 'to bend', *godaun* 'to descend', *ledaun* 'to lie down', *poldaun* 'to fall' and *sidaun* 'to sit' were spelled as one word, because speakers do not split them up. That is, although we may say that the second part of each verb, *-daun*, is a recognisable element which means the same thing each time it occurs, in practice speakers do not separate it from the first part of the verb by putting another word in between. In other words, in the verbs listed above, *-daun* is 'bound' to the first part of the verb; it does not occur by itself. On the other hand, if another word can come between the separate parts, then the verb is spelled as two words. *Nake daun* 'to knock over', for example, which can be split by a noun or pronoun, as in *nake ol samting daun* 'to knock things over', is written as two words. Although it may seem that the important thing is whether the verb can take an object or not, in fact many intransitive verbs (which do not take an object) like *go antap* 'to go up' are written as two words, just as they are in English. This is not because of the English spelling, however, but rather because speakers can put another word in between the two parts, as in *Yumpla go deya antap!* 'Let's go up there!'. Moreover, verbs with four parts, such as *pek mape* 'to pick up' (*pek - m - ap - e*) always take an object and yet, because we cannot separate the parts by other words, such verbs are always written here as one word.

2.6.4 EXAMPLES

The following list of words gives examples of the spelling of Broken. There are three groups, illustrating the consonants, vowels and diphthongs, and the letters are arranged in alphabetical order within each group.

I realise, of course, that not all speakers will agree with the spellings I have adopted and I can only say again that these are not meant to be definitive but merely a starting point for Islanders to develop their own preferred way of spelling the language. (There is also some discussion of spelling in Section 5.3.3.)

CONSONANTS:

- b: *bon* 'bone'; *Saibai* 'Saibai'; *paib* 'five'
- d: *dowa* 'door'; *nada* 'other'; *bad* 'sore'
- g: *gas* 'tripe'; *sig* 'cigarette'; *baig* 'handbag'
- k: *kaikai* 'food'; *aka* 'grandmother'; *sak* 'shark'
- l: *luk* 'to see'; *sili* 'chilli'; *il* 'hill'
- m: *mant* 'month'; *oman* 'wife'; *kom* 'comb'
- n: *nidel* 'needle'; *bane* 'to burn'; *san* 'sun'
- ng: *ngarang* 'armpit'; *geinga* 'ganger'; *sing* 'song'
- p: *pas* 'basil'; *papa* 'father'; *ap* 'half'
- r: *rait* 'right'; *tiri* 'three'; *zor* 'pumice stone'
- s: *sam* 'some'; *asor* 'spider shell'; *las* 'last'
- t: *tang* 'tongue'; *dati* 'dirty'; *pat* 'fat'
- w: *wet* 'to wait'; *yawo* 'goodbye'
- y: *yam* 'yam'; *seya* 'chair'
- z: *Zulai* 'July'; *izi* 'easy'; *briz* 'bridge'

VOWELS:

- a: *asmape* 'to pull up'; *sat* 'shirt'; *plawa* 'flour'
 e: *eli* 'early'; *nem* 'name'; *ate* 'grandfather'
 i: *Ista* 'Easter'; *nil* 'nail'; *siki* 'to tease'
 o: *ospetel* 'hospital'; *Lod* 'Lord'; *po* 'for'
 u: *uda* 'who'; *mun* 'moon'; *kampu* 'kung-fu'

DIPHTHONGS:

- ai: *ai* 'eye'; *prait* 'to be frightened of'; *lai* 'to deceive'
 au: *aute* 'to put out'; *maut* 'mouth'; *nau* 'now'
 ei: *eit* 'eight'; *meil* 'mail'; *dei* 'day'
 oi: *oista* 'oyster'; *noiz* 'noise'; *boi* 'boy'

3. THE GRAMMAR

This section briefly describes the basic features of the grammar of Broken. It is by no means a complete account of the complex structures and rules of the language and the description here has been simplified for the general reader.

The chapter is divided into three main parts:

Section 3.1 deals with MORPHOLOGY, the rules for building various kinds of words.

Sections 3.2 – 3.11 deal with SYNTAX, the rules for arranging words into various kinds of phrases and sentences. The general framework here is the one used by Terry Crowley and Bruce Rigsby in their description of Cape York Creole. (Details of this and other articles about Torres Strait Creole are given in the bibliography in Chapter 8.)

Sections 3.12 – 3.15 deal with some other general areas of the grammar of Broken and include a brief discussion of some DISCOURSE features.

Some people believe that Broken has no rules of either pronunciation or grammar, but linguists have found that all human languages have rules – and Broken is no exception. That is, we all follow rules when we speak our language, even if we cannot say what the rules are. If we do not choose the right words and put them in the right order, if we put in too many words or leave them out when they ought to be put in, then other people will not understand us.

Sometimes, to show how the grammatical rules of Broken work, I write sentences that are incorrect and these are marked with an asterisk (*). Sentences can be incorrect in two ways: (1) they can be grammatically ill-formed, that is, either the words are in the wrong order, or important words are missing, or they have 'extra' words which should not be there; (2) or they can be grammatically well-formed sentences and yet not mean what they are supposed to mean.

Each example given in this section is numbered for easy reference.

3.1 MORPHOLOGY

Words can be thought of as being made up of separate parts, each of which has both a distinctive form and a particular meaning or function wherever it occurs. In English, for example, we can think of the word 'books' as being made up of two parts, 'book' and '-s'. It is easy to say what the meaning of

'book' is, but '-s' is more difficult. Nevertheless we would probably agree that it has the same meaning or function each time it occurs, which is to show that the speaker wants the listener to understand that there is more than one of the objects. These separate parts of a word, some of which can occur by themselves (like 'book') and others which cannot (like '-s'), are called morphemes.

Words in Broken can also be divided into separate parts or morphemes. They can consist of one, two, three or four morphemes.

Some single morpheme words are: *luk* 'to see', *bisi* 'sago', *piknini* 'child' and *prizareta* 'refrigerator'. Each of these has a different number of syllables, but you cannot break them up into smaller functional or meaningful units.

Most morphemes in Broken can occur by themselves. We call these 'free' morphemes. All of the Broken words in sentences (1) – (4) are free morphemes.

- (1) *I gad plenti man ya.*
'There are a lot of people here.'
- (2) *Gras i olredi kat.*
'The grass is already cut.'
- (3) *Yu no sabe.*
'You don't know.'
- (4) *Lala bi lap mi.*
'Lala laughed at me.'

3.1.1 SUFFIXES

On the other hand, words like *yutu* 'you' (two people), *yupla* 'you' (more than two people) and *rane* 'to chase' are made up of two morphemes.

Yu by itself means 'you', but only one 'you'; it is the second person singular pronoun. In Broken, the morpheme *-tu* (from English 'two') is added to some personal pronouns to make them dual and *-pla* (from English 'fellow') is added to make them plural.

- (5) *Yu rait.*
'You (one person) are correct.'
- (6) *Yutu rait.*
'You (two people) are correct.'
- (7) *Yupla rait.*
'You (more than two people) are correct.'

Ran can occur by itself when it is the intransitive verb 'to run, run around' and *-e* (originally probably from English 'him') makes the verb transitive; that is, it shows that the verb has an object. We must use a different English verb in this case, since 'to run' (when it means 'to run around') is always intransitive in English.

- (8) *No ran diskain!*
'Don't run around like that!'
- (9) *Rane em!*
'Chase him!'

Morphemes like *-tu*, *-pla* and *-e* are called suffixes, because they are attached to the ends of words. Moreover, these three morphemes cannot stand alone but must be attached to other morphemes; we call them 'bound' morphemes. Notice that whenever they occur, they are always at the end of words and they always have the same meaning:

- (10) *mitu*
'we (two people)'
- (11) *mipla*
'we (more than two people)'
- (12) *kate gras*
'to cut the grass'

It appears that the original pidgin had very few bound morphemes but that as it creolised it began to develop them.

There are at least sixteen suffixes in Broken, all of which were borrowed from English. Most of them are verb suffixes:

<i>-ap</i>	up
<i>-aut</i>	out
<i>-baut</i>	about
<i>-daun</i>	down
<i>-e</i>	transitive/causative
<i>-m-</i>	transitive
<i>-op</i>	off
<i>-raun</i>	around
<i>-wei</i>	away

but some are noun suffixes:

<i>-wan</i>	one
-------------	-----

pronoun suffixes:

<i>-pla</i>	three or more
<i>-selp</i>	self
<i>-tu</i>	two

and adjective and adverb suffixes:

<i>-kain</i>	kind of
<i>-taim</i>	time of
<i>-wei</i>	-ly, as in 'quickly'

3.1.2 COMPOUNDS

Compounds are words made up of two or more free morphemes. Broken has borrowed several Meriam Mir and Kala Lagaw Ya compound nouns, such as *augemwali* 'island dress' (literally 'big body cloth') and *ubal madh* 'calf' (literally 'bladder flesh'), but there are many compound nouns which are unique to Broken. These are usually made up of words from different origins: English, Meriam Mir, Kala Lagaw Ya and Pacific Pidgin English, although they always have at least one element borrowed

from English. The second element is the base and the first gives more precise information about the kind of person or thing that is meant; that is, it narrows, or makes more exact, the meaning of the second element. The narrowing element always comes before the more general element. Some examples of compound nouns in Broken are:

<i>amagel</i>	girl named after her grandmother
<i>kaikaispun</i>	dessertspoon
<i>kokni</i>	kneecap
<i>paniman</i>	comedian
<i>pwakablad</i>	pigblood
<i>renpi</i>	mist
<i>sotwin</i>	shortness of breath
<i>tilag</i>	craving for tea
<i>titso</i>	toothache

Notice that several English compound nouns and phrases have been borrowed into Broken as single morphemes. Some examples are *bambai* 'later', *bunara* 'bow and arrow', *dasol* 'that's all', *kampu* 'kung-fu', *payud* 'firewood' and *sekan* 'to greet'.

3.1.3 REDUPLICATION

Reduplication means repeating a word, syllable or part of a syllable. Although reduplication may have been used to form new words in the early pidgin, it is no longer used as a grammatical process in Broken, except in the secret language used by children. (Meriam Mir, however, uses reduplication of nouns to form adjectives meaning 'having noun', as in *tulik* 'knife' and *tuliktulik* 'having a knife', and reduplication is a feature of Tok Pisin, a Papua New Guinea sister language to Broken.) There are still at least nineteen reduplicated words in the eastern dialect of Broken. All of them are adjectives, which were probably formed in the late nineteenth or early twentieth century, ten from Meriam Mir and nine from English. In Broken, the reduplicated forms usually have the meaning of 'many'. Some examples are:

<i>kalakala</i>	multi-coloured
<i>nilnil</i>	prickly, thorny, covered in thorns
<i>plawaplawa</i>	flowered (design)
<i>smolsmol</i>	very small
<i>spotspot</i>	spotted, spotty
<i>straipstraip</i>	striped, stripy

Meriam Mir adjectives which do not have the meaning 'many' are rarely borrowed in their reduplicated form into Broken. *Karomkarom* 'clumsy', for example, is *karom* in Broken; *sabisabi* 'cooked in coconut milk' is usually *sabi*.

3.2 NOUNS, NOUN PHRASES AND PRONOUNS

3.2.1 NOUNS

Nouns in Broken are words like *buk* 'book', *piknini* 'child', *sanbis* 'beach' and *zeti* 'jetty', which can take determiners like *da* 'the', numbers like *paib* 'five' and adjectives like *smol* 'small' in front of them and which are used as subjects and objects of sentences. They do not change their form to indicate either number or gender: thus, *piknini* may mean 'child' or 'children', 'female child' or 'male child'. Nouns like *buk*, *sanbis* and *zeti* are common nouns. Most nouns in Broken are common nouns. Proper nouns, like *Dalassa* and *Erub*, also act as sentence subjects. They generally name people and places and they do not take determiners, numbers and adjectives. In this book they are written with capital letters.

In Broken almost every common noun can have a determiner and be counted, whereas this is not so for all English common nouns. For example, in Broken we can say:

- (13) *Lugaut dem ud deya!*
'Watch out for those pieces of wood!'
- (14) *Amas dem plawa?*
'How many tins of flour are there?'

In English we cannot say 'those woods' or 'the flours' here; we must translate *dem ud* as 'pieces of wood' and *dem plawa* as 'tins of flour' or 'sacks of flour'. These English nouns are called mass nouns and cannot be counted in the same way as other nouns.

Broken also has a special suffix, *-wan*, which, when added to adjectives, makes them into nouns. It is like the Australian English suffix *'-ie'* in words like 'biggie', 'cheapie', 'newie' and 'oldie'. These nouns are usually translated into English by using an adjective plus the indefinite pronoun 'one':

- (15) *kalawan*
'a coloured one'
- (16) *slaikwan*
'a loose one'
- (17) *smolwan*
'a small one'

Speakers of Broken often put two nouns together to form, not a compound noun, but rather a new phrase, in which the first noun modifies the second. These noun + noun combinations are best translated into English by a noun phrase consisting of an adjectival form and a noun. Some examples are:

- (18) *nursi nos*
'snotty nose'
- (19) *petar leg*
'gouty leg'
- (20) *mabus puteita*
'mashed potato'
- (21) *mabus mit*
'minced meat'

Notice, however, that Australian English is changing in this respect, perhaps because of American influence. Many people now say and even write 'mash potato' and 'mince meat'.

3.2.2 NOUN PHRASES

Noun phrases are groups of words which have a noun or pronoun as their head, or most important element. Examples (18) – (21), for example, are all noun phrases. Noun phrases consist of four optional elements and one obligatory element: the only obligatory or necessary element is the noun or pronoun. That is, there are five possible positions which may or may not be filled in a noun phrase. The first is the determiner position, the second the number position, the third the adjective position, the fourth the noun or pronoun position and the fifth the preposition phrase position. In this section we shall look at the kinds of words which may take the first, second and fourth positions. Adjectives and adjective phrases will be looked at in Section 3.4 and prepositions and preposition phrases in Section 3.6.

(In Sections 3.2.2 – 3.7.5 I shall be using as examples only simple sentences used to make statements. Question, directive, negative and complex sentences will be discussed in Sections 3.8 – 3.11.)

3.2.3 DETERMINERS

Determiners are elements which help the listener 'determine' or identify the particular person or thing the speaker has in mind. In Broken, only one determiner may occur in each noun phrase and, if it does occur, it occupies the first position in the noun phrase. Determiners in Broken may be articles, demonstrative determiners, possessive determiners or interrogative determiners.

3.2.3.1 ARTICLES

Articles are words like 'the' and 'a', respectively the definite and indefinite articles of English. Broken has four articles: two definite; one indefinite; and one generic. All of them are optional; that is, they are not always used. When they are, it is usually because the context is unclear or the speaker wants to make sure that the listener knows exactly which person or thing (s)he has in mind. The four articles are:

	SINGULAR	PLURAL
DEFINITE	<i>da</i> 'the'	<i>dem</i> 'the'
INDEFINITE	<i>wan</i> 'a, an'	
GENERIC		<i>ol</i> '(in general)'

The two definite articles 'define' or distinguish the meaning of the following noun from any other possible meaning. Notice that in English we usually show whether a noun is singular (one only) or plural (more than one) by adding an '-s' to form the plural form; in Broken we may do the same thing, not by adding a noun suffix but by choosing a different determiner.

(22) *da gel*
'the girl'

(23) *dem gel*
'the girls'

The singular indefinite article, *wan*, is used when the speaker does not need or want to define uniquely a particular person or thing. When there is more than one person or thing but again no need to define them uniquely, the noun is used without a determiner:

(24) *wan gel*
'a girl'

(25) *gel*
'(some) girls'

Sometimes we want to talk about people in general. Broken has a special 'generic' article, *ol*, for that purpose, as in:

(26) *ol gel*
'girls (in general)'

Note, however, that when *ol* is used with things, it does not have this generic meaning, but rather an unbounded or 'mass' meaning. That is to say, the things are not thought of as separate entities but as one entity:

(27) *Ol wata bin kam insaid lo dingi prom poret.*
'(A mass of) water came into the dinghy from the bow.'

Here are some sentence examples of the use of articles in Broken:

(28) *Ai luk da san.*
'I looked at the sun.'

(29) *San i go draye dem klos kwik.*
'The sun will quickly dry the clothes.'

Notice that there is no need to say *da san* in the sentence above since speakers use *da* (and *dem* for plural nouns) when they want to define a person or thing uniquely. Here there can be no confusion since there is only one sun; the speaker therefore does not need to define for the listener which sun (s)he has in mind.

(30) *Ai bi luk wan man de stanap.*
'I saw a man standing there.'

(31) *I gad waitman deya.*
'There are (some) Europeans there.'

(32) *Ai no sabe wiskain ol man i stap.*
'I don't know how people (in general) manage to live.'

3.2.3.2 DEMONSTRATIVE DETERMINERS

There are four demonstrative determiners in Broken, two singular and two plural forms. In addition to number, these determiners show that the person or thing being talked about is at one of two different degrees of distance (in space or mind) from the speaker: (1) close to the speaker; (2) far from the speaker.

	SINGULAR		PLURAL	
NEAR	<i>dis</i>	'this'	<i>dem ... ya</i>	'these'
FAR	<i>dat</i>	'that'	<i>dem ... deya</i>	'those'

(33) *Dis boi blo yutu i prapa spoil.*
'This son of yours feels very upset.'

- (34) *Lugaut dem ud ya!*
'Watch out for these pieces of wood!'
- (35) *Ai prapa luk po dat dei.*
'I'm really looking forward to that day.'
- (36) *Ai luk dem tu aka deya.*
'I'm looking at those two old ladies.'

Notice that *ya* and *deya* follow the noun when they form part of the plural demonstrative determiner.

3.2.3.3 POSSESSIVE DETERMINERS

There are eleven possessive determiners in Broken, based on the eleven personal pronouns listed in Section 3.2.5.1 below. They are given here together with their English translations and some sentence examples.

TABLE 1: POSSESSIVE DETERMINERS

	SINGULAR	DUAL	PLURAL
1 (incl.)	<i>mai</i> 'my'	<i>yumi</i> 'our'	<i>yumpla</i> 'our'
(excl.)		<i>mitu</i> 'our'	<i>mipla</i> 'our'
2	<i>yu</i> 'your'	<i>yutu</i> 'your'	<i>yupla</i> 'your'
3	<i>em</i> 'his, her, its'	<i>demtu</i> 'their'	<i>dempl</i> 'their'

You will notice that there are three columns of possessive determiners, depending on whether speakers of Broken are talking to or about one (singular), two (dual) or more than one (plural) person or thing.

The numbers on the left hand side of each row tell us whether the speaker is talking about himself or herself (1); talking to someone else (2); or talking about some other person(s), place(s) or thing(s) (3). If speakers include the listener when they say 'we', then they must use a special 'inclusive' form. If, on the other hand, the listener is not included, then speakers must use a special 'exclusive' form.

- (37) *Mai dadi go prapa stepe yu.*
'My dad's going to lay you out flat.'
- (38) *Waipe yu nos!*
'Wipe your nose!'
- (39) *Em peinte em bot.*
'He's painting his boat.'
- (40) *Yupla gad pas prom yupla kaunsel.*
'You got a pass from your council.'

Possessive determiners are used mostly by younger speakers, who have been educated by English-speaking teachers and whose speech has been influenced by English. However, although *mai* and *yu* are heard quite often, the others are rarely used. Much more common than the possessive determiner is the possessive construction with *blo* 'of', which is used by older speakers and most young speakers. This construction consists of: noun + *blo* + object personal pronoun.

- (41) *Dadi blo mi go prapa stepe yu.*
'My dad's going to lay you out flat.'
- (42) *Waipe nos blo yu!*
'Wipe your nose!'
- (43) *Em peinte bot blo em.*
'He's painting his boat.'
- (44) *Yupla gad pas prom kaunsel blo yupla.*
'You got a pass from your council.'

3.2.3.4 INTERROGATIVE DETERMINERS

There are also four interrogative determiners in Broken which occur in noun phrases at the beginning of question sentences. They are: *uda* 'which, what' (used with nouns denoting people); *wanem* 'which, what' (used with nouns denoting things); *wis* 'which'; and *wiskain* 'what sort of'. These interrogative determiners are discussed in Section 3.8.

3.2.4 NUMBER

In this section, we look at the way number or amount can be expressed in Broken. Words which express number or amount may optionally occur in the noun phrase but, when they do, they occur in the second position in the noun phrase; they come after determiners but before any other element.

Words which express number are called quantifiers and they may be precise or general. Words which say precisely how many nouns or pronouns there are are called 'numerals'. All numerals in Broken have been borrowed from English and, as in English, there are two kinds: cardinal and ordinal. Only a few will be given here, but a list is given for easy reference in the 'numerals' section of the dictionary.

3.2.4.1 CARDINAL NUMBERS

Cardinal numbers are numbers like 'one', 'two' and 'three' which are used for counting how many people or things there are in a set.

CARDINAL NUMBERS

<i>wan</i>	one
<i>tu</i>	two
<i>tri</i>	three
<i>po</i>	four
<i>paib</i>	five
<i>siks</i>	six
<i>seben</i>	seven
<i>eit</i>	eight
<i>nain</i>	nine
<i>ten</i>	ten

<i>twenti</i>	twenty
<i>tati</i>	thirty
<i>poti</i>	forty
<i>pipti</i>	fifty

- (45) *I oni gad wan seya.*
'There's only one chair.'
- (46) *Sowe mi tu an!*
'Hold up your two hands!'
- (47) *Uda dem tri boi de kam?*
'Who are those three boys coming towards us?'
- (48) *Em i twenti iya ol.*
'She is twenty years old.'

Broken also has a cardinal number *tutri* 'two or three', as in:

- (49) *Em i go deya tutri taim lo wik.*
'She goes there two or three times a week.'

However, whereas the cardinal numbers come before nouns, they come after personal pronouns:

- (50) *mitu tu*
'the two of us'
- (51) *yumpla paib*
'the five of us'
- (52) *yupla seben*
'the seven of you'

3.2.4.2 ORDINAL NUMBERS

Ordinal numbers are used to show the order in which people or things occur. While there are just as many ordinal as cardinal numbers in Broken as in English, only five are different in form from the cardinal numbers:

ORDINAL NUMBERS

<i>pas</i>	first
<i>seken</i>	second
<i>tad</i>	third
<i>pot</i>	fourth
<i>pipt</i>	fifth

After 'fifth', the ordinal numbers have exactly the same form as their cardinal equivalents.

- (53) *pas piknini*
'the first child'
- (54) *seken taim*
'the second time'

- (55) *dat twelb tri*
'that twelfth tree'

3.2.4.3 OTHER QUANTIFIERS

Other quantifiers are: *lelbet* 'a few, a bit of'; *olgeda* 'all'; *plenti* 'much, many, lots of, a lot of'; *pulap* 'much, many, a lot of'; *sam* 'some' and *tumas* 'too much, too many'. (In the dictionary these are called adjectives in line with traditional accounts of English grammar.)

- (56) *Em bi meke lelbet skon.*
'She made a few fritters.'
- (57) *Mislam i kaikai olgeda pis.*
'Mislam has eaten all the fish.'
- (58) *Em i gad plenti piknini.*
'She has a lot of children.'
- (59) *I gad pulap lemen po meke zam.*
'There are plenty of lemons for making marmalade.'
- (60) *Ai bi pase sam wod.*
'I left out some words.'
- (61) *Mipla gad tumas dog ya.*
'We have too many dogs here.'

All of these quantifiers, except *lelbet* 'a few, a bit of', may occur optionally before nouns or plural personal pronouns. *Lelebet* does not occur with personal pronouns.

- (62) *lelbet mani*
'a bit of money'
- (63) *olgeda samting*
'all the objects'
- (64) *olgeda yumpla*
'all of us'
- (65) *plenti kaikai*
'a lot of food'
- (66) *plenti yupla*
'a lot of you'
- (67) *pulap gwaba*
'plenty of guavas'
- (68) *pulap dempla*
'plenty of them'
- (69) *sam pipel*
'some people'
- (70) *sam mipla*
'some of us'

- (71) *tumas noiz*
'too much noise'
- (72) *tumas dempla*
'too many of them'

3.2.5 PRONOUNS

There are four classes of pronouns in Broken: (1) personal pronouns; (2) indefinite pronouns; (3) demonstrative pronouns; and (4) interrogative pronouns, which are discussed in Section 3.8 on question sentences.

3.2.5.1 PERSONAL PRONOUNS

Personal pronouns are words like 'I', 'you', 'he', and 'it' which are used instead of 'full' words like 'Marina', 'Saibai', 'sand', 'happiness' and so on. In Broken, there are three sets of personal pronouns: (a) subject personal pronouns; (b) object personal pronouns; and (c) reflexive personal pronouns. There is also (d) one reciprocal personal pronoun, (e) one emphatic dual personal pronoun and (f) one distributive personal pronoun.

(a) Subject personal pronouns

Subject personal pronouns occur at the beginning of a sentence as part of its 'subject'. Roughly speaking, the subject of a simple sentence in Broken is that part that comes before the predicate marker, the verb, the predicate adjective or the predicate noun; the predicate is what remains.

The subject personal pronouns are listed below. The numbers on the left hand side of each row refer to whether the speaker is talking about himself or herself (1 :first person); talking to somebody else (2:second person); or talking about some other person(s), place(s) or thing(s) (3:third person).

TABLE 2: SUBJECT PERSONAL PRONOUNS

	SINGULAR		DUAL		PLURAL	
1 (incl.)	<i>ai</i>	'I'	<i>yumi/wi</i>	'we'	<i>yumpla/wi</i>	'we'
(excl.)			<i>mitu/wi</i>	'we'	<i>mipla/wi</i>	'we'
2	<i>yu</i>	'you'	<i>yutu</i>	'you'	<i>yupla</i>	'you'
3	<i>em</i>	'he/she/it'	<i>demtu</i>	'they'	<i>demplā/ol</i>	'they'

The closest English translation is given beside each personal pronoun but we can see that the Broken and English subject personal pronouns do not map neatly on to one another. Speakers of Broken, unlike speakers of English, must use different words when referring to one ('singular'), two ('dual'), or more than two ('plural') people or things. For example, *demtu* means something like 'they both', whereas *demplā* means 'they all'.

- (73) *Demtu go teipe mipla.*
'They (both) are going to tape-record us.'
- (74) *Demplā kole da taim.*
'They (all) announced the time.'

Similarly, speakers must also show whether they are including the listener in what they say (by using a special inclusive' form of the pronoun) or are leaving him or her out (again, by using a special 'exclusive' form of the pronoun). Thus *yumi* (two people) and *yumpla* (more than two people) mean 'we', including you, the listener; whereas *mitu* (two people) and *mipla* (more than two people) mean 'we', excluding you, the person I am talking to. It is ungrammatical to use the wrong form of the pronoun.

- (75) *Yumi go aus!*
'Let's (you and me) go home!'
- (76) *Yumpla geman sidaun lo bot!*
'Let's (you all and me) pretend to be sitting in a boat!'
- (77) *Mitu Kathy bin dans.*
'Kathy and I (but not you) danced.'
- (78) *Em ringap kampo mipla.*
'She rang us (but not you) up.'

Wi is an old form, still in daily use among elderly Eastern Islanders, but no longer much used by younger speakers. Among this group, *wi* usually signals church or religious discourse. It appears to belong to the early creole or perhaps even to the creole's pidgin ancestor.

Dempla and *ol* are both translated into English by 'they' (plural) but they have different meanings. *Dempla* refers only to people and usually means those people who are distant from the speaker, either physically in space or time, or psychologically, in that they are contrasted with the speaker, felt as different in some way: 'they' rather than 'us'. Both Eastern and Western Islanders, for example, usually refer to each other (as a group) as *dempla*, suggesting not only that the others live far away, but also that their customs and behaviour are different. *Ol* as a personal pronoun can refer to both people and things and must always come as the first word of a sentence. It does not have the same distancing effect as *dempla*. *Ol*, when used of people, means 'people in general', whereas *dempla* refers to specific people who are known to both speaker and listener(s).

- (79) *Ol i kalem 'zor'.*
'They (people in general) call it "zor".'
- (80) *Dempla i kalem 'zor'.*
'They (the Eastern Islanders) call it "zor".'

Dempla also has the meaning of 'associates, close friends, mates, the people one goes about with', as in:

- (81) *dempla Charlotte*
Charlotte dempla
'Charlotte and her crowd'

(b) Object personal pronouns

Object personal pronouns occur after a verb or a preposition. They make the same person, number and inclusion/exclusion distinctions as do the subject personal pronouns discussed above and, like them, are usually unstressed.

TABLE 3: OBJECT PERSONAL PRONOUNS

	SINGULAR	DUAL	PLURAL
1 (incl.)	<i>mi</i> 'me'	<i>yumi/wi</i> 'us'	<i>yumpla/wi</i> 'us'
(excl.)		<i>mitu/wi</i> 'us'	<i>mipla/wi</i> 'us'
2	<i>yu</i> 'you'	<i>yutu</i> 'you'	<i>yupla</i> 'you'
3	<i>em</i> 'him/her/it'	<i>demtu</i> 'them'	<i>demplam/em</i> 'them'

There are a few differences, however. The object personal pronoun, *em*, when it means 'him', 'her' or 'it', may refer only to living things, that is, to people or animals. If a non-living thing is referred to, like 'watch' in (82), the full noun must be used.

- (82) *Ai lukraun po da wos.*
'I'm looking for it (the watch).'

Dempla 'them' also refers to creatures that are alive, but it can also sometimes refer to things that move of their own accord, like ships and cars – the sorts of things we often refer to as 'she' in Australian English. *Em* 'them' is never used of living creatures. As an object personal pronoun, it refers to plural inanimate objects which cannot breathe or move of their own accord. Here *em* 'them' and the verb which it follows are spelled as one word (see Section 2.6).

- (83) *Ella no go wase dempla.*
'Ella won't watch them (the children).'
- (84) *Ai bi putem deya lo sink.*
'I put them (the dishes) in the sink.'
- (85) *Em i no kolem prapa.*
'She didn't pronounce them (the words) correctly.'

Object personal pronouns are also commonly used in preposition phrases after *blo* 'of, belonging to'. In these cases the full phrase is usually translated into English by a possessive pronoun like 'mine', 'yours', 'his' and so on, or by the corresponding possessive adjective with main sentence stress, as in:

- (86) *Dog i blo mi.*
'The dog is mine.'
'It's **my** dog.'
- (87) *Dog i blo yumi/mitu/yumpla/mipla/wi.*
'The dog is ours.'
'It's **our** dog.'
- (88) *Dog i blo yu/yutu/yupla.*
'The dog is yours.'
'It's **your** dog.'
- (89) *Dog i blo em.*
'The dog is his/hers.'
'It's **his/her** dog.'
- (90) *Dog i blo demtu/dempla.*
'The dog is theirs.'
'It's **their** dog.'

Two object personal pronouns cannot follow each other in Broken as they can in English. They usually follow the pattern of (91), where the direct object pronoun ('it') is left out and only the indirect object pronoun ('to me') appears:

- (91) *Lala bi gibi mi.*
'Lala gave it to me.'

Thus the following sentences, with both a direct and an indirect object pronoun, are not grammatical:

- (92) **Lala bi gibi em mi.*
(93) **Lala bi gibi mi em.*

If the indirect object is a personal pronoun and the direct object a noun, it is more common to leave out the pronoun than to put it in, provided that the context makes clear whom the speaker means by the indirect object:

- (94) *Gibi mai pensel!*
'Give me my pencil!'
(95) *Gibi dem pensel!*
'Give them the pencils!'

However, both indirect pronoun object and direct noun object may occur if the context is not clear:

- (96) *Ai go gibi yu mabol.*
'I'll give you the marbles.'

When both the direct and indirect objects are nouns or noun phrases, however, both must occur. The direct object comes first; the indirect object follows, preceded by the preposition (in this case *po* 'to').

- (97) *Namai bi gibi dis ples po Charlie Namok.*
'Namai gave this place to Charlie Namok.'

(c) Reflexive personal pronouns

Reflexive personal pronouns are words like 'myself', 'yourself' and 'themselves', which are used when the person(s) referred to by the subject of the sentence act upon themselves in some way. They always occur as the object (direct or indirect) of the sentence and they signal that both the subject and object refer to the same person or people. The reflexive personal pronouns in Broken are formed by adding the pronoun suffix *-selp* to the possessive determiners (see Section 3.2.3.3):

TABLE 4: REFLEXIVE PERSONAL PRONOUNS

	SINGULAR	DUAL	PLURAL
1 (incl.)	<i>maiselp/miselp</i> 'myself'	<i>yumiselp</i> 'ourselves'	<i>yumplaselp</i> 'ourselves'
(excl.)		<i>mituselp</i> 'ourselves'	<i>miplaselp</i> 'ourselves'
2	<i>yuselp</i> 'yourself'	<i>yutuselp</i> 'yourselves'	<i>yuplaselp</i> 'yourselves'
3	<i>emselp</i> 'himself/herself/ itself/oneself'	<i>demtuselp</i> 'themselves'	<i>demplaselp</i> 'themselves'

- (98) *Ai go elpe maiselp apta.*
'I'll serve myself later.'
- (99) *Dat boi prapa blo po emselp.*
'That boy really thinks a lot of himself.'
- (100) *Demtu pipi demtuselp.*
'They wet themselves.'

There is no such form as **olselp*. When the subject of a reflexive sentence is *ol*, *demplaselp* is used instead:

- (101) *Ol i go lap demplaselp.*
'They'll laugh at themselves.'

Even when the subject of the sentence is not expressed, a reflexive pronoun is still used if the object and unexpressed subject refer to the same person(s). In (102), for example, the 'understood' subject is *yu*, in (103) it is *yupla*:

- (102) *Elpe yuselp!*
'Help yourself!'
- (103) *Go luk yuplaselp lo glas!*
'Go and look at yourselves in the mirror!'

In Broken, as in English, a reflexive personal pronoun form is sometimes used for emphasis, even though the subject and object do not refer to the same person, as in:

- (104) *Embin mekem emselp!*
'He did it (by) himself!'

and also to show that something happened accidentally or by chance, rather than that somebody caused it to happen, as in:

- (105) *Em poldaun emselp.*
'He accidentally fell.'

(d) Reciprocal personal pronoun

There is only one reciprocal personal pronoun in Broken, *wananada*. This is used to show that the people referred to by the subject noun or pronoun behave in the same manner, or that their relationship is a mutual one. *Wananada* always occurs as the direct or indirect object of a sentence. It is translated into English by 'each other' when only two people are involved and by 'one another' when more than two people are involved.

- (106) *Demtu sweya wananada.*
'They swore at each other.'
- (107) *Dempla no laik wananada.*
'They don't like one another.'

(e) Emphatic dual personal pronoun

Broken also has an extra dual personal pronoun, *tuwabem* (from English 'two of them'), which is sometimes used after a dual personal pronoun to emphasize that only two people are involved. In English, we would translate it by 'both of' or 'the two of', as in:

- (108) *Yutu tuwabem sabe.*
'Both of you (are the only ones who) know.'
- (109) *Yumi tuwabem go go!*
'Let's just the two of us go!'
- (110) *Demtu tuwabem stap aus.*
'The two of them live at home.'

(f) Distributive personal pronoun

There is one distributive personal pronoun, *wanwan*, which is used to 'distribute' people or things; that is, to treat them individually rather than as a group. It may be translated into English in several ways: 'one by one', 'one at a time', 'one after another', 'in single file', 'one each':

- (111) *Yu karem wanwan go!*
'Take them one by one!'
- (112) *Dem samting, sowe mi wanwan ebritaim!*
'Show me one thing at a time!'
- (113) *Gibi dempla wanwan!*
'Give them one each!'

3.2.5.2 INDEFINITE PRONOUNS

Indefinite pronouns are words like *ebribodi* 'everybody, everyone', *samting* 'something' or *eniwei* 'anywhere', which do not define the person, place or thing in question. Speakers use indefinite pronouns when they do not need or want to give more specific information to their listeners. The following is a list of the fourteen indefinite pronouns of Broken with their main English translations and some sentence examples:

<i>ebribodi</i>	everybody, everyone
<i>ebriting</i>	everything

(These are fairly recent borrowings into Broken from English and are now used by many speakers instead of the older form, *olgeda*.)

<i>ebriwei</i>	everywhere
<i>enibodi</i>	anybody, anyone
<i>eniting</i>	anything
<i>eniwei</i>	anywhere
<i>nating</i>	nothing
<i>nobodi</i>	nobody, no-one
<i>nowei</i>	nowhere
<i>olgeda</i>	everybody, everyone, everything
<i>sam</i>	some, a few
<i>sambodi</i>	somebody, someone
<i>samting</i>	something
<i>samwei</i>	somewhere

- (114) *Yumpla meke ebriting stret.*
'We'll tidy everything up.'
- (115) *Demtu luk ebrizei.*
'They looked everywhere.'
- (116) *Weya olgeda? Olgeda i go preya.*
'Where is everyone? They've all gone to church.'
- (117) *Sam i ran ene klab.*
'Some ran with clubs.'
- (118) *Samting i apen ene mi.*
'Something happened to me.'

3.2.5.3 DEMONSTRATIVE PRONOUNS

There are four demonstrative pronouns in Broken, based on the demonstrative determiners (Section 3.2.3.2) plus the noun suffix *-wan*. However, there are no dual demonstrative pronouns, as there are dual demonstrative determiners, but only two singular and two plural forms. Like the demonstrative determiners, the pronouns show that the person or thing being talked about is at one of two different degrees of distance (in space or mind) from the speaker: (1) close to the speaker; (2) far from the speaker.

	SINGULAR	PLURAL
NEAR	<i>diswan</i> 'this'	<i>demwan ya</i> 'these'
FAR	<i>datwan</i> 'that'	<i>demwan (deya)</i> 'those'

In the central islands *daswan* or *dasan* are used instead of *datwan*.

- (119) *Diswan bot blo mi, bot blo em deya.*
'This is my boat and there's his.'
- (120) *Ai pinis wase demwan.*
'I've already washed those.'
- (121) *Dis stik i mo strong lo datwan.*
'This stick is stronger than that is.'
- (122) *Demwan ya i blo yu.*
'These are yours.'

3.2.5.4 INTERROGATIVE PRONOUNS

There are three interrogative pronouns in Broken, *uda* 'who' (from English 'who that'), *wanem* 'what, which' (from English 'what name') and *wiswan* 'which, which one' (from English 'which one'). These pronouns begin question sentences and will therefore be discussed in Section 3.8.

3.3 VERBS AND VERB PHRASES

3.3.1 VERBS

Verbs are words which generally, but not always, express actions or states of affairs, like *ran* 'to run', *pute* 'to put' and *luk* 'to see'. Verbs in Broken occur after the optional predicate marker, *i*, and can take the tense markers, *bin/bi* 'past tense' and *go* 'future tense', modals, like *mas* 'necessity' and aspect markers, like *pinis* 'completive', in front of them.

There are several categories of verbs in Broken.

3.3.1.1 TRANSITIVE VERBS

Transitivity and intransitivity were briefly discussed in Section 3.1.1 on suffixes. Transitive verbs are verbs which take a direct object; they are followed by a noun, noun phrase or pronoun. TRANSITIVITY is an important characteristic of verbs in Broken and is generally shown by adding the suffix *-e* (originally from English 'him'). In the western dialect of Broken, the suffix becomes *-i* when the stressed vowel of the verb is a high vowel, either *i* or *u*, as in *swipi* 'to sweep' and *suwi* 'to chew', which are *swipe* and *suwe* in the eastern dialect. In English we do not show the distinction between transitive and intransitive verbs by the form of the verb and sometimes we must use another English verb to translate from Broken.

(123) *Demtu i ran diskain.*
'They both ran around like this.'

(124) *Demtu i rane em diskain.*
'They both chased him like this.'

3.3.1.2 INTRANSITIVE VERBS

Verbs which express actions may be either intransitive or transitive; verbs which express states of affairs are usually intransitive. Intransitive verbs do not have direct objects and in Broken they do not take a suffix. Thus we find pairs of sentences like (123) – (124) and (125) – (126), where the first sentence has an intransitive verb and the second has a transitive verb.

(125) *Tom i straik.*
'Tom is in a bad mood.'

(126) *Tom i straike da masis.*
'Tom struck the match.'

3.3.1.3 CAUSATIVE VERBS

The transitive suffix is also used to express CAUSATIVITY in Broken. The connection between transitivity and causativity varies in different languages; in Broken the two notions are even more closely linked than they are in English. Thus a verb ending in *-e* may have either a transitive or a causative reading, as in the following sentences:

(127) *Ai go swim nau.*
'I'm off to have a bath.'

(128) *Ai go swime Pele nau.*
'I'm off to bath Pele (cause Pele to *swim* 'have a bath').'

(129) *Mipla stanap deya tok.*

'We were standing there talking.'

(130) *Mipla stanape dem plawa lo batol.*

'We stood the flowers (caused the flowers to *stanap* 'stand') in a bottle.'

When the stem is an adjective rather than a verb (and it is difficult to make this distinction in Broken), it may have the meaning of 'cause somebody or something to become' the adjective, as in:

(131) *pase da map deya ene wol*

'to stick the map on the wall (to cause the map to become *pas* 'stuck')

(132) *slaike da rop*

'to loosen the rope (to cause the rope to become *slaik* 'loose')

(133) *strete an*

'to straighten the arm (to cause the arm to become *stret* 'straight')

In some cases English, like Broken, also uses morphological means to show causativity: the English verb suffix *-en* has the same function as the Broken verb suffix *-e* in such words as 'fasten', 'slacken' and 'straighten'.

You may have noticed that all of the verbs above come originally from English. In general, verbs derived from Meriam Mir, Kala Lagaw Ya, Portuguese or a Pacific language do not take the transitive/causative suffix; they have the same form in their transitive and intransitive senses. There are five exceptions:

<i>gelare</i>	to declare off limits
<i>maide</i>	to poison using sorcery
<i>mabuse</i>	to mash
<i>paspase</i>	to wrinkle
<i>there</i>	to burn

Moreover, there are several dozen transitive verbs derived from English which also do not take the suffix. These include verbs which already end in *-i*:

<i>gibi</i>	to give
<i>izi</i>	to soften
<i>kopi</i>	to copy
<i>libi</i>	to leave
<i>siki</i>	to tease
<i>sori</i>	to pity

some verbs ending in *-a*:

<i>ala</i>	to shout
<i>ansa</i>	to answer
<i>boda</i>	to pester
<i>kaba</i>	to cover
<i>krosa</i>	to crochet
<i>pota</i>	to photograph
<i>sweya</i>	to swear at

some verbs ending in *-o*:

<i>boro</i>	to borrow
<i>dro</i>	to draw
<i>lego</i>	to let go

all verbs ending in the verb suffix *-wei*:

<i>sakwei</i>	to throw away
<i>stomwei</i>	to hide
<i>trowei</i>	to throw away

some verbs ending in *-n*:

<i>anastan</i>	to understand
<i>bon</i>	to give birth to
<i>eksplein</i>	to explain
<i>geman</i>	to deceive
<i>lesen</i>	to hear
<i>sekan</i>	to greet
<i>yan</i>	to tell (a story)

some verbs ending in *-t*:

<i>lugaut</i>	to look after
<i>maret</i>	to marry
<i>piget</i>	to forget

and some very common words ending in *-k*:

<i>luk</i>	to see
<i>smok</i>	to smoke (cigarettes)
<i>spik</i>	to say

If the verb does not take the *-e* suffix when it might be expected to, the ungrammatical suffixed form is shown in the dictionary in round brackets with an asterisk (*).

3.3.1.4 PERCEPTION VERBS

There is a category of verbs in Broken, just as in English, which are called 'perception verbs'. These are verbs like *luk* 'to look, see', *lesen* 'to listen, hear', *smele* 'to smell', *tase* 'to touch', *tese* 'to taste' and *wase* 'to watch', which refer to the way we experience the world through our senses. Notice that in Broken we use one word (*luk*) for the acts of both looking and seeing, and one word (*lesen*) for both listening and hearing, whereas English uses two different verbs for each Broken word.

There is also a grammatical difference between the perception verbs of Broken and English. When we want to talk in Broken about the fact that somebody can do something, we must use *sabe* 'to know how to' (originally from Portuguese) if the person had to learn how to do it. We cannot use *sabe* if no learning was involved. We do not have to learn how to perceive the world through our senses and so we cannot use *sabe* before perception verbs. In English, however, we must use 'can' to express ability, even if no learning was involved.

- (134) *Em sabe rid.*
'He can (has learned to) read.'
- (135) *Ai lesen da bel.*
'I can hear the bell.'
- (136) *Yu tese sol?*
'Can you taste the salt?'

3.3.1.5 RECEPTIVE VERBS

Transitive verbs in Broken may occur in a construction which is similar to the use of the passive voice in English. Transitive verbs which occur in this passive-like construction are here called receptive verbs.

In grammar, the notion of voice refers to the way the relationship between the subject and object of a sentence may be changed without changing the meaning of the sentence.

If we take the example of English, the main distinction is between the active voice, as illustrated by 'Cindy burned the cake' and the passive voice, as in 'The cake was burned by Cindy'. These sentences have the same basic meaning: they both give us the same factual information. The difference is that in the first sentence, 'Cindy' is the grammatical subject of the sentence and Cindy is the 'actor' or 'agent'; it is Cindy who does the burning. In the second sentence, however, the grammatical subject has changed. 'Cindy' is no longer the subject: 'the cake' is. But the cake does not burn anything; it is burned. The cake is the 'patient', acted upon rather than 'actor'.

In Broken there is an active construction, but no passive construction as there is in English. Both of the sentences discussed above would be translated into Broken by:

- (137) *Cindy bi bane da kek.*
'Cindy burned the cake.'
'The cake was burned by Cindy.'

Broken does, however, have another passive-like construction, also found in English, where it is sometimes called the 'receptive' construction. It is like the 'actor-less' or 'agentless' passive in English, which is often used precisely to avoid saying who the agent is.

It consists of two major elements: (1) an optional subject, which is never the 'actor' or 'agent' of the sentence and (2) an obligatory verb in its base or intransitive form. Not just any verb can be used in this construction, however; only verbs which may be made transitive, usually by adding the verb suffix -e. We generally translate these receptive sentences into English by using an agentless passive construction: subject + 'to be/get' + past participle of the verb. (A participle is that form of a verb which may be used as an adjective.)

- (138) *Robert i luz nau.*
'Now Robert is lost.'
- (139) *Da paip i blok.*
'The pipe is blocked.'
- (140) *Klok i pas lo wol.*
'The clock is attached to the wall.'

- (141) *I kol E.T.*
'It (the movie) was called *E.T.*'
- (142) *Da dans i bin kansil.*
'The dance was cancelled.'
- (143) *Dis man i no bin okadikes prapa.*
'This man wasn't counselled properly.'
- (144) *Teibel i go spoil.*
'The tables will be damaged.'
- (145) *Dat dowa deya i go brok.*
'That door there will get broken.'
- (146) *Da biliz mas klin.*
'The village has to be cleaned up.'

3.3.2 VERB PHRASES

Verb phrases in Broken are groups of words which have a verb or predicate adjective (see Sections 3.4.1 and 3.7) as their most important element.

Like noun phrases, verb phrases in Broken also consist of four optional elements and one obligatory element; the obligatory or necessary element is either a verb or a predicate adjective. There are five possible positions in a verb phrase: the first is the position of the predicate marker, which will be discussed in Section 3.7; the second the modality position; the third the tense position; the fourth the aspect position; and the fifth (obligatory) position is filled by a verb or predicate adjective. We will discuss tense first.

3.3.3 TENSE

Tense is a grammatical term which refers to the way speakers of a language may specify the time of an event, state or relation with respect to the time of speaking or writing. Speakers of Broken may make a formal distinction between past and future tenses by optionally putting a past or future 'tense marker' in the third position in the verb phrase.

3.3.3.1 PRESENT TENSE

There is no present tense marker in Broken; verbs which are unmarked for tense usually, but not always, have present tense meaning:

- (147) *Em i gad big bois.*
'He has a loud voice.'
- (148) *Win i seike da lip.*
'The wind is shaking the leaf.'

However, sentences with verbs unmarked for tense may sometimes have past or future readings, depending on other elements in the sentence (149) – (152) or on the known context (153):

- (149) *Em i stat wok nain aklok timora.*
'He'll start work tomorrow at nine.'

- (150) *Bambai yu kan strete em.*
'Later on you won't be able to straighten him out.'
- (151) *Ai wagt baut deya yestadei.*
'I walked along there yesterday.'
- (152) *Em saine Bob bipo.*
'She signed 'Bob' before (her marriage).'
'Her maiden name was Bob.'
- (153) *Da pupwag i baite mi.*
'The jellyfish stung me.'

3.3.3.2 PAST TENSE

The past tense marker in Broken is *bi* or *bin*. *Bin* tends to be used before verbs beginning with a vowel, in formal speech and by elderly Islanders. Notice that we usually form the past tense of English verbs by adding the verb suffix *-ed* to the simple verb. However, there are many exceptions which must be learned by heart.

- (154) *Mary i bin graule em.*
'Mary quarrelled with her.'
- (155) *Mitu Bakoi bin wagt baut lo sanbis.*
'Bakoi and I walked along the beach.'
- (156) *Ai bi luk diswan bipo.*
'I saw this one before.'
- (157) *Ai bi gad piβa.*
'I had a fever.'
- (158) *Mitu bi paine tri batol.*
'We found three bottles.'

3.3.3.3 FUTURE TENSE

The future tense may be expressed in Broken by the use of the future tense marker *go*. In English this is translated either by 'will' or by 'be going to':

- (159) *Mislam go bite Ella.*
'Mislam will do better than Ella.'
- (160) *Demtu go luk pamle blo demtu.*
'They will visit their family.'
- (161) *Watamelen i go spoil.*
'The watermelon will go bad.'
- (162) *I go ren.*
'It's going to rain.'
- (163) *Em i go stomwei deya we da tri.*
'He's going to hide in the tree over there.'

There are other ways of expressing time relations within a sentence, generally by using a time adverb as we saw in (149) – (152). Past time may, for example, be expressed by adverbs such as *bipo* (past), *bipotaim* (distant past, before the ‘Coming of the Light’), *pastaim* (recent past, since the ‘Coming of the Light’) and *longtaim pastaim* (very distant, but unspecified, past). Future time may be expressed by *bambai* (distant future), *klosap* or *klostun* (immediate future), *nau* (at the present time), *pas* (before doing anything else), *sun* (near future) and *wantaim* (during the time of speaking).

3.3.4 MODALITY

Modality refers to the way the grammar of a language expresses the contrast between what is fact and what is not. Modality has both a broad and a narrow meaning. In its broader meaning it refers to the grammatical ways by which speakers show their attitudes towards what they are saying and express something of their own personalities. We can often tell by the words speakers use how they feel about what they are saying: whether they are confident or doubtful, approving or disapproving, want or do not want to do something, under an obligation to do it, and so on. The words which show us how speakers feel about these and other matters are called ‘modal’ words.

In its narrow meaning modality refers to the way speakers express their commitment to the truth or otherwise of what they are saying. In English this is often done by choosing a particular kind of verb called a ‘modal’ verb. Modal verbs in English are verbs like ‘can’, ‘could’, ‘may’, ‘might’, ‘must’, ‘shall’, ‘should’, ‘will’ and ‘would’.

Here we tend more towards the first view of modality and in this section discuss first of all the two main kinds of modal words in Broken: verbs and particles. However, speaker attitudes can also be signalled through the use of other grammatical constructions and adverbs, which are discussed here, and through interjections, which are discussed in Section 3.14, as well as through hand and face gestures and tone of voice.

We can divide the modal words of Broken into verbs or particles depending on their usual position in the sentence. The modal verbs occur in the second position in the verb phrase after the predicate marker, *i*, whereas the modal particles usually occur at the beginning of their sentence. When a modal word occurs within the verb phrase, it comes before the tense marker, if there is one. (This analysis of modal verbs is used here for ease of presentation. A fuller linguistic analysis would treat them as verbs which occur in serial verb constructions, which are discussed in Section 3.11.4.)

There are six modal verbs in Broken, five of which are derived from English modal verbs:

<i>kan</i>	can't
<i>kin</i>	can
<i>mas</i>	have to, have got to, must
<i>spostu</i>	ought to, ought to have, should, should have
<i>sud</i>	should, ought to
<i>kasa</i>	just, with no purpose

Kin (and *kan*, its negative,) come from the English modal verb ‘can’. *Kin* expresses the idea of possibility; *kan* the idea of impossibility. In Broken, things are possible for two reasons: either people have the ability or opportunity to do them; or they have been given permission to do them.

- (164) *Aute da lam slong em kin slip!*
 ‘Put out the lamp so that she can sleep!’

(165) *Ai spostu kam luk yu Mande bat ai kan kam.*
 'I was supposed to come and visit you on Monday but I couldn't make it
 (because I didn't have the opportunity to).'

(166) *Ai kan swim nau.*
 'I can't have a bath now (because I am not allowed to).'

The verbs *kin* 'to be able to' and *kan* 'to be unable to' may not be used when there is no question of ability or permission. In the following sentence, for example, there is no question that water is in any way able or permitted to come inside:

(167) *Wata i neba kam insaid.*
**Wata i kan kam insaid.*
 'Water couldn't come in.'

Mas comes from the English modal verb 'must' and expresses the notion of necessity. It indicates a strong obligation to do something because of circumstances or island custom, rather than any moral duty to do it.

(168) *Yumpla mas stan tigea.*
 'We must stand together.'

(169) *Em mas kole mi 'awa'.*
 'He must address me as "mother's brother".'

(170) *Em mas bin tok po dempla.*
 'He had to talk to them.'

(171) *Yu mas go painem.*
 'You will have to find it.'

There are two general meanings of 'must' in English: 'to be required to' (deontic necessity) and 'to be believed to' (epistemic necessity). The difference can be seen in sentences like 'Dinner must be early', which may mean either 'I order that dinner be early' (deontic) or 'I believe that dinner is early' (epistemic).

In Broken, *mas* can have only the deontic kind of meaning; it cannot have the epistemic meaning. That is, it cannot mean that the speaker believes what (s)he is saying to be true; it can only mean that there is some obligation to perform the action of the verb. Thus, a sentence like 'You must have been really tired', which cannot mean 'I order you to have been really tired', can only be translated as:

(172) *Yu bin prapa tayat.*
 'You must have been really tired.'

On the other hand, when *mas* is made negative, it can only have an epistemic meaning, not a deontic one.

(173) *Em mas no bin taitem prapa.*
 'She mustn't have tightened it properly.'

And if, for example, we wanted to tell someone that they must not do something (deontic), we cannot use *no mas*. We must simply negate the imperative sentence (174), use a paraphrase with *lau* 'to permit' (175), or use *kan* (176):

- (174) *Yu no dring diswan!*
**Yu no mas dring diswan!*
 'You mustn't drink this.'
- (175) *I no lau kauntem.*
**Yu no mas kauntem!*
 'It is not permitted to count them.'
 'You mustn't count them.'
- (176) *Yu kan go.*
**Yu no mas go.*
 'You mustn't go.'

Spostu, from English 'supposed to', indicates that the subject of the sentence will not or did not perform the action of the verb. Whereas 'supposed to' in English means something like 'to have arranged to' or 'to be under an obligation to' and says nothing about what might happen in the future regarding the carrying out of the action, in Broken, *spostu* can only be used when the action was not or will not be carried out, in spite of a commitment or obligation to do so.

- (177) *Ai spostu go Tiyai timora.*
 'I'm supposed to go to Thursday Island tomorrow (but I'm not going to).'
- (178) *Ai spostu tekmape yu.*
 'I could have given you a lift (but I didn't).'
- (179) *I spostu bi gad man deya.*
 'There were supposed to be people there (but there weren't).'
- (180) *Em spostu stap aus bat em wande go piksa.*
 'She ought to stay home but she wants to go to the movies.'

Sud, from the English modal verb 'should', also expresses necessity, but it is less strong than *mas* and seems to refer to moral rather than circumstantial necessity.

- (181) *Dempla sud lesen prapa.*
 'They should listen properly.'
- (182) *Yu sud bi strete mi wen ai bin smol.*
 'You should have corrected me when I was little.'

The sixth modal verb, *kasa*, comes from Kala Lagaw Ya but is increasingly being used by young Eastern Islanders who go to school on Thursday Island, where the dominant influence on Broken is the western island language. It is rather difficult to translate into English. Its basic function seems to be to make light of some event or state of affairs, to show that the speaker regards it as less important than might at first appear. In that way it is rather like the modal particle, *nomata*. It may also indicate that the hearer's expectations about the event or state are not correct. Thus it has a range of possible translations: 'just', 'only', 'simply', 'with no purpose', 'for a purpose which is not the expected one'.

- (183) *Ai kasa kam.*
 'I just came over.'
- (184) *Em oni kasa spik.*
 'He's only joking (so don't take his words seriously).'
- (185) *Em i kasa wagbaut.*
 'He simply went for a stroll (but he didn't go where you might have expected).'

- (186) *Ai kasa were ring.*
 'I'm wearing a wedding ring for fun (even though I'm not married).'

As we have seen, modal verbs occur in the second position in the verb phrase. Modal particles, however, usually occur at the beginning of their sentence. The three modal particles are:

<i>mait</i>	may, might, could
<i>mobeta</i>	should, ought to
<i>nomata</i>	it doesn't matter if

Mait, from the English modal verb 'might', expresses the logical notion of possibility and shows that the speaker is uncertain about what (s)he is saying. It used always to occur at the beginning of its sentence, but is increasingly appearing inside the verb phrase; that is, it is on the way to becoming a modal verb. This may be because of influence from English or simply the result of natural language change. The tendency in many languages is for such words to move inside the verb phrase nearer to the head of the phrase.

- (187) *Mait i gad piksa.*
 'There might be a video.'
- (188) *Mait em bi kolek.*
 'She may have mentioned it.'
- (189) *Yu mait bin luk em.*
 'You may have seen him.'
- (190) *Mait ai go yan po Elsie.*
 'I might go and have a chat to Elsie.'

We may also use an English adverb in translation, such as 'perhaps', 'maybe' or 'possibly':

- (191) *Ai mait go bayem.*
 'Perhaps/maybe/possibly I'll buy it.'

Mobeta may have come originally from a reduced sentence meaning 'it is better'. Sentences with *mobeta*, which are speaker judgments about expected or 'right' behaviour, (both in terms of social norms and desired results), are often used when advising others to follow a particular course of action.

- (192) *Mobeta ai mekem diskain.*
 'I should do it this way.'
- (193) *Mobeta yu stap aus.*
 'You ought to stay home.'
- (194) *Mobeta yu bin go luk piksa.*
 'You should have gone to the movies.'

Like *mobeta*, *nomata* also probably comes from a reduced sentence meaning 'it doesn't matter'. Also like *mobeta*, it expresses neither necessity nor possibility but a judgment about correct social behaviour. However, rather than directly encouraging a certain course of action, sentences with *nomata* suggest either that the action or state of affairs in question will not turn out badly for anyone concerned or that the speaker is indifferent to the matter.

- (195) *Nomata yu no sabe dem wod.*
 'It doesn't matter if you don't know the words.'

- (196) *Nomata yu no bin deya.*
'It's not important that you weren't there.'
- (197) *Nomata em go go.*
'I don't care if she goes.'

There is at least one other modal particle, *nako*, which comes from the Meriam Mir question marker, *nako*, and is now used only by older eastern dialect speakers. Like the other modal particles, it occurs at the beginning of a sentence and expresses the idea of wanting or desiring, often in vain:

- (198) *Nako ai gad bot.*
'If only I had a boat.'

There are other grammatical ways of expressing modality in Broken. The prepositions *blo* and *po*, for example, are sometimes used in construction with certain verbs, these constructions functioning as the modalised predicates of sentences.

The construction *blo* + verb conveys the meaning that the subject has made a commitment, and therefore feels under an obligation, to carry out the action of the verb. Speakers of Broken express the commitment as 'belonging to' the verb, and we have a similar, though now old-fashioned, expression in English: 'to be bound to'. Today, however, we would usually translate *blo* in these sentences as 'to be to', 'to be going to', 'to be supposed to', or 'to have to'. Speakers use *blo* (which has less sense of obligation or urgency than either *mas* or *sud*) when they have every intention of keeping their plans and *spostu* when they do not.

- (199) *Ai blo go nau.*
'I must be off now.'
- (200) *Sista blo kam Mande.*
'The nursing sisters are supposed to arrive on Monday.'
- (201) *Yu blo wok timora.*
'You have to work tomorrow.'
- (202) *Em blo wet po mi.*
'He had to wait for me.'

The construction *po* + verb is used to convey some strong emotion (admiration, wonder, disgust, etc.) for the talent and enthusiasm shown by the subject in carrying out the action expressed by the verb. It is rather like the English expression 'to be a great one for'.

- (203) *Em po dring.*
'He's a heavy drinker.'
- (204) *Em po yan.*
'She's a real talker.'
- (205) *Yu po go.*
'You're raring to go.'

And, finally, certain adverbs may also express modality. The most common modal adverb is *geman*, from English 'gammon', which has something of the same meaning as the modal verb, *kasa*. Speakers use *geman* to let the hearer know either that the sentence proposition is not true, as in (206), or that they are not to take seriously what is said, as in (207):

- (206) *Yumpla geman sidaun lo bot.*
'Let's pretend to be sitting in a boat.'

- (207) *Ai geman spik.*
'I didn't mean what I said.'

3.3.5 ASPECT

In 3.3.3 we saw how the two tense markers in Broken specify the time of an event, state or relation with respect to the time of speaking and in 3.3.4 how the modals tell us something about the attitudes of speakers towards what they are saying. There is one further piece of information which may be contained in the verb phrase and which tells us something about the type of event, state or relation relative to the passing of time: for example, whether it has been completed or is still in progress; whether it occurred only once, was repeated or is habitual; whether it was beginning or ending; and so on.

Aspect is the grammatical term which refers to the way different languages may mark these distinctions. In Broken, there are at least eight aspect markers: six of these belong to both the eastern and western dialects, and two belong to the western dialect but are now entering the eastern dialect through the speech of young Eastern Islanders at school on Thursday Island. The aspect markers usually occur in the fourth position of the verb phrase. The six core aspect markers are:

<i>kip</i>	(ITERATIVE)
<i>nomo</i>	(CESSATIVE)
<i>oltaim</i>	(HABITUAL)
<i>pinis</i>	(COMPLETIVE)
<i>stat</i>	(INCEPTIVE)
<i>stil</i>	(CONTINUATIVE)

Kip, from the English verb 'to keep' is an ITERATIVE aspect marker, referring to a regularly recurring action. Sometimes it has the additional sense of 'over and over again' or even 'to excess'. It can be translated into English by the verbal construction, 'to keep (on) doing', or by the adverb 'always'.

- (208) *Em i kip wase yumi.*
'He keeps watching us.'
- (209) *Yu kip ran!*
'Keep on running!'

Kip belongs to both the eastern and western dialect, but another iterative aspect marker, *matha*, from Kala Lagau Ya, is used mainly in the western dialect.

- (210) *Em matha yan, em kan stap.*
'She's always talking. She can't stop.'
- (211) *Em tayat, em matha poldaun.*
'She's so tired she keeps falling over.'

Nomo, which comes from English 'no more', is a CESSATIVE marker. It refers to the ending of an action, relation or state of affairs. We may translate it into English either by the verb 'to stop' or by phrases like 'no longer', 'not any longer', 'no more', 'not any more'.

- (212) *Demtu nomo kaikai totol.*
'They have stopped eating turtle.'

- (213) *Yu nomo boi.*
 'You're not a boy any longer.'

In (212), we can use *nomo* only if the couple used to eat turtle in the past but are not going to do so in the future; in (213), we understand that the hearer was once a boy but has now grown up.

Oltaim refers to present or past events, states or relations, which are or were a matter of habit. When it refers to present events, we tend to translate it into English either by the adverb 'usually' or the verbal construction 'to tend to' + verb; when it refers to past events which are no longer performed, we may use either the adverb 'once' with a past tense verb, or the verbal construction: 'used to' + verb. *Oltaim* may also occur at the beginning of its sentence.

- (214) *Em i oltaim diskain.*
 'He's usually like this.'
 'He tends to be like this.'
- (215) *Oltaim ai bi plante watamelen ya.*
 'I used to plant watermelons here.'
 'I once planted watermelons here.'

Pinis, from the English verb 'to finish', shows that the action of the verb has been completed. It is called a COMPLETIVE marker. Although *pinis* usually occurs in the third position of the verb phrase, it may also occur at the end of its sentence.

- (216) *Bel i pinis go.*
 'The bell has gone.'
- (217) *Bakoi pinis sing.*
 'Bakoi has (already) sung.'
- (218) *Ai pinis pute suka lo ti blo yu.*
 'I've already put sugar in your tea.'
- (219) *Wulp bi kaikai ol sip blo em pinis.*
 'The wolf had eaten his sheep.'

Stat comes from the English verb 'to start' and is an INCEPTIVE marker in Broken; it refers to an action which is, was, or will be just starting to take place at a particular time.

- (220) *Mitu stat yan.*
 'We started chatting.'
- (221) *Ai stat ride buk.*
 'I began to read a book.'

Stil, which comes from the English adverb 'still', is a CONTINUATIVE marker; it refers to a continued action, an action which is still going on at a particular time, usually, but not always, at the time of speaking or writing.

- (222) *Beibi i stil slip.*
 'The baby is still asleep.'
- (223) *Timora i go stil ya.*
 'It will still be here tomorrow.'
- (224) *Ai bi stil ledaun lo bed.*
 'I was still lying in bed.'

Note that there are, in addition, three main verbs in Broken, with the same form as aspect markers and coming from the same English verbs. The main verbs, however, have different grammatical properties from the aspect markers, in that they can take the transitive marker, *-e*, and are not followed by another verb.

The main verb, *kip*, for example, means 'to keep' or 'to maintain', as in *kipe dog* 'to keep a dog'.

Pinis, as a main verb, means either 'to bring to an end', when transitive (225), or 'to be at an end', when intransitive (226):

- (225) *Da dokta go pinise da sik wantaim.*
'The doctor will cure the illness at the same time.'
- (226) *Ai pinis.*
'I'm finished.'

Stat can also be used as a main verb, meaning 'to bring into movement' when transitive (227), or 'to begin to move' when intransitive (228):

- (227) *Yumpla state da geim gen!*
'Let's start the game again!'
- (228) *Da dans i go stat nain aklok.*
'The disco starts at nine o'clock.'

Aspectual information may also be conveyed by adverbs. As we have seen, aspectual meaning in English can be expressed either through adverbs or verbs or both. Three Broken adverbs which carry aspectual meaning are:

<i>ebritaim</i>	(ITERATIVE)
<i>gen</i>	(REPETITIVE)
<i>wantaim</i>	(SEMELFACTIVE)

Eebritaim has a similar meaning to the two iterative aspect markers, *kip* and *matha*.

- (229) *Em i mekem eebritaim.*
'She continually does it.'
'She keeps doing it.'

Gen conveys the idea that the action or state of affairs is repeated once.

- (230) *I delait gen.*
'It was daylight again.'
- (231) *Mande em go baik gen skol.*
'On Monday he goes back to school again.'

Gen is used by both eastern and western dialect speakers, but western speakers also use the repetitive aspect marker *lak*, from the Kala Lagaw Ya aspect marker, *laka*, instead of, or as well as, *gen*:

- (232) *Ai lak go go.*
'I'll go again.'
- (233) *Lak em go baik gen.*
'She went back to him again.'

Wantaim expresses semelfactive aspect meaning. That is to say, it shows that actions occur at one and the same time. In (225), the two actions concerned are 'curing the illness' and 'giving an injection'; in (234), they are 'paying for a ticket' and 'getting information at the ticket office'. (Notice that both actions are not necessarily mentioned in the same sentence: here the second actions are known from the conversations before.)

(225) *Da dokta go pinise da sik wantaim.*
'The doctor will cure the illness at the same time.'

(234) *Ai go peye mai tiket wantaim.*
'I'll pay for my ticket at the same time.'

Sometimes we use words in an exaggerated way for effect. *Wantaim* can be used in this way when the two actions do not occur at exactly the same time, but when one immediately follows the other, as in (235), where the listener is being told to come at the same time as the speaker is speaking:

(235) *Kam wantaim!*
'Come at once!'

We have seen how aspect is expressed in Broken either by special aspect markers or by adverbs with aspectual meaning. To finish this section, we mention some other ways in which speakers may convey meanings of this kind.

Iterative aspect, for example, is sometimes expressed by repeating the main verb once or several times. The more often the verb is repeated, the longer (in both space and time) the action took to be completed.

(236) *Yu ran ran go!*
'Keep running!'

(237) *Oli kam i kam.*
'They kept on coming.'

(238) *Em i go go go*
'He kept on going and going and going...'

Negative habitual aspect, which means that it is not somebody's habit or custom to do something, is signalled in the western, but not the eastern, dialect by the construction: *no sabe* + verb. This is discussed more fully in Section 3.10 on negative sentences, but an example sentence is (239):

(239) *Em no sabe dring.*
'He never touches alcohol.'

Inceptive aspect can also be expressed by two verbal constructions. The first, *go + po*, is used to mark the very beginning of a state of affairs; in English we use the expressions: 'to be almost', 'to be about to', 'to be on the point of' or 'to be getting on for'.

(240) *Da dowa i go po sat.*
'The door is about to shut.'

(241) *I go po ten aklok.*
'It's getting on for ten o'clock.'

The second construction indicates the beginning of a change in state and will be discussed in more detail in Section 3.4.2 on adjective phrases. It consists of the verb *kam* + adjective and would be translated into English by 'to become/get' + adjective:

(242) *I kam mo ot ya.*
'It's getting hotter here.'

And, finally, completive aspect may sometimes be conveyed by the choice of a word which has a special completive form. We say that such words have inherent completive aspect. Two examples in Broken are *gad* 'to have got' (as opposed to *gede* 'to get') and *kote* 'to have caught' (as opposed to *kese* 'to catch').

3.4 ADJECTIVES AND ADJECTIVE PHRASES

3.4.1 ADJECTIVES

Adjectives are words like 'big', 'last' and 'happy', which qualify or give descriptive information about the noun(s) that follow. Adjectives in Broken fill the third position in the noun phrase; they do not change their form to agree with the number or gender of the following noun; and they may occur singly or in a string. In this position they are said to have an 'attributive' function because they attribute some quality or characteristic to the noun which follows.

(243) *dem tu big gel*
'the two big girls'

(244) *smol siki piknini*
'small cheeky child'

Adjectives can also occur as the most important element in predicates, in which case they are said to have a 'predicative' function, as in:

(245) *Da rop i slaik.*
'The rope is slack.'

but this is discussed more fully in Section 3.7.

3.4.2 ADJECTIVE PHRASES

Adjectives in Broken, like nouns, verbs, prepositions and adverbs, may also occur in phrases in which they are the most important element. Adjective phrases may consist of an adjective preceded by an adverb such as *lelbet* 'rather', *matha* 'very', *mina* 'truly', *mo* 'more', *nadakain* 'extremely', *nomas* 'not very, not much', *prapa* 'very' and *tu* 'too':

(246) *lelbet smol*
'rather small'

(247) *matha nais*
'very nice'

(248) *mina nogud*
'truly bad'

(249) *mo ad*
'more difficult'

(250) *nadakain slaik*
'extremely slack'

(251) *nomas gud*
'not very good'

(252) *prapa big*
'very big'

(253) *tu eli*
'too early'

Adjective phrases may also contain elements following the adjective, as in the 'comparative' construction. To compare two people or things in Broken, we use the construction: *mo* + adjective + *lo* + noun/object personal pronoun. This is translated into English by a comparative adjective followed by 'than':

(254) *Ella mo big lo Pele.*
'Ella is older than Pele.'

(255) *Yumpla mo smat lo em.*
'We're cleverer than he is.'

(256) *Dis stik i mo strong lo datwan.*
'This stick is stronger than that one.'

Some younger speakers use *den* rather than *lo*, perhaps because of influence from *than* in the English comparative construction:

(257) *Ella i mo big den Pele.*
'Ella is older than Pele.'

(258) *Yumpla mo smat den em.*
'We're cleverer than he is.'

(259) *Piknini blo yu mo smol den blo mi?*
'Is your child smaller than mine?'

The sentences (254) – (256) could also be translated into English in a different way by switching the order of the two people or things being compared and using the construction 'not as' + adjective + 'as':

(254) *Ella mo big lo Pele.*
'Ella is older than Pele.'
'Pele is not as old as Ella.'

(255) *Yumpla mo smat lo em.*
'We are cleverer than he is.'
'He is not as clever as we are.'

(256) *Dis stik i mo strong lo datwan.*
'This stick is stronger than that one.'
'That stick is not as strong as this one.'

There is no equivalent of 'less' in Broken. Sentences corresponding to English examples, such as 'Telephone calls are less expensive on Sundays' or 'It's getting less difficult now', use the *mo* comparative construction but with a different adjective.

(260) *Dem kol i mo sip lo Sande.*
'Telephone calls are cheaper on Sundays.'
'Telephone calls are less expensive on Sundays.'

- (261) *I kam mo izi nau.*
 'It's getting easier now.'
 'It's getting less difficult now.'

To compare more than two people or things in Broken, we use the construction: *prapa* + adjective + noun. (This is usually followed by a preposition phrase of location but not always.) This construction is translated into English by the superlative adjective:

- (262) *Papa blo yu prapa ol man lo Masig.*
 'Your father is the oldest man on Yorke Island.'
- (263) *Medige da prapa ot ples ya lo Erub.*
 'Medige is the hottest place here on Darnley.'
- (264) *Wiswan i prapa plaswan?*
 'Which one is the prettiest?'

Another adjective construction in Broken places the adverb *prapa* before the adjective and *po* + verb after it. This construction is translated into English by 'too' + adjective + 'to' + verb, as in sentences (265) – (266):

- (265) *Demtu bi prapa spak po go.*
 'They were too drunk to leave.'
- (266) *Em i prapa smol po sabe dem thing.*
 'She's too young to understand things.'

In addition to adjective phrases, adjective clauses (usually called 'relative clauses') may also occur within the noun phrase in Broken, where they immediately follow the head noun. These are discussed in Section 3.11.3.

Adjectives in Broken are also used in the 'inchoative' or 'inceptive' construction, to express the idea of a person or thing becoming different in some way (see also Section 3.3.5). This construction consists of the verb *kam* + adjective. In English we may express the same meaning either by using a very similar construction with the verbs 'to become' or 'to get' + adjective or, more rarely, by adding the verb suffix *-en* to certain (very few) adjectives.

- (267) *I kam mo kol.*
 'It's getting colder.'
- (268) *Da lip i kam red.*
 'The leaf became red.'
 'The leaf reddened.'
- (269) *Bred i kam sop.*
 'The bread gets soft.'
 'The bread softens.'

3.5 ADVERBS AND ADVERB PHRASES

3.5.1 ADVERBS

Adverbs in Broken usually occur either in verb phrases or in adjective phrases, where they modify and are dependent on their head verb or adjective.

A large number of adverbs can occur in verb phrases. While they have the same form as adjectives, they can be distinguished from adjectives by the function they perform in the sentence. In (270) *kwik* functions as an adjective, modifying *sapa* (a noun), whereas in (271) *kwik* functions as an adverb modifying *kam* (a verb):

(270) *Ai go meke kwik sapa.*
'I'll prepare a quick dinner.'

(271) *Ai go kam kwik.*
'I'll come quickly.'

Notice that in English we usually distinguish adjectives from adverbs by adding the adverbial suffix '-ly' to the adverb.

By contrast, only a small number of adverbs can occur in adjective phrases. Section 3.4.2 discussed adjective phrases made up of a small number of adverbs (*lelbet* 'rather', *matha* 'very', *mina* 'truly', *nadakain* 'extremely', *nomas* 'not very, not much', *prapa* 'very' and *tu* 'too') followed by an adjective.

3.5.2 ADVERB PHRASES

Some of the adverbs which occur in adjective phrases (Section 3.4.2) can also combine with other adverbs to form adverb phrases. The adverb head (most important element) of the adverb phrase always comes after the modifying or dependent adverb:

(272) *Pute lelbet mo likwid insaid!*
'Put a bit more detergent in!'

(273) *Ai waipem matha/mina/prapa slo.*
'I'm wiping them very slowly.'

(274) *Em i sno mo bigpla.*
'He snores more loudly.'

(275) *Em i tok nadakain rap.*
'He spoke extremely rudely.'

Nomas 'not very' is not used as a dependent adverb in adverb phrases, although it does occur in adjective phrases. To express the idea of 'not very' in an adverb phrase, Broken uses the negative particle, *no*, before the verb and *prapa* + adverb after the verb:

(276) *Yutu no mekem prapa kwik!*
'Don't build it very quickly!'

3.6 PREPOSITIONS AND PREPOSITION PHRASES

3.6.1 PREPOSITIONS

Prepositions are words like 'on', 'under', 'to' and 'from', which come before nouns, pronouns, noun phrases and adverbs and which in Broken, as in English, show the relationships which exist between the main elements of the sentence.

The four most important prepositions in Broken are *lo* or *long* (from English 'along'), *go* (from the English verb 'to go'), *kam* (from the English verb 'to come') and *blo* or *blong* (from English 'belong'). Although these prepositions may be translated in several ways in English, the basic meaning of *lo* is

LOCATION; the basic meaning of *go* is GOAL; the basic meaning of *kam* is SOURCE; and the basic meaning of *blo* is POSSESSION. There is some evidence that these were the only prepositions in the original Pacific Pidgin English.

The prepositions of Broken are listed below. Notice that today there are eleven complex prepositions of location consisting of a word, which was originally a noun, followed by *lo*.

<i>andanit lo</i>	under, underneath, below
<i>antap lo</i>	on, above, on top of
<i>apta</i>	after
<i>ausaid lo</i>	out of, outside
<i>bipo</i>	before
<i>blo</i>	of, belonging to, about, from, in
<i>byain lo</i>	behind, at the back of
<i>ene</i>	in, on, near, with, to, than
<i>gad</i>	with
<i>go</i>	to (direction away from the speaker)
<i>insaid lo</i>	in, inside, into
<i>kam</i>	to (direction towards the speaker)
<i>klostun lo</i>	near, close to, close by, by
<i>lo</i>	along, on, in, at, with, through, per
<i>longsaid lo</i>	beside, alongside, next to
<i>melen/medel lo</i>	in the middle of, between, amongst
<i>olsem</i>	like, as
<i>po</i>	to, for, on behalf of, in, because of
<i>prant lo</i>	in front of
<i>prom</i>	from, off, as a consequence of
<i>raun lo</i>	around
<i>til</i>	until
<i>wansaid lo</i>	beside, on one side of, at the side of
<i>we</i>	with, together with, on, in, at

3.6.2 PREPOSITION PHRASES

Prepositions do not occur by themselves but always before a noun, pronoun, noun phrase or certain adverbs of place in a preposition phrase. This preposition phrase may then form part of a larger noun phrase or verb phrase.

It is usual to group prepositions according to broad meaning categories. Notions of location and direction are very important in Broken and are signalled in various grammatical ways (see also Sections 3.12 – 3.13). Of the twenty-three prepositions listed above, seventeen are prepositions of location or direction.

Lo is the basic LOCATION preposition. We can think of it as answering the question 'where at?' by showing where people or things are located or placed relative to one another in space or time. *Lo* is the usual form but *long* may be used before words beginning with a vowel; it is also used in more formal speech by older Islanders. It can be translated into English in several ways:

- (277) *Yumpla go wagbaut lo sanbis!*
'Let's walk along the beach!'
- (278) *Mipla op lo wan leg.*
'We're hopping on one leg.'
- (279) *Em i luk bala blo em lo wiken.*
'She sees her brother on weekends.'
- (280) *Yu bin pute suka lo ti?*
'Did you put sugar in the tea?'
- (281) *Em de stanap lo dowa.*
'He's standing at the door.'
- (282) *Em bin skrase koknat lo skreipa.*
'She scraped the coconut with a scraper.'
- (283) *Em i luk bala blo em lo winda.*
'She saw her brother through the window.'
- (284) *Em i go deya tutri taim lo wik.*
'She goes there two or three times per week.'

Note that *lo* is a LOCATION preposition only; it cannot indicate DIRECTION:

- (285) *Mipla bin wagbaut go lo sanbis.*
'We walked along the beach.'
- (286) *Mipla bin wagbaut go sanbis.*
'We walked to the beach.'

In addition to *lo*, there are eleven more specific location prepositions, all formed with *lo* as their second element: *andanit lo*; *antap lo*; *ausaid lo*; *byain lo*; *insaid lo*; *klostun lo*; *longsaid lo*; *melen/medel lo*; *prant lo*; *raun lo*; and *wansaid lo*.

- (287) *I stanap deya andanit lo aus.*
'It's standing there under the house.'
- (288) *Rut i stap antap lo graun.*
'The roots are above ground.'
- (289) *Yu tok we pipel ausaid lo bank.*
'You were talking with the people outside the bank.'
- (290) *Ai bin stomwei buk deya byain lo dat boks.*
'I hid the book behind that box.'
- (291) *Em deya insaid lo dingi.*
'It's there in the dinghy.'
- (292) *Em i sidaun klostun lo mami blo em.*
'He's sitting near his mother.'
- (293) *Kam sidaun longsaid lo mi!*
'Come and sit next to me!'
- (294) *Em no wande ledaun medel lo Kathy ene mi.*
'She refuses to lie down between Kathy and me.'

- (295) *Zizas i kam stanap melen lo dempla.*
'Jesus came and stood amongst them.'

Notice that the standard English translation of *medel* or *melen* is 'between' when there are two people or things and 'among' or 'amongst' when there are more than two.

- (296) *Em i stanap deya prant lo mitu.*
'He stood in front of us.'
- (297) *Demtu pute an raun lo mi.*
'They put their arms around me.'
- (298) *Em i sidaun wansaid lo bed.*
'He was sitting beside the bed.'
- (299) *Oi man i sidaun wansaid lo sos.*
'Males sit on one side of the church.'

Younger speakers are beginning to use the prepositions *ene* (from English 'and') and *we* (from English 'where') instead of *lo*:

- (300) *Ud de plot ene wata.*
'A piece of wood was floating in the water.'
- (301) *Piknini plei deya ene sanbis.*
'The children were playing on the beach.'
- (302) *Em kam stanap ene mami.*
'He came and stood near mummy.'
- (303) *Sam i ran ene klab.*
'Some ran with clubs.'
- (304) *Samting i apen ene mi.*
'Something happened to me.'
- (305) *Yumi bon we diskain skin.*
'We were born with this kind of skin.'
- (306) *Yu tok we pipel ausaid.*
'You were talking with the people outside.'
- (307) *Ai wete yu ya we briz.*
'I've been waiting for you here on the bridge.'
- (308) *Black Community School i bin stat deya we Townsville pas.*
'The Black Community School first started in Townsville.'
- (309) *Em deya longwei we pens.*
'He's a long way away at the fish trap.'

There are three prepositions of DIRECTION, which answer the question 'where to?' or 'where from?': *go*, *prom*, and *kam*. They express the idea of movement either towards (GOAL) or away from (SOURCE) someone or something. They can be translated into English in several ways:

- (310) *Em bin ran go sanbis.*
'He ran to the shore.'

- (311) *Mipla go kese plein go Tiyai.*
'We'll catch a plane for T.I. (Thursday Island).'
- (312) *Yumi reis go deya.*
'I'll race you there.'
- (313) *Weya yu kam prom?*
'Where do you come from?'
- (314) *Lala i tekmaute klos prom lain.*
'Lala is taking the clothes off the line.'
- (315) *Kamaut prom insaid deya!*
'Get out of there!'
- (316) *Lalama sane mi kam aus.*
'Aunty Lala sent me home.'
- (317) *Demtubin ringap kam Danle.*
'They rang up Darnley.'
- (318) *Wen yu pinis, pase siga kam diswei!*
'When you've finished, pass the cigarettes over here!'

The other seven prepositions express a variety of relationships between the nouns in the sentence: TIME; POSSESSION; ACCOMPANIMENT; MANNER; INSTRUMENT; BENEFIT; PURPOSE. Some of the location prepositions already mentioned may also be used to express these relationships.

In contrast to the many prepositions which express location and direction, there are only three TIME prepositions (which answer the question 'when?'): *apta*, *bipo* and *til*.

- (319) *Ai meke em swim apta sapa.*
'I'll bath him after dinner.'
- (320) *Demtu go kam bipo tinait.*
'They'll arrive before this evening.'
- (321) *Oi i dans til moningtaim.*
'They danced until morning.'

Blo (or *blong* in careful or formal speech) expresses the relationships of POSSESSION, ownership, authority, membership or origin. The noun or pronoun which comes after *blo* always refers to the possessor; the noun which comes before always refers to the person or thing possessed. *Blo* answers the question 'whose?' and can be translated into English in several ways:

- (322) *aus blo mai pada*
'my father's house'
'the house of my father'
'the house belonging to my father'
- (323) *Tri met blo em bin deya.*
'Three of his friends were there.'
- (324) *Em i yan blo dat sapur.*
'He's telling the story about the flying fox.'
- (325) *Gel blo ya bi pota mitu.*
'A girl from here took a photograph of us.'

- (326) *Mipla blo dis mob ya no gri po datwan.*
'We in this group don't agree with that.'

There are two other important uses of preposition phrases with *blo* in Broken:

(a) a preposition phrase consisting of *blo* + object personal pronoun is used where English uses a possessive pronoun like 'mine', 'yours', 'his' and so on, a use which was discussed in Section 3.2.5.1:

- (327) *I no blo mi, i blo em.*
'It's not mine, it's hers.'

(b) complex noun phrases containing both a noun (or noun phrase) and a preposition phrase (consisting of *blo* + noun) may express concepts for which there is no single word in the language, as in *big an blo krab* 'pincer', *boks blo masis* 'matchbox', *dokap blo paul* 'drumstick' and *dram blo karsin* 'kerosene drum'. This will be discussed in Section 4.2.2.

The idea of ACCOMPANIMENT can be expressed by four prepositions: *ene*; *gad*; *lo*; and *we*. They answer the question 'together with whom?' or 'together with what?'. Three of these, as we have seen, are primarily location prepositions but, when they express accompaniment, they are translated into English by 'with':

- (328) *Yu no go ene dempla!*
'You are not to go with them!'
- (329) *sing gad ginar*
'song with hand actions'
- (330) *Dempla no wande plei lo Mislam.*
'They don't want to play with Mislam.'
- (331) *Ai go sto we Lala.*
'I'm going to the store with Lala.'

There is no preposition which expresses the opposite notion of 'without', the English PRIVATIVE preposition. Broken uses a fixed phrase *i no gad* to express the same idea, as in:

- (332) *Gud klin dans, i no gad ambag.*
'A good clean dance without any trouble(makers).'

Olsem, the preposition of MANNER, answers the question 'how?' and is used to make comparisons between or among people or things and to express both metaphor and simile.

- (333) *I sawa olsem lemen.*
'It's sour like a lemon.'

The relationship of INSTRUMENT may be expressed by either *ene*, *gad* or *lo*. When they have this meaning, these prepositions answer the question 'by means of what?' and are usually translated into English by 'with'.

- (334) *Ella ite Pele ene stik.*
'Ella hit Pele with a stick.'
- (335) *Wanem yu mekem gad em?*
'What do you do with it?'
- (336) *Gedor bi spere koknat lo spiya.*
'Gedor speared the coconut with a spear.'

Po is used to express both BENEFIT and REASON. In a relationship of benefit, the question answered is 'for whom?'; someone is seen as gaining something from an action or event. In (337) we shall benefit from Dalassa's singing; in (338) Charlie Namok benefited from being given land by Namai; and in (339) someone benefited by the chairman's speech:

- (337) *Dalassa go sing po mipla.*
'Dalassa will sing for us.'
- (338) *Namai bi gibi dis ples po Charlie Namok.*
'Namai gave this place to Charlie Namok.'
- (339) *Seman i spik po em.*
'The chairman made a speech on his behalf.'

Po is also used to express the notion of REASON. In this case it answers the question 'why?' and is usually translated by 'because of'. In the following sentence the woman who was speaking explains why a certain man avoids calling her by her given name; it is because he is closely related to her husband and must therefore address her by the respectful title, *oman*.

- (340) *Em kole mi 'oman' po man blo mi.*
'He calls me "oman" because of my husband.'

The prepositions of a language are always difficult for a non-native speaker to learn, since they rarely map neatly from one language to another.

The verb *stap* 'to live', for example, takes the preposition *lo* when followed by a noun or pronoun referring to a person but no preposition when followed by the name of a place:

- (341) *Mipla oltaim stap lo demtu.*
**Mipla oltaim stap demtu.*
'We used to live with them.'
- (342) *Mipla oltaim stap Isem.*
**Mipla oltaim stap lo Isem.*
'We used to live at Isem.'

Similarly, the adjective *zeles* 'envious' is followed by *lo* before a noun or pronoun referring to a person but no preposition when followed by a noun referring to a thing:

- (343) *Waitman i zeles lo yu.*
**Waitman i zeles yu.*
'Whites are envious of you.'
- (344) *Waitman i zeles yu skin.*
**Waitman i zeles lo yu skin.*
'Whites are envious of your skin colour.'

People who wish to learn more about the prepositions of Broken should consult the examples given in the dictionary. Better still, they should listen carefully to the way their Islander friends and co-workers use the language and copy them.

3.7 SIMPLEX SENTENCES

Sentences with only one predicate are called simplex or simple sentences. Each simplex sentence in Broken is made up of two distinct parts: an optional subject and an obligatory predicate. The subject, when it occurs, may be a noun, pronoun or noun phrase; the predicate is made up of one obligatory element and four optional elements.

This important division of each sentence into its two major parts is shown by the 'predicate marker', *i*, which fills the first position in the predicate. The predicate marker is optional, however, and younger speakers tend to leave it out more than their parents and grandparents did. Very few speakers now use it when the sentence subject is a first or second person pronoun (since there can be no confusion then about the structure of the sentence) but it is obligatory when there is no sentence subject. (The predicate marker is probably best analysed as a clitic, a bound prefix which attaches to the predicate; for simpler presentation it is written here as a separate word.)

The second position in the predicate is the most important. It must be filled either by a verb (phrase) or by an adjective (phrase) or noun (phrase) used predicatively, that is, as part of the predicate, not part of the sentence subject as in our earlier examples. The third position may be filled by an optional noun phrase or pronoun; the fourth by an optional adverb or adverb phrase; and the fifth by an optional preposition phrase. Verbs and verb phrases were discussed in Section 3.3; predicate adjectives briefly in Section 3.4.1; nouns, noun phrases and pronouns in Section 3.2; adverbs and adverb phrases in Section 3.5; and preposition phrases in Section 3.6.

Each simple sentence expresses one of three processes: relations; states; and events. These three different processes are represented in Broken by the five major simple sentence types. Relations are generally expressed by verbless equational and descriptive sentences; states by subjectless existential and impersonal sentences; and events by 'full' verbal sentences. But sentences can be used for other purposes too: to ask questions; to direct others to do things; and to contradict assertions or assumptions.

Sections 3.7.1 – 3.7.5 deal with the simple sentence types of Broken; Sections 3.8 – 3.10 discuss questions, directives and negative sentences; and Section 3.11 deals with complex sentences which are made up of more than one clause.

3.7.1 EQUATIONAL SENTENCES

Speakers use equational sentences to express an 'equal' or 'identical' relationship between two people or things; that is, to state that two people or things are in some sense 'the same'. Equational sentences are the simplest sentences in Broken, since they have no verb. They are generally translated into English by using some form of the linking verb 'to be':

- (345) *Mislam i boi blo Kemuel.*
'Mislam is Kemuel's son.'
- (346) *Yu prapa ol man.*
'You're a very old man.'

3.7.2 DESCRIPTIVE SENTENCES

In (345) – (346) above, both subject and predicate are either nouns, pronouns or noun phrases. However, there is another kind of sentence which also expresses a relation and which has a similar pattern. The difference is that the predicate is not a noun or pronoun, but either an adjective, adverb or

prepositional phrase. These are called descriptive sentences here, because the predicate gives us some descriptive information about the subject: where it is located, for example, whom it belongs to, what it looks like, and so on.

(347) *Kaikai i redi nau.*
'The meal is ready now.'

(348) *Em i orait.*
'She's all right.'

(349) *Pis i deya insaid.*
'There's fish inside.'

(350) *Bot i blo em.*
'The boat is his.'

The tense markers, *bin* 'past tense' and *go* 'future tense', may occur in both equational and descriptive sentences, even though there is no verb:

(351) *Oltaim em i bin seman.*
'He used to be the chairman.'

(352) *Bambai yu go ailan gel.*
'Eventually you'll be an Islander.'

(353) *Olgeda dempla bin deya.*
'They were all there.'

(354) *Em go prapa tayat.*
'She'll be really tired.'

3.7.3 IMPERSONAL SENTENCES

In both Broken and English, we sometimes use sentences which have no real subject. That is to say, they do not tell us about people, places or things, but rather tell us that a certain state of affairs exists.

In English, those sentences always begin with *it* because the rules of English grammar require that something fill the first position in a sentence. But this 'dummy' *it* does not refer to anything.

In Broken, these kinds of sentences, which are called impersonal sentences, are formed by using the predicate marker followed by a verb or a predicate adjective. They have no subject and refer to states, rather than to events or relations.

(355) *I ren nau.*
'It's raining.'

(356) *I delait gen.*
'It was daylight again.'

(357) *I prapa slaik ya.*
'It's really boring here.'

Like existential and descriptive sentences, impersonal sentences can take tense markers:

- (358) *I go kol timora.*
'It's going to be cold tomorrow.'
- (359) *I bin orait.*
'It was okay.'

3.7.4 EXISTENTIAL SENTENCES

Existential sentences are used to say whether or not something exists. Whereas equational and descriptive sentences express a relation between subject and predicate, existential sentences, like impersonal sentences, express a state of affairs. Also like impersonal sentences, existential sentences do not have subjects. They are formed by using the expression *i gad* followed by a noun or noun phrase and are usually translated into English sentences of the form: 'there' + some form of 'to be' + noun or noun phrase.

- (360) *I gad kap ya.*
'There is a cup here.'

Tense markers are sometimes used in Broken existential sentences, but not often. Nevertheless, their English translations should use the appropriate tense of the English verb 'to be': 'was' or 'were' if the sentence expresses past time meaning; 'will be' if it expresses future time meaning.

- (361) *I bi gad tumas man deya.*
I gad tumas man deya.
'There were too many people there.'
- (362) *I go gad teibel.*
I gad teibel.
'There will be tables.'

3.7.5 VERBAL SENTENCES

'Full' verbal sentences represent events. They have both a subject and a verb and they are the most commonly used of all the sentences of Broken. The subject of a verbal sentence may be a noun, pronoun or noun phrase; verbs may be either transitive or intransitive.

- (363) *At blo mi i zam.*
'My heart leaped.'
- (364) *Oi i bin kese total.*
'They caught a turtle.'
- (365) *Trakta i ambag da wok.*
'The tractor is messing up the work.'

3.8 QUESTION SENTENCES

There are a number of ways of asking questions in Broken. Here we shall look first at the two most common ways: each has a different structure and which one is used depends on what kind of answer the speaker expects to receive.

The simplest kinds of question sentences in Broken ask for either a 'yes' or 'no' answer. These sentences have the same structure as those equational, descriptive, impersonal, existential and verbal sentences which were examined in Sections 3.7.1 – 3.7.5. However, the sentences, when being used to ask questions, are spoken with a question-intonation. The voice rises at the end of the sentence.

- (366) *Diswan i Anna?*
'Is this Anna?'
- (367) *Ai rait?*
'Am I right?'
- (368) *I bin apen diskain?*
'Did it turn out that way?'
- (369) *I gad sos we dis strit?*
'Is there a church in this street?'
- (370) *Yu go sake kaikai po pig?*
'Are you going to feed the pig?'

The answer to these kinds of questions may be simply *wa* 'yes' or *no* 'no', although sometimes part of the question is repeated as confirmation:

- (371) *Ai rait? Wa (yu rait).*
'Am I right?' 'Yes (you are right).'
- (372) *I gad sos we dis strit? No (i no gad sos we dis strit).*
'Is there a church in this street?' 'No (there isn't a church in this street).'

But *no* is used only as a negative reply to positive questions. When the question has a negative word in it, like *no*, *nomo* or *neba* (see Section 3.10), you must use *wa* if you agree that the proposition expressed by the sentence is correct. This is different from English, which uses 'no' in this case. A few examples will make the point clearer:

- (373) *Yu no swim yet? Wa.*
'Haven't you had a shower yet?' 'No (I agree that I haven't had a shower yet).'
- (374) *Demtu nomo kaikai total? Wa.*
'Don't they eat turtle anymore?' 'No (I agree that they don't eat turtle anymore).'
- (375) *Wata i neba kam insaid? Wa.*
'Didn't the water come inside?' 'No (I agree that the water didn't come inside).'

Another type of question asks for information from the listener, not merely a 'yes' or a 'no' in reply. These question sentences are marked as information sentences by a special 'question word' or 'interrogative word' at the beginning of the sentence. The order of the other words in the sentence does not change.

Broken has thirteen such 'question words', all of which have been borrowed from English but which now do not necessarily mean what they do in English. Notice that, except for *weya*, all the interrogative words in Broken were formed originally from two English words.

A list of the question words in Broken is given below, followed by their English translation(s).

<i>uda</i>	who, which (human beings)
<i>uda blo</i>	whose
<i>wanem</i>	which, what (animals or things)
<i>wis</i>	which
<i>wiswan</i>	which, which one
<i>warabout</i>	what about, how about
<i>wiskain</i>	how (manner)
<i>wiswei</i>	how (route)
<i>wataim</i>	when
<i>weya</i>	where
<i>wanem po</i>	why (purpose)
<i>wasmara</i>	why (cause)
<i>amas</i>	how much, how many

All of these question words, except *wis*, can belong to at least two different grammatical categories, depending on the role or function they perform in a particular sentence. When *uda* or *wanem* stand in place of a noun, they are interrogative pronouns (mentioned briefly in Section 3.2.5.4); when they or *wiskain* come before a noun and form part of a phrase with that noun as the head, they are interrogative determiners (Section 3.2.3.4). All the question words may be used to subordinate their clause to another clause, in which case they are then subordinating conjunctions and are dealt with in Section 3.11 on complex sentences.

The following examples demonstrate how the thirteen question words are used.

Like English-speakers, speakers of Broken make a distinction between people (*uda* 'who') and things (*wanem* 'what') when they ask information questions. (We have already seen that this is an important difference which shows up elsewhere in the grammar of Broken.) When they ask a question about a person, speakers use *uda*, as in:

(376) *Uda bin ploke yu?*
'Who gave you a hiding?'

(377) *Uda em i sem po?*
'Whom is he ashamed of?'

or *uda blo* 'whose' (sometimes reduced to *u blo*) when they want to know who owns or has authority over someone or something. Sentences (378) – (380) are all ways of asking the same question:

(378) *Uda blo piknini mo smol den blo mi?*

(379) *U blo piknini mo smol den blo mi?*

(380) *Piknini blo uda mo smol den piknini blo mi?*
'Whose child is smaller than mine?'

Examples (376) – (380) are examples of *uda* (or *u*) used as an interrogative pronoun. Sentence (381) shows its use as an interrogative determiner, having entered into construction with *dokta*:

(381) *Uda dokta bin kam?*
**Wanem dokta bin kam?*
'Which doctor came?'

When speakers ask a question about an animal or thing, however, they use *wanem*, as in:

(382) *Wanem i nem blp yu?*
 'What is your name?'

(383) *Wanem yu wandem?*
 'What do you want?'

(384) *Wanem yu bin mekem?*
 'What did you do?'

Notice that in sentences (383) and (384) there is a pronoun copy of the object of the sentence attached to the verb:

(383) *Wanem yu wandem?*
 what you want-it
 'What do you want?'

(384) *Wanem yu bin mekem?*
 what you past tense do-it
 'What did you do?'

This is because the grammar of Broken demands that a pronoun fill the slot which was formerly filled by the noun or pronoun object of the sentence. We may say that the 'original' sentence of (383) was something like (385):

(385) *Yu wande samting.*
 'You want something.'

which, when turned into a question using an interrogative word, became something like (386), with the question word *wanem* replacing the pronoun object *samting*:

(386) *Yu wande wanem?*
 'You want what?'

But *wanem* must come at the beginning of a question sentence and so it was moved into first position, leaving its former position vacant. The grammatical rules of Broken demand that this vacant position be filled by a pronoun copy of the sentence object, giving us:

(383) *Wanem yu wande-em?*
 what you want-it
 'What do you want?'

We shall see other examples of the replacement by a pronoun of sentence objects, not only in question sentences but also in relative clauses (Section 3.11.3).

Sentences (382) – (384) above are examples of *wanem* used as an interrogative pronoun; (387) shows its use as an interrogative determiner, entering into construction with the noun *buk*:

(387) *Wanem buk yu ridem?*
**Uda buk yu ridem?*
 'Which/what book are you reading?'

Note, however, that **Uda buk yu ridem?* is a grammatical sentence in Broken when it means: 'Whose book are you reading?'

Unlike *uda* and *wanem*, *wis* is always an interrogative determiner. It is also a more recent borrowing than the others.

- (388) *Wis plawa i mo gud?*
 'Which flower is your favourite?'
 'Which is your favourite flower?'

Similarly, *wiswan* is always an interrogative pronoun. It is also a more recent borrowing but seems not to be used to refer to human beings, as 'which one' can be in English. In (389), the speaker was asking the listener to make a choice among flowers; in (390) the choice involved crockery belonging to two different families:

- (389) *Wiswan i prapa plaswan?*
 'Which one is the prettiest?'
 (390) *Wiswan prom wiswan?*
 'Which is which?'

Warabaut is used with the same sense as English 'what about' or 'how about', as in:

- (391) *Warabaut dempla?*
 'How about them?'

Unlike English, Broken distinguishes between asking about the manner in which somebody does something and the route which is taken to do something. When they ask about the manner of doing, they use *wiskain*, as in:

- (392) *Wiskain yu spele 'sky'?*
 **Wiswei yu spele 'sky'?*
 'How (in what manner) do you spell "sky"?''

whereas they use *wiswei* to ask about the route taken, as in:

- (393) *Wiswei yu go go?*
 **Wiskain yu go go?*
 'How (by what route) will you go?'

There are also two words in Broken for 'why'. Speakers use *wanem ... po* when they want to find out the purpose of somebody's behaviour, what the person hopes to achieve by acting in a certain way, as in:

- (394) *Wanem yu kare pen po?*
 **Wasmara yu kare pen?*
 'Why (for what purpose) are you carrying a pen?'

whereas they use *wasmara* when they want to find out what has caused somebody's behaviour, as in:

- (395) *Wasmara yu krai?*
 **Wanem yu krai po?*
 'Why (from what cause) are you crying?'

This is a subtle difference which we do not make in English. In (394), the speaker is asking the listener what he intends to do with the pen he is carrying and so focuses on what is likely to happen in the future. In (395) on the other hand, the speaker, by asking what has caused the listener to cry, focuses on what has happened in the past. We see this difference perhaps more clearly in:

- (396) *Wasmara yu kan mekem?*
 **Wanem yu kan mekem po?*
 'Why can't you do it?'

Here we can only ask the cause of being unable to do something; it makes no sense to ask the purpose of not being able to do something and that is why the second sentence is ungrammatical.

Some younger Islanders, especially those living on the mainland, are beginning to use *wai* as well as *wanem po* because of the influence of English, as we can see in the poem written by Mark Rigby in Section 7.5.

The other interrogative pronouns are easier to translate into English, as we see from the following sentences:

- (397) *Wataim yu go go?*
'When will you leave?'

Wataim is used to ask about the time something happened or will happen. Although the word *wen* exists in Broken, it is not used at the beginning of question sentences, but only as a subordinate conjunction (see Section 3.11.2).

- (398) *Weya em i kam prom?*
'Where does he come from?'
- (399) *Amas pilam da pota i karem?*
'How much film does the camera hold?'
- (400) *Amas teibel yu wandem?*
'How many tables do you want?'

Notice that in English we use 'how much' when we ask about one thing and 'how many' for more than one thing.

Another common way to ask questions in Broken is to use a question tag at the end of a sentence. There are three such question tags, *a*, *au* and *ei*.

A is used when speakers are fairly confident that the statement they have just made is true. In English we may express this by using a question tag or the question particles 'huh?' or 'right?'. Sometimes we also use 'so' at the beginning of the English sentence to tell the hearer that we think our statement is true.

- (401) *Yu no laik e m a?*
'You don't like him, do you?'
- (402) *Yu pil slip a?*
'You feel sleepy, huh?'
- (403) *Melbidir pinis go a?*
'So the Melbidir has already left, has it?'

Au suggests that the speaker is not confident about the statement just made and is asking the hearer for confirmation that the statement is true.

- (404) *Yu bin akse mi po go we yu au?*
'Were you asking me whether I want to go with you?'
- (405) *Yu go timora au?*
'You're leaving tomorrow, are you?'
- (406) *Em no wande stap deya au?*
'Do you think she doesn't want to stay there?'

Ei from English 'eh' usually expresses surprise or asks for confirmation about the statement just made.

- (407) *Ai bin kole Wapau pamle ei?*
'I mentioned the Wapau family, didn't I?'

3.9 DIRECTIVE SENTENCES

Directive sentences attempt to influence behaviour; they 'direct' others to do something.

Many directive sentences have what is called the 'imperative' form: an optional second person pronoun (*yu, yutu* or *yupla*, depending on the number of people being spoken to) followed by an obligatory main verb. They do not have predicate, tense, or modality markers.

- (408) *Kam! Yukam! Kam nau!*
'Come! Come on! Come along now!' (This was said to a child having a tantrum on the side of the road and refusing to budge.)
- (409) *Kam sidaun longsaid lo mi!*
'Come and sit next to me!'
- (410) *Stap kwait!*
'Be quiet!'
- (411) *Yu prese tos po mi!*
'Hold the torch on for me!'

Notice that 'you', the 'understood' subject of the sentence, is usually absent from the corresponding English imperatives, whereas it usually occurs in Broken imperatives.

When the speaker begins a directive sentence by naming the person(s) addressed, the appropriate second person pronoun must be used as subject of the sentence. It is ungrammatical to leave out the pronoun:

- (412) *Mislam, yukam ya!*
**Mislam, kam ya!*
'Mislam, come here!'
- (413) *Cindy ene Patrick, yutu go plei deya andanit!*
**Cindy ene Patrick, go plei deya andanit!*
'Cindy and Patrick, go and play downstairs!'
- (414) *Oman, yupla go wansaid!*
**Oman, go wansaid!*
'Ladies, go to the side!'

Another kind of directive sentence has a similar structure, except that the subject of the sentence is a first person inclusive pronoun, *yumi* or *yumpla*, rather than a second person pronoun, *yu, yutu* or *yupla*. In English, this kind of directive is usually expressed by sentences beginning with 'Let us/let's' + main verb:

- (415) *Yumi go aus!*
'Let's go home!'

- (416) *Yumi apeneyap da ka!*
'Let's go halves on the car!'
- (417) *Yumpla go yan!*
'Let's go and have a talk!'
- (418) *Yumpla geman sidaun lo bot!*
'Let's pretend to be sitting in a boat!'

Because they include the speaker, such sentences are, like their English counterparts, more like suggestions than commands. Speaker and hearer are placed in an equal relationship, at least as regards the negotiation of the action proposed. In true imperative sentences the relationship between speaker and hearer tends to be unequal, since the speaker must assume the authority to order someone else to do something.

A third kind of directive sentence uses *trai* before the main verb, but has no pronoun subject. This form of directive is a polite way of requesting the hearer to do something, often something (s)he has claimed to be able to do but which the speaker feels (s)he may not be able to do. There is sometimes a degree of scepticism in these directives, in that the speaker would not be surprised if the hearer failed to perform the action requested. They correspond to English directives beginning with such formulae as: 'Could you (please) ...' or 'Would you (please) ...', in which the interrogative form and the use of 'could' or 'would' also suggest doubt about the hearer's ability or willingness to perform the action of the main verb.

- (419) *Trai tale mi dem planet!*
'Could you list the planets for me!'
- (420) *Trai tok Prans!*
'Could you please speak French!'
- (421) *Trai spik gen!*
'Would you repeat that, please!'
- (422) *Trai spik em gen!*
'Would you please talk to him again!'
- (423) *Trai kesem andanit!*
'Could you hold it lower down!'

Note that these directive sentences with *trai* as their first word, immediately followed by a main verb but with no expressed subject, are different from ordinary 'verbal' sentences using *trai* 'to try, attempt':

- (424) *Wi traisakem ya.*
'We'll try casting them (our lines) here.'
- (425) *Oi i no trai po tok Miriam.*
'They don't try to speak Miriam.'

A fourth way of forming directive sentences is used for directives which give advice rather than issue commands. These sentences use the verb *wande* 'to want', followed by a main verb, and take a second person pronoun subject. Like their English counterparts, which also begin: 'You want to ...', such sentences are generally used to offer what the speaker believes to be helpful suggestions as to future courses of action.

- (426) *Yupla wande grisem*
'You want to oil them (the door hinges).'
'You should oil them (the door hinges).'

And finally, there are the sentences with the modal words *sud* 'should' and *mobeta* 'it would be better if', which we looked at in Section 3.3.4 on modality. These function as suggestions by the speaker as to expected or 'right' behaviour.

- (427) *Yumpla sud bi tingbaut.*
'We ought to have remembered it.'
- (428) *Mobeta yu go moningtaim.*
'You should leave in the morning.'

The sentences discussed above all have structures which cause them to be interpreted as directives. However, depending on context and the relationship between speaker and hearer, sentences of any form may be taken to be directives, as when we might 'direct' our hearer to close a window by making the statement: *I prapa kol ya* 'It's very cold in here' or by asking the question: *Yu pil kol, a?* 'Do you feel cold?'

Most of the directives discussed above can be made negative but this is discussed in the following section.

3.10 NEGATIVE SENTENCES

In Broken, most sentences are negated or contradicted by putting a negative particle in front of the first element of the verb phrase. This negative particle is usually *no* 'not', as in:

- (429) *Em no sing.*
'She isn't singing.'
- (430) *Em no bin sing.*
'She didn't sing.'
- (431) *Em no go sing.*
'She will not sing.'

No must be used in sentences which contain one of the negative indefinite pronouns, *nobodi* 'nobody, no-one', *nating* 'nothing' or *nowei* 'nowhere'. Notice that in English writing style we may use only one negative word in a single sentence. If the sentence begins with one of the negative indefinite pronouns, *nobodi*, *nating* or *nowei*, then we use a positive verb in English, as in (432) and (435). If one of these pronouns occurs after the verb, then we have a choice: we may either use a positive verb with the unchanged negative pronoun; or we may use a negative verb and change the negative indefinite pronoun into its corresponding positive one: 'anybody', 'anything' and 'anywhere', respectively.

- (432) *Nobodi no go kam.*
'Nobody will come.'
- (433) *Em no laik nobodi.*
'He doesn't like anybody.'
'He likes nobody.'
- (434) *I no gad nobodi po kam.*
'There's no-one else still to come.'
'There isn't anyone else still to come.'
- (435) *Nating no go apen.*
'Nothing will happen.'

(436) *Ai no spik nating.*
 'I didn't say anything.'
 'I said nothing.'

(437) *Mipla no go nowei.*
 'We're not going anywhere.'
 'We're going nowhere.'

Although *no* is usually translated by 'not', it can also be translated by 'no', or 'never', as in the following sentences:

(438) *Em no gad main po go.*
 'He has no intention of going.'

(439) *Ai no bi luk elikopta klostu.*
 'I've never seen a helicopter up close.'

However, when the sentence has past time meaning, it is more usual to use the negative particle *neba* (from English 'never') in place of *no bin*.

(440) *Mislam neba/no bin luk nating deya.*
 'Mislam didn't see anything there.'

(441) *Wata i neba/no bin kam insaid.*
 'Water couldn't come in.'
 'No water came in.'

Do not translate *neba* by 'never' when writing English; in Broken it is used only in sentences with past time meaning, whereas it may be used in English sentences with past, present or future time meaning. In English, 'never' with a present tense verb is also sometimes used to show that it is not someone's habit to do something: in the eastern dialect of Broken, this meaning is shown by using *no* with a present tense verb, but in the western dialect, a construction with *no sabe* + present tense verb is generally used:

(442) *Em no dring.* [Eastern dialect.]

(443) *Em no sabe dring.* [Western dialect.]
 'He never touches alcohol.'

(444) *Dogai no kaikai man.* [Eastern dialect.]

(445) *Dhogai no sabe kaikai man.* [Western dialect.]
 'Dogai (giant she-devils) never eat people.'

Any kind of sentence in Broken, equational, descriptive, impersonal, existential and verbal, can be negated by the negative particle *no* or the inherently negative cessative aspect marker *nomo* (which was discussed in Section 3.3.5):

(446) *Em i no geman God. Em i tru God.*
 'He's not a false God. He's the true God.'

(447) *Dempla nomo ya.*
 'They're not here any longer.'

(448) *I no moningtaim, i aptanuntaim.*
 'It's not morning, it's afternoon.'

(449) *I nomo gad ti deya.*
 'There isn't any more tea.'

- (450) *Ai nomo go lane yu nau.*
'I'm not going to teach you any more now.'

Question sentences can also be negated:

- (451) *Oi i no wok prapa?*
'Don't they work properly?'
(452) *Wasmara yu no bin deya?*
'Why weren't you there?'
(453) *Em no wande stap deya au?*
'I don't think she wants to stay there, does she?'

and there are also negative directive sentences:

- (454) *No ran diskain!*
'Don't run around like that!'
(455) *Yu no broke mai buk!*
'Don't tear my book!'
(456) *Nomo prait nating!*
'Don't be afraid of anything any more!'
(457) *Yu nomo kam ya!*
'Don't come back here again!'

Since *neba* is used only in sentences with past time meaning, it cannot be used in directive sentences, which may refer only to present or future time.

The negative directive sentences above have been translated into English using the negative imperative structure: 'Don't' + main verb, but there is an alternative English construction which you may see in books: 'You are not to' + main verb.

- (458) *Yu no go ene dempla!*
Don't go with them!
'You are not to go with them!'
(459) *Yupla nomo plei deya ausaid!*
'Don't play outside any longer!'
'You are not to play outside any longer!'
(460) *Yu nomo go teke seya!*
'Don't take any more chairs!'
'You are not to take any more chairs!'

Two other kinds of directive sentences, which were discussed in Section 3.9, can also be negated:

- (461) *Yumi no stap ya!*
'Let's not stay here!'
(462) *Yu no wande plei lo Ella. Em i nogud gel.*
'You don't want to play with Ella. She's a nasty girl.'
'You shouldn't play with Ella. She's a nasty girl.'

There are other ways of negating sentences or parts of sentences in Broken. Although these will not be discussed in any detail here, one way involves the use of words which are inherently negative, such as the adjective *nogud* 'bad', the aspect marker *nomo* 'no longer' and the verb *kan* 'to be unable to'.

(463) *Em i nogud gel.*
'She's a bad girl.'

(464) *Em i kan go.*
'He is unable to/can't go.'

On the other hand, some English adjectives and verbs which are inherently negative, such as 'inadequate' and 'dislike', can only be translated into Broken by using the sentence negative particle *no*, as in:

(465) *I no inap.*
'It's inadequate.'
'It's not adequate.'

(466) *Dempla no laik dans.*
'They dislike dancing.'
'They don't like dancing.'

Another way of negating sentences, although not strictly part of the grammar of Broken, involves choosing words which strongly imply that the actual outcome of an event or action was not what could at first have been expected or that the most obvious interpretation of an event or action is not the correct one.

For example, the modal *spostu* tells the listener that, although some event was arranged, it did not take place as planned:

(467) *Ai spostu kam luk yu Mande.*
'I was supposed to come and visit you on Monday (but I didn't).'

Similarly the western dialect interjection of assurance or conviction, *wad*, may be used by speakers to suggest that what they are saying is contrary to what the listener appears to believe:

(468) *Yumi bin go Tiyai wad.*
'We really did go to T.I. (Thursday Island).'

The modal verb *kasa* and the modal adverb *geman* strongly imply that whatever the hearer might have expected to be the case, the actual situation is somewhat different. In (469), for example, the wearer of the wedding ring is not actually married and in (470) the walker is not going to the shops, as those who saw her might have expected, but rather is intending to walk to one of the island beaches:

(469) *Ai kasa were ring.*
'I'm wearing a wedding ring for fun.'

(470) *Em i kasa waggaut.*
'She's just going for a walk.'

(471) *Ai geman spik.*
'I didn't mean what I said.'

3.11 COMPLEX SENTENCES

We have looked at many different kinds of sentences, but all of them so far have been simple sentences: that is, sentences with only one main verb (or, in some cases, with no verb). In this section we shall look at how Broken combines simple sentences to form complex sentences: that is, sentences with more than one verb. In this section I shall refer to sentences which combine to form a complex sentence as 'clauses'.

3.11.1 COORDINATE CLAUSES

Clauses which are linked together by the coordinate conjunctions, *ane*, *an* or *ene* 'and', *bat* 'but', *o* 'or' and *insted* 'instead of, but...instead' are called 'coordinate clauses'. There are only four coordinate conjunctions in Broken and they join together clauses of equal value. Neither clause is less important than, or 'subordinated to', the other.

- (472) *Mitu Kathy bin dans an Akabu bin sing.*
'Kathy and I both danced and Akabu sang.'
- (473) *Ai bin ukim wateba bat i bin kamaut.*
'I hooked it somehow but it (the hook) came out.'
- (474) *Yu bin waggbaut kam ya o yu bin ran kam ya?*
'Did you walk here or run here?'
- (475) *Insted em go Danle, em i kam diswei.*
'Instead of going to Darnley, he came here.'
'He didn't go to Darnley, but came here instead.'

Younger Islanders more commonly express the idea of 'instead' by the adverb *matha* 'nothing but', originally from Kala Lagaw Ya but now found in both the western and eastern dialect:

- (476) *Ai spostu go, ai matha stap.*
'I ought to have gone, but instead I stayed.'
- (477) *Wi matha go deya.*
'We'll go there instead.'

3.11.2 SUBORDINATE CLAUSES

Subordinate clauses are sometimes also called dependent clauses. Unlike coordinate clauses, each of which have the same value, subordinate clauses 'depend' upon, or are less important than, the main clause. They cannot stand by themselves in the way that main clauses can.

There are two main types of subordinate sentences in Broken: the most common type is joined to the main clause by means of a subordinating conjunction; the second type depends on the main clause verb.

There are many subordinating conjunctions in Broken which may begin subordinate clauses. Here we shall group them into several different categories according to the kinds of meaning they convey. Notice that, although some of them have the same form as the prepositions and question words discussed in Sections 3.6.1 and 3.8, respectively, they are classified as subordinating conjunctions when they begin subordinate clauses. Note also that the tenses in Broken and English are not always the same and that the subordinate clause may be either the first or second clause in the sentence.

There are more TIME conjunctions than any other category:

<i>apta</i>	after
<i>bipo</i>	before, or else
<i>sun</i>	as soon as
<i>til</i>	until
<i>wen</i>	when, after, as

- (478) *Apta wi kam baik prom sos, wi go greibiyad.*
'After we get back from church, we'll go to the cemetery.'
- (479) *Bipo yu bin kam, wi gad plenti kon.*
'Before you arrived, we had lots of corn.'
- (480) *Sun em i kamaut, ai pole em.*
'As soon as he left, I followed him.'
- (481) *Ai stap til ren i pinis.*
'I'll wait until it stops raining.'
- (482) *Ai prapa zyam wen ai bi painem.*
'I was very surprised when I found out.'
- (483) *Wen mitu go kam big man, mitu go sabe langus.*
'When we become adults, we'll know our language.'
- (484) *Yu go raite leta po mitu wen yu go libi Purma.*
'You'll write to us after you leave Coconut Island.'
- (485) *Dempla tumas pait wen dempla gro kam big.*
'They get into a lot of fights as they get older.'

There are three CAUSE conjunctions, *bikos* 'because', *daswai*, 'so, and so, therefore, for that reason, as a result' and *prom* 'from, because of':

- (486) *Em i go ausaid bikos em kan stan.*
'She went out because she couldn't stand it.'
- (487) *Mary poldaun deya daswai em i krai.*
'Mary fell down and so she is crying.'
- (488) *Mipla go dep prom kamdaun.*
'We'll go deaf from descending (in the plane).'

There are two CONDITION conjunctions, *ip* 'if' and *orels* 'or, or else'. Note the sequence of tenses in both Broken and English.

- (489) *Oi bin akse mi ip ai bin wandem.*
'They asked me if I wanted it.'
- (490) *Ip ai bi sabe, ai meke kek.*
'If I had known, I would have baked a cake.'
- (491) *Ip yu go spik, ai no go gibi yu mabol.*
'If you tell, I won't give you the marbles.'

- (492) *Ip san i go straik, i go draye dem klos kwik.*
'If the sun comes out, it will dry the clothes quickly.'
- (493) *Ip yu sokem lo wata, i go kam sop.*
'If you soak it in water, it will get soft.'

The *ip* clauses in (491) and (492), like the *wen* clauses in (483) and (484), have the future tense marker because they refer to future events, whereas English uses a present tense verb. However, when the *ip* clause has no particular time reference as in (493), where the sentence expresses something which is generally true no matter what the time, the subordinate verb is not marked as either past or future tense.

- (494) *Stanap deya orels ai go krake yu!*
'Stay there or else I'll wallop you!'

There are also two PURPOSE conjunctions, *po* 'to, in order to' and *slong* 'so that, in order that'. The first is used when the subject of both the main and the subordinate clause is the same; the second when they are different. When the subordinate clause expresses a purpose, *po* must always be used in Broken, whereas we have a choice of 'in order to' or simply 'to' in English.

- (495) *Mitu go stap po tok lo dempla.*
'We'll stay (in order) to talk to them.'
- (496) *Dempla mas gibi samting po kaba da sem.*
'They must give something (in order) to wipe out the shame.'
- (497) *Ai mekem wantaim slong yu luk.*
'I'll make them sometime so that you can watch.'

However, speakers do not always use a subordinating conjunction. Sometimes they leave it out, simply putting the two clauses next to one another and leaving the hearer to understand the connection between them. The intonation pattern or 'sentence tune' tells the hearer that it is one sentence of two parts, rather than two separate sentences.

- (498) *Bambai em i go kam big, yu kan strete em.*
'After he grows up, it's too late to straighten him out.'
- (499) *Yu go zam tumas, leg blo yu go brok.*
'If you jump around too much, you'll break your leg.'
- (500) *Koknat i kamdaun, i kese yu.*
'If a coconut falls, it will hit you.'
- (501) *Ai go go deya, bambai ai mese da plein.*
'I'd better go there, or else I'll miss the plane.'

In addition to the subordinating conjunctions discussed above, all the question words listed in Section 3.8 may be used to introduce a special kind of subordinate clause, known as an 'embedded question'. When they do this, they function as subordinating conjunctions. Some examples are:

- (502) *Yu sabe wanem 'kaikai' min?*
'Do you know what "kaikai" means?'
- (503) *Ai no sabe wiskain ol man i stap.*
'I don't know how people manage to live.'

- (504) *God i luk wiswei ol ting bin apen.*
'God saw how things had turned out.'
- (505) *Demtu no sabe wataim da disko i go stat.*
'They don't know when the disco is going to start.'
- (506) *Yu sabe weya rait ane weya rong.*
'You know what is right and what is wrong.'
- (507) *Mitu sabe amas baker yu gad.*
'We know how much money you've got.'

There are other complex sentences in Broken which do not contain subordinating conjunctions. No conjunction is used, for example, if the main verb is a causative, perception, speech act, mental process or desiderative verb. The subordinate clause simply follows the main clause without changing the order of the words.

(a) Causative verbs

When the main verb expresses causation (see also Section 3.3.1.3), like *lete* 'to let' and *meke* 'to make, cause', but not *lawe* 'to allow, permit', no subordinating conjunction is used.

- (508) *Oli no go lete yu go.*
'They won't let you go.'
- (509) *Prog i meke mi zam.*
'The frog made me jump.'
- (510) *Yu lawe da gel po kam.*
**Yu lawe da gel kam.*
'You allowed the girl to come.'

(b) Perception verbs

The main clause may contain a verb of perception like *lesen* 'to hear, listen to', *luk* 'to see, look at' and *wase* 'to watch', also discussed in Section 3.3.1.4.

- (511) *Mipla lesen em spik.*
'We heard him talk.'
'We heard him talking.'
- (512) *Yu bi luk em kam.*
'You saw her come.'
'You saw her coming.'
- (513) *Mipla go wase dem pipel i pas.*
'We're going to watch the people go by.'
'We're going to watch the people going by.'

(c) Speech act verbs

When the main verb expresses ways of speaking, like *ala* 'to call out, shout, tell', *singaut* 'to sing out, scream, tell' and *spik* 'to say, tell', but not *akse* 'to ask', there is also no subordinating conjunction.

- (514) *Ala em kam pas!*
'Tell him to come right away!'

- (515) *Ai singaut em kam.*
'I called out to her to come.'
- (516) *Yu spik em kam lo mipla!*
'Tell him to come with us!'
- (517) *Ai akse em po sanem kam.*
**Ai akse em sanem kam.*
'I asked him to send it.'

(d) Mental process verbs

The main verb may express one of several mental processes, such as thinking, understanding, knowing, believing, discovering, remembering or forgetting, such as *painaut/paine* 'to find out, discover', *piget* 'to forget', *sabe* 'to know' or *tingbaut* 'to think, believe, remember'.

- (518) *Ai painaut demtu bin stap tigeda.*
'I found out (that) they lived together.'
- (519) *Demtu go piget yu bin yan lo demtu.*
'They'll forget (that) you had a chat with them.'
- (520) *Mipla no sabe yutu kam.*
'We didn't know (that) you were coming.'
- (521) *Dempla oltaim tingbaut da wol i plat.*
'They used to believe (that) the world was flat.'

(In sentences (508) – (521) above, the subjects of the main and subordinate clauses are different. However, the subject of the main clause verbs, *piget* and *tingbaut*, may be the same as that of their subordinate clauses, in which case the subordinating conjunction, *po*, is always used. Note that if the subject of both the main clause and the subordinate clause is the same, it does not appear in the subordinate clause:

- (522) *Em piget po gibi yu.*
'He forgot to give it to you.'
- (523) *Ai bi tingbaut po gibi nada nem.*
'I thought I'd give it a different name.'

(e) Desiderative verbs

Finally, if the main verb is *laik* 'to like' or *wande* 'to want', verbs expressing want or desire, there is again no subordinating conjunction, even if the subject of both clauses is the same. As we noted above, the subject of the subordinate clause is not expressed if it is the same as that of the main clause verb.

- (524) *Ai prapa laik dans.*
'I love to dance.'
'I love dancing.'
- (525) *Dempla no laik em dans.*
'They don't like her to dance.'
'They don't like her dancing.'

- (526) *Ai wande lesen nyuz nau.*
'I want to listen to the news.'
- (527) *Ai no wande yu go wasem po mi.*
'I don't want you to wash them (my clothes) for me.'

3.11.3 RELATIVE CLAUSES

Another important kind of subordinate clause is called a 'relative clause' or sometimes an 'adjective clause': this is because relative clauses, like adjectives, occur in noun phrases and qualify or give more information about nouns. In Broken, relative clauses are usually introduced by *we* (originally from English 'where'), which never changes its form and always occurs as first word in its clause. English relative clauses are generally introduced by a relative pronoun, 'who', 'whom', 'whose', 'which' or 'that'; the form of the relative pronoun changes according to whether the noun it modifies refers to a human being or not and to the role it plays in the relative clause.

A relative clause may modify any noun and occur in any noun phrase, whether it is the subject, complement or object of its clause. In (528) the relative clause is part of the subject of the clause; in (529) the complement; in (530) the direct object; and in (531) the indirect object.

- (528) *Dat stori we yu bi spik i prapa paniwan.*
'That story you told was very funny.'
- (529) *I no da seim donki we i bin kare em.*
'It wasn't the same donkey that carried him.'
- (530) *Ai no tok da seim tok we em i tok.'*
'I don't speak the same way that he does.'
- (531) *Yu baye tiket po eniting we yu wandem.*
'You buy a ticket for anything that you want.'

Relative clauses with *we* are more common when *we* is the subject rather than the object of the relative clause; they also tend to occur more among middle-aged and younger speakers than among older speakers. Many people simply put the two clauses together without a subordinating conjunction. Of course, we often leave out the relative pronoun in English when it is not the subject of the relative clause.

- (532) *Ai lukraun mai klos ai bin luzim.*
'I looked for my dress (that) I had lost.'
- (533) *Yu bi lesen da wod em i spik?*
'Did you hear the word (that) he said?'

3.11.4 VERB CHAINING

Verb chaining, or verb serialisation, occurs in yet another kind of complex sentence. The predicates of these sentences contain a sequence of two or more conjoined main verbs. The first verb belongs to a restricted set of movement or stance verbs; the verb chain itself can be preceded by only one clause subject, one (optional) negative particle, one (optional) tense marker, one (optional) aspect marker, and there are no coordinating or subordinating conjunctions.

(534) and (535) are examples of sentences containing verb chains beginning with *kam* 'to come' or *go* 'to go', the two basic movement verbs in Broken.

(534) *Da bot i kam anka ya.*
'The boat came and anchored here.'

(535) *Go elpe ate!*
'Go and help grandpa!'

Note that these sentences do mean 'to come/go in order to do something'; to express that meaning in Broken, we must use the subordinating conjunction, *po* 'in order to', as in sentences (495) and (496). Note also that in Australian English, we normally use 'and' to link the two main verbs.

In sentences (536) – (538), the first verb in the chain is a stance verb, either *ledaun* 'to lie, be lying', *sidaun* 'to sit, be sitting' or *stanap* 'to stand, be standing':

(536) *Em i ledaun de krai.*
'He was lying there weeping.'

(537) *Demtu sidaun longtaim wet.*
'They both sat for a long time waiting.'

(538) *Mipla stanap ya tok.*
'We're standing here talking.'

Moreover, as mentioned in Section 3.3.4, a fuller analysis of the modal verbs would treat them as examples of verbs which begin verb chains.

3.12 LOCATION

Notions of location (where something is placed) and direction (where something is moving) are central to the grammar of Broken. The rules which govern the choice and use of locational and directional particles are extremely complex and important and can only be briefly discussed here. This section discusses location in simplex sentences; direction is discussed in the following section.

It would seem that speakers of Broken have a conscious or unconscious view of the world in which all things are seen as being either at rest or in motion. In English we can often choose to leave out information of this kind but the grammar of Broken demands that speakers express it.

For example, if the person or thing being talked about in a simplex sentence is at rest, speakers of Broken must indicate its location or place with reference to themselves. That is, they must show whether it is close to them by using *ya* (from English 'here') or distant from them by using *de* (from English 'there'):

(539) *Gemai ya slip.*
'Gemai is sleeping (close to the speaker).'

(540) *Uda de tok?*
'Who is talking (distant from the speaker)?'

In English we can also put in words like 'here' or 'there' but we do not have to. In Broken, sentences like these would be ungrammatical if either *ya* or *de* were left out.

Kam 'to come' and *go* 'to go' are important verbs of movement in Broken, but they are 'lexically simple', in that they tell us only that there is movement and that it is directed towards or away from the speaker; they do not tell us anything about the kind of movement involved. When these 'lexically simple' movement verbs are used as main verbs, the speaker must give the hearer additional information as to where the moving person or thing is located at the time of speaking. If it is close to the speaker, *ya* is used; if distant from the speaker then *de* is used instead.

- (541) *Trakta ya kam.*
'The tractor is coming (and it is close to the speaker).'
- (542) *Trakta de kam.*
'The tractor is coming (but it is distant from the speaker).'

3.13 DIRECTION

Location and direction interact in the grammar of Broken. We have already seen that when the 'lexically simple' movement verbs, *kam* and *go*, are used as main verbs in Broken, speakers must add information about where the moving person or thing is at the time of speaking, in relation to the speaker.

But most movement verbs are 'lexically complex'. Like *plai* 'to fly', *ran* 'to run', *ras* 'to rush' and *wagbaut* 'to walk', they tell us about the kind of movement involved rather than about its direction.

When speakers of Broken use 'lexically complex' movement verbs to refer to a person or thing that is moving towards them or away from them, they must use *kam* to show movement towards the speaker and *go* to show movement away from the speaker.

- (543) *Demtu bin ringap kam Danle.*
'They rang up Darnley.' (The speaker is on Darnley Island.)
- (544) *Em bin ran go sanbis.*
'She ran to the shore.'

In sentences like (543) and (544), both *kam* and *go* have been analysed as prepositions since they enter into construction with nouns, pronouns and adverbs of place (see also Section 3.4.2). But *kam* and *go* may also function as adverbs, entering into construction with verbs; they then occur at the end of sentences, as in (545) and (546):

- (545) *Sakem go!*
'Throw it (over there)!'
- (546) *Sakem kam!*
'Throw it (over here)!'

Again, information as to the direction of the throw is obligatory in Broken; if it is not given, the sentence sounds wrong. It is incorrect to say either **Ai bin sakem* or **Sakem* because the listener will be waiting for the speaker to continue and will not know how to give these sentences a meaning. In English, on the other hand, we could say 'I threw it away', 'I threw it over there', or 'Throw it over here', 'Throw it to me', but we do not have to. We could simply say 'I threw it' or 'Throw it'.

3.14 INTERJECTIONS

Interjections are words or phrases like 'well!', 'bother!', 'oh boy!', 'damn!' and 'my goodness!', that express a sudden emotion. Short fixed expressions for greeting people, for saying goodbye, for thanking, for warning, for encouraging and so on, may also be called interjections. Interjections are another means by which speakers of Broken may express modality (see Section 3.3.4) but, unlike modals, they do not form part of the basic sentence structure of the language. They may occur either alone or at the beginning or end of a sentence.

Broken has many interjections, some borrowed from English and others from the two indigenous languages of Torres Strait. Two come from Japanese, a legacy of the pearling days when most luggers had Japanese captains or crew. The following interjections are used, unless otherwise stated, by speakers of both the eastern and western dialects. Examples of usage are not given here but may be found in the dictionary.

augar: a western dialect word expressing surprise. It may be translated as 'what a surprise!', 'good heavens!', 'my goodness!' or 'goodness me!'.

baizi: an expression of wonder or surprise, from English 'by gee!'. Other possible translations are 'by jovel!' or 'my goodness!'.

debe ari: used before drinking, from the Meriam Mir phrase meaning 'good drink'. This is an eastern dialect interjection, which corresponds to English 'cheers!', 'good luck!' or 'bottoms up!'.

debe ki: the usual Meriam Mir expression for both greeting and farewell after sunset. It means literally 'good night' and is an eastern dialect phrase, which may be translated as 'good evening!' when greeting people or as 'good night!' when bidding them farewell.

denau: an expression of disapproval, often used to scold a child who has not obeyed instructions and has made a mess of something. There are several possible ways of saying this in English, including 'there now!', 'what did I tell you!', 'now you see!', 'I told you so!' and 'you see I was right!'.

diya mi: a very common exclamation of surprise, concern or distress, used mostly by elderly women. It would be expressed in English as 'dear me!' or 'goodness me!'.

eso: the usual way of saying 'thank you!' or 'thanks!' and also used to excuse oneself politely from the table after a meal. *Big eso* means 'thank you very much!'.

esogar: a western dialect interjection meaning 'thank you very much!' or 'my deepest thanks!'.

gar: a western dialect expression of empathy, compassion, sympathy or concern, now beginning to be used by younger Eastern Islanders. It means something like 'I speak to you from the heart!'.

gowed: an interjection of encouragement. An English-speaker might say 'carry on!', 'go ahead!' or even 'proceed!'.

gowej: used in the same way as the English interjections 'go away!' or 'leave me alone!'.

gud lak: the usual expression before drinking some form of alcohol, it corresponds to 'cheers!', 'good luck!' or 'bottoms up!'.

gud moning: like 'good morning!', it is used as a greeting between dawn and noon.

gud nait: the usual greeting and farewell after sunset. We would say in English 'good evening!' when greeting people but 'good night' when farewelling them.

inap: an exclamation which shows that nothing more is needed and which can be translated either by 'that's enough!' or 'that's fine'. It rarely suggests the irritation or frustration of the English interjection 'that's enough!'. *Inap* is also used as a signal to someone who is serving food or drink that the speaker does not want any more.

i orait: the equivalent of 'it's okay!', 'it's all right!' and the common Australian English expressions 'she's right!' and 'no worries!'. It is being increasingly used, as are 'you're welcome!' and 'don't mention it!' in Australian English, as a reply to expressions of thanks.

itayo: an exclamation of pain used by Japanese skippers and divers and now by Islanders who once worked with them on the pearling boats. It means something like 'it hurts!' or 'it's painful!'

keya: a warning, corresponding to English 'be careful!' or 'take care!'.

kole: a mild expression of exasperation. It may be translated into English in several different ways, including 'golly!', 'gosh!', 'oh no!', 'for goodness sake!' or 'bother!'.

kuma: a western island language word, meaning 'excrement'. It is now used in both dialects of Broken as a strong exclamation of annoyance, disgust, or anger, like 'shit!' in English.

kwan: used to give somebody authority to do something, as in English 'go on!', 'go ahead!' or 'continue!'.

mai wod: an expression of mild surprise, just like 'my word!' or 'upon my word!' in English.

mayem: an eastern dialect greeting from Meriam Mir, used at any time between dawn and sunset. Depending on context, it means 'greetings!', 'welcome!' or 'come in!'.

no: the negative reply to positive questions. See Section 3.8 for some discussion of the use of *wa* 'yes!' and *no* 'no!'.

oi: an interjection used to attract somebody's attention, as in English 'hoi!' or 'hey!'.

oisanyo: probably a mixture of Japanese and English, meaning 'hoist 'em up!'. It was originally used on the pearling boats and is used only by Islanders who worked with the Japanese.

sa: a western dialect interjection signalling polite attentiveness, meaning something like 'you have my attention!' or 'I'm listening!'. When it is used to get the speaker to repeat what (s)he has just said, it is more polite than 'wanem!'. In English we would say 'I beg your pardon!'.

sapai: from English 'sharp eye' and used to reprimand someone who seems to be spying on you.

sarap: like 'shut up!' in English, a less polite expression than *stap kwait* 'be quiet!'.

selo: 'sail-o!' is still used on the islands when any boat, including motorboats and ships but not including dinghies, comes into view.

si yu: a farewell, like *smol yawo*, used when people expect to see one another in a short time. In English we also say 'see you!'.

sori: an expression of regret, sympathy or pity, expressed in English by 'sorry!' or 'I'm sorry!'.

sorigar: a western dialect exclamation corresponding to 'I'm deeply sorry!' or 'I'm terribly sorry!'. Older Eastern Islanders would probably use *wayi* and younger Eastern Islanders *ai prapa sori* instead.

spail: a derisive expression, used to tease somebody who has been caught doing something (s)he shouldn't. It corresponds to 'ha-ha!', 'yah-yah!' or 'caught you!' in English.

stap kwait: a more polite way than *sarap* to tell somebody to be quiet.

tru God: a strong interjection of assurance, which comes at the end of a sentence. It means something like 'I swear it's true!', 'I assure you it's true!' or the Australian English expression, 'fair dinkum!'.

wa: the positive reply to questions. It is translated by 'yes!' when it is a reply to positive questions and by 'no!' when it is a reply to negative questions. *Wa* is also used to reply to expressions of thanks, where in English we might say 'you're welcome!' or 'don't mention it!'. See Section 3.8 for some discussion of the use of *wa* and *no*.

wad: a western dialect expression of assurance or conviction, from the western language word *wadh*. It suggests that what the speaker is saying is contrary to what the listener might have expected. In English we could say something like 'on the contrary', 'on the other hand', 'I assure you!' or 'I'm convinced of it!'.

wagar: a stronger form of *wa*, used by Western Islanders, meaning something like 'yes please!' or 'yes indeed!'.

wanem: an interjection used to get the speaker to repeat what (s)he has just said. It is more polite than the English 'what!' and is best translated by 'I beg your pardon!'.

wayi: an expression of sorrow, now used only by elderly Eastern Islanders. It is being replaced in the eastern dialect by the Kala Lagaw Ya expression, *yagar*.

wiswei: the usual greeting among friends and acquaintances. It has a variety of possible translations, such as 'hullo!', 'how are you going!', 'how are things!', 'what's new!'. It can also be used to ask the hearer's opinion, as in 'what do you think!'.

yagar: a common western dialect expression of empathy, sympathy and concern, which has almost replaced the eastern dialect interjection, *wayi*. It is difficult to translate into English, the closest English expressions probably being: 'I'm sorry!', 'what a pity!', 'I feel for you!' or 'I sympathise with you!'.

yaki: an exclamation of distaste or disgust, from English 'yucky!'. It is most often used by children.

yawo: the usual way to say 'goodbye!' in Broken, which must be used when the people do not expect to see one another for some time. (*Smol yawo* is used when people expect to see one another shortly.) It is also used to acknowledge other people who are walking towards you on the same road or path.

3.15 DISCOURSE

When linguists talk about discourse, they usually mean a stretch of speech made up of several sentences. You will find examples of Broken discourse in the texts in Section 7. In this final section of the grammar of Broken, we will look very briefly at one kind of discourse: narrative or storytelling.

When people tell stories in Broken, they sometimes use sentences with a different pattern from what we would expect in ordinary conversation: although all the sentence elements are present, their order is unusual. Sometimes special 'extra' words are used with unusual meanings. This is because the storyteller, in shaping his or her story or narrative, wants to introduce a new character, to give some new piece of information about one of the characters already mentioned, to emphasise some part of sentence, to show that some part of it is less important, or to contrast some part of it with another. One way of focusing on information is by putting that information at the beginning of the sentence. We notice this particularly when it would usually come later on, since the usual order of elements in a sentence is subject, verb, object.

For example, the object of the sentence, or other elements of the predicate which would usually occur after the verb, may sometimes be placed at the beginning of a sentence. In English, we may do this or we may convey the same effect through intonation, by giving extra stress, for example, to 'one thing' in (547) and to 'yours' in (548).

(547) *Dem samting, sowe mi wanwan ebritaim!*
'Show me one thing at a time!'

- (548) *Blo yu da bonet?*
 'Is the cap yours?'

There is also a strategy for focusing on the subject, which normally occurs as first word in the sentence. This is by creating a second subject slot and filling it with a personal pronoun which matches the subject in person and number:

- (549) *Seman, em i tupes man.*
 'The chairman, he's a hypocritical person.'

Another strategy, which is available to speakers to emphasise a noun (phrase) or pronoun, is to put a special emphatic particle, *nau*, after it. In English we may translate this by using the construction: 'it is/was' + noun (phrase)/pronoun + 'that'.

- (550) *Da big net nau i draige da pis.*
 'It's the big net that drags in the fish.'

When people tell stories, they usually have at their disposal several different ways of 'tagging' the participants in the story so that the hearer is not confused. One obvious way of doing this is to use a proper noun, which cannot refer to anybody or anything else; another way is to use personal pronouns or demonstrative pronouns; yet another way is to use a descriptive phrase which also identifies uniquely.

There is a fourth way for speakers of Broken to help the hearer to 'keep track' of the various participants in the story: by putting the adjective *seim* before a noun, speakers signal that this is 'the same' person or thing they were talking about earlier. *Seim* allows the hearer to identify that person or thing as having already been mentioned in the discourse. Thus, a phrase like *dat seim aka nau* means something like 'I'm focusing now on the lady I was talking about before'. In English legal or other official discourse, *seim* would be translated by such terms as 'aforesaid' or 'above-mentioned'.

Storytellers also use certain words and phrases in a different way from the way they are used in 'ordinary' conversation. They use these expressions to shape the spoken narrative in the same way that punctuation shapes a written narrative. Some of these words are *nau*, *orait*, *pinis*, *wantaim*, *wantaim longtaim*, and the introducers of direct speech: *diskain* and *sei*.

Nau signals that the action of the verb begins immediately after the time of speaking; thus it anchors the event being narrated to the time of speaking. It may also be used to set out explicitly the order of events in a story. It is a way of making the story more vivid, as though what is being narrated is taking place at the same time as the narration. In English we would generally use 'then' when we are telling a story about past events or showing that some event occurred next in a sequence, but we might also use a sequence of present tense verbs to create the same effect as *nau* does in Broken storytelling: 'So we arrive at the wharf and there's a boat there and we go on board ...'

Orait, when it comes after a sentence, signals the end of what we might call a paragraph, and shows that a new part of the story – a new paragraph – is beginning. When *orait* is used in this way, the voice falls on the second syllable and there is a pause. It is during this pause that the hearer can interrupt if (s)he has not understood something.

Pinis or *pinis nau* shows that the story has come to an end. The voice falls and there is a longer pause.

Wantaim is used at the very beginning of a story set in the past, but a past which is not specified exactly. There is usually a pause after *wantaim*. It corresponds to the English phrase 'once upon a time', but whereas this is generally the way fairy tales begin, *wantaim* may be used for many different kinds of stories, provided they are set in some unspecified past time.

Very similar to the story introducer, *wantaim*, is *wantaim longtaim*, which also occurs at the beginning of stories set in the distant, but again unspecified, past. The phrase means something like: 'once upon a time, a long time ago', or, more simply, 'long ago'.

When people are telling a story, they sometimes want to quote someone else's exact words. When something is quoted, rather than simply reported, we call this 'direct speech'. There are two direct speech markers in Broken, *sei*, from English 'to say', and *diskain* from English 'this kind'. The first is used mainly by elderly people and the second by younger people. *Diskain* is a direct translation of the Kala Lagaw Ya adverb, *kedha*, used to mark direct speech.

(551) *Baibol i spik sei,... 'money is the root of all evil'.*
'The Bible says,..."money is the root of all evil".'

(552) *Mobeta ai bi spik diskain: 'I orait'*
'I should have said: "It's okay".'

4. THE VOCABULARY

4.1 BORROWED WORDS

As we have seen, Broken has in the past borrowed vocabulary from several different languages, chiefly English, Meriam Mir and Kala Lagaw Ya, and it continues to borrow words from English and Kala Lagaw Ya.

The major difference between the eastern and western dialects lies in the vocabulary. Although words borrowed from English make up about 85% of the word stock (lexicon) of Broken, another 14% of the vocabulary in each dialect comes from the traditional language of the area and a further 1% from Japanese, Malay-Indonesian and various Pacific island languages.

In several cases, two or three words have the same dictionary meaning and in principle any can be used. The choice, however, will produce certain stylistic effects or mark the speaker either as an Eastern, Central or Western Islander or as a younger or older person. It would be most unusual if a young or western dialect speaker were to use *beizam*, for example, a borrowing from Meriam Mir, instead of *sak* (from English) or *baidham* (from Kala Lagaw Ya) although all three words mean 'shark' in Broken.

The number of words of Japanese, Malay-Indonesian and Pacific origin is small compared with the total word stock of Broken. The dictionary contains only twenty-five such words in common use, including compounds and phrases formed from them, although no doubt there are others. The dictionary entries are:

Japanese:

<i>itayo</i>	it hurts	<i>namas</i>	raw fish
<i>kuksang</i>	cook	<i>oisanyo</i>	hoist 'em up
<i>Kura Kura</i>	Japanese		

Malay-Indonesian:

<i>blasen</i>	blachan	<i>samasama</i>	equal
<i>makan</i>	to eat	<i>sambal</i>	sambal

Pacific languages:

<i>bu</i>	trumpet shell	<i>susu</i>	breast
<i>kaikai</i>	to eat	<i>susu blo sak</i>	spongy coral
<i>kaikaispun</i>	dessertspoon	<i>susu pot</i>	nipple
<i>kaikaitaim</i>	mealtime	<i>susu sel</i>	trochus shell
<i>kumala</i>	sweet potato	<i>susu wata</i>	trochus water
<i>labalaba</i>	sarong	<i>tawi</i>	brother-in-law
<i>pakalolo</i>	island porridge	<i>tawijan</i>	brother-in-law
<i>pwaka</i>	pig		
<i>pwakablad</i>	pigblood		

In addition, some words in Pacific Pidgin English came originally from languages other than English. Some of these which still exist in Broken are: *manyota* 'cassava', originally from Tupi, a South American Indian language; *piknini* 'child' and *sabe* 'to know' originally from Portuguese; and *pislama* 'trepong' from French, originally from Portuguese.

However, the borrowed words do not always mean exactly what they do in the source language. This is most apparent in English-derived words and the source of a great deal of misunderstanding between speakers of English and Broken. Some of the differences are small but others can give quite the wrong impression. What appears to have happened is that English words with related meanings have been chosen to fit the meaning categories of the speakers of Broken. This is most apparent in the words for body parts or family members. For example, the word *traik* in Broken has two slightly different meanings in the eastern and western dialects. In the east it means 'sole of the foot' and *leg* is used for the rest of what in English we would call both 'lower leg' and 'foot' (*tag* in Meriam Mir). This parallels the Meriam Mir meaning distinction but is slightly different from the use of *traik* and *leg* in the western dialect. There *leg* is used for that part of the body below the knee to the ankle (*ngar* in Kala Lagaw Ya) and *traik* means what 'foot' does in English, that part of the body from the ankle down.

We see a similar change in meaning in the word *ankel*, which comes from English 'uncle'. But whereas in English 'uncle' can mean either 'mother's brother' or 'father's brother', it means only 'father's brother' in Broken. *Awa* or *awade* are used for 'mother's brother' because it is important in Islander society to distinguish between the two kinds of uncles. Traditionally, the mother's brother has certain obligations and duties and must be treated with more respect than the father's brother.

Moreover, Broken does not always distinguish by word choice between certain actions and their practical consequences. So *ded* means both 'to die' and 'to be dead', *gerap* means both 'to wake up' and 'to get up', *lane* means both 'teach' and 'to learn', *ledaun* means both 'to lie down' and 'to be lying down', *sidaun* means both 'to sit down' and 'to be sitting', *stanap* means both 'to stand up' and 'to be standing' and *were* means both 'to put on' and 'to wear'.

When we compare what happens to English borrowings with borrowings from the two traditional languages of the Strait, we see that in general the English word begins to acquire further related meanings, whereas the traditional words begin to lose meanings they once had. A word like *kese*, for example, from English 'catch', now means 'to catch', 'to take', 'to hold', 'to grasp', 'to seize', 'to reach', 'to understand' and 'to embrace', while *tereg*, from Meriam Mir *tirig* meaning both 'lawyer-cane' and 'teeth', now has only the first meaning in Broken.

4.2 NEW FORMATIONS

New words also enter a language through compounding and through phrase-making. Both of these processes have been and continue to be used in Broken.

4.2.1 COMPOUNDS

Compounds are formed by putting together two or more words to form a new single word. (They were briefly discussed in Section 2.6.3.) Here compounds are written as one word although not everybody will agree with the choices made. Compounds are felt by speakers to be one word, they are not easily separated and they have the same stress pattern as single words. It does not matter whether they come originally from two different words; what matters is how they function in the language today. Some examples of compounds in Broken, formed from English words, are:

<i>baikso</i>	backache	from	back sore
<i>biged</i>	loggerhead turtle	from	big head
<i>bigmaut</i>	blabbermouth	from	big mouth
<i>bigpla</i>	loudly	from	big fellow
<i>bulmakau</i>	cattle	from	bull and cow
<i>bunara</i>	bow and arrow	from	bow and arrow
<i>dasol</i>	that's all	from	that's all
<i>labap</i>	to show affection	from	love up
<i>lego</i>	to do with enthusiasm	from	let go
<i>longtel</i>	rat	from	long tail
<i>nadakain</i>	upset	from	another kind
<i>paniman</i>	comedian	from	funny man
<i>sekan</i>	to greet, farewell	from	shake hands
<i>solwata</i>	ocean	from	salt water
<i>swelap</i>	swelling	from	swell up
<i>titaim</i>	smoko	from	tea time
<i>wanem</i>	what	from	what name

Other compounds formed either from traditional language elements or by mixing languages are:

<i>akagel</i>	girl named after her grandmother	from	<i>aka</i> 'grandmother' and 'girl'
<i>augemwali</i>	Mother Hubbard dress	from	<i>au</i> 'big', <i>gem</i> 'body' and <i>wali</i> 'cloth'
<i>kaikaispun</i>	dessertspoon	from	<i>kaikai</i> 'meal' and 'spoon'
<i>kokni</i>	kneecap	from	<i>kok</i> 'joint' and 'knee'
<i>pwakablad</i>	pigblood	from	<i>pwaka</i> 'pig' and 'blood'
<i>renpi</i>	drizzle	from	'rain' and <i>pi</i> 'dust'
<i>tilag</i>	craving for tea	from	'tea' and <i>lag</i> 'desire'

4.2.2 PHRASES

There are several kinds of phrases in Broken which, although they have complex lexical meanings, are expressed in English by means of one word only. The same thing is true in reverse, of course, with one word in Broken needing an English phrase to translate it, such as *wai* 'coconut embryo', *muthi* 'coconut husk and shell with the meat removed' or *sabi* 'cooked in coconut milk'.

Such noun phrases in Broken (where English has only one word) are often formed with an adjective and noun: *drai ples* 'desert'; *big win* 'cyclone'; *bus piknini* 'bastard'; *smol ston* 'pebble'; *smol kaikai* 'snack'; or by using the possessive construction with *blo*: *dokap blo paul* 'drumstick'; *kraun blo rusta* 'cockscomb'; *maut blo krik* 'estuary'; *susu blo sak* 'spongy coral'; *taim blo plan* 'planting season'; *ting blo man* 'penis'. In some cases, whole sentences express a complex idea, which is translated into English by a compound word, such as *paul i singaut* 'cockcrow' and *san i kamap* 'sunrise'.

New verb phrases are sometimes formed by expressing as separate words the component meanings of English verbs. Thus we have *luk gud* 'to suit', *luk olsem* 'to appear', *meke kam mo gud* 'to improve', *meke redi* 'to prepare' and *pute insaid* 'to insert'.

These noun and verb phrases are what Islanders mean when they talk about 'breaking down English' so that it is easier to understand. This process is the origin of the name of the language, Broken.

4.3 NAME TABOO

In Torres Strait Islander society, the in-law relationship is a very special one and there are many cultural rules which govern the way people in this relationship must behave towards one another. These rules define mutual rights, responsibilities and duties.

There are also linguistic rules which Islanders must follow when speaking to their in-laws. In Broken, one very important rule is that of 'name taboo': people must not call in-laws by their given name. Not only must Islanders not *kole nem* 'say the name' of their in-laws, but they must also avoid using a word which has the same sound as their in-law's name, when their in-law is within earshot. Anybody who does not follow this rule behaves in a 'shameful' way and the in-law will be very much offended. People who offend their in-laws in this way must make amends by giving a present, *po kaba da sem* 'to cover up the shame'.

If the name to be avoided is 'Harry', for example, Harry's in-laws must not use the word *aryari* 'sardine', since it is pronounced in the same way as 'Harry'. Similarly, the name of the hill on Erub, Lalawa, must not be used in the hearing of an in-law named 'Lala'. There is even a special name, *amagel* in the eastern dialect and *akagel* in the western dialect, which is used to address a young girl whose name is forbidden to be used by an in-law. These both mean 'girl with the same name as her grandmother'.

While this is the most general rule, there is a stricter prohibition among some older people. For them, it is also forbidden to use a word with nearly the same sound. For example, *ate*, the western island word for 'grandfather', cannot be used in the presence of a man named 'Arthur', which is pronounced [ata] in Broken. Middle-aged and younger people, however, claim that only the 'same sound' is not allowed.

5. BIBLIOGRAPHY

Several accounts of the creole language of Torres Strait and its ancestor pidgin have been written. The earliest was published in 1907:

RAY, Sidney H.

- 1907 The Jargon English of the Torres Straits. *Reports of the Cambridge Anthropological Expedition to Torres Straits*, vol. 3:251-254. Cambridge University Press.

Some sixty years later Wolfgang Laade, an ethno-musicologist working in the Strait, wrote a short grammatical discussion and list of words:

LAADE, Wolfgang

The Islanders' English Jargon. MS. 12 pp.

In 1970, Dutton described a variety spoken by a mixed group of adolescent boys:

DUTTON, T. E.

- 1970 Informal English in the Torres Straits. In W. S. Ramson, ed. *English transported: essays in Australasian English*; 137-160. Canberra: Australian National University Press.

In 1979 Crowley and Rigsby published a description of a slightly different variety, that of elderly Aboriginal people living in the northern Cape York Peninsula region of Queensland:

CROWLEY, Terry and Bruce RIGSBY

- 1979 Cape York Creole. In T. Shopen, ed. *Languages and their status*, 153-207. Cambridge, Mass.: Winthrop Press.

The present author has been studying the creole since 1981 and has published several articles on its structure, use and history. Some of that material was summarized in this introduction but fuller accounts can be found in:

SHNUKAL, Anna

- 1985a Torres Strait Creole: some non-linguistic constraints on dictionary making. *Australian Review of Applied Linguistics*, S-2: 154-167.
- 1985b Multilingualism in the eastern Torres Strait islands. In M. Clyne, ed. *Australia – meeting place of languages*; 265-279. PL ,C-92.
- 1985c The spread of Torres Strait Creole to the central islands of Torres Strait. *Aboriginal History* 9/1-2, 220-234.
- 1985d Variation in Torres Strait Creole: a preliminary discussion. *Papers in pidgins and creole linguistics* 4: 155-175. PL, A-72.
- 1984a Torres Strait Islander students in Queensland mainland schools: language difficulties. *The Aboriginal Child at School* 12/5: 13-21.
- 1984b Torres Strait Islander students in Queensland mainland schools: language background. *The Aboriginal Child at School* 12/3: 27-33.
- 1983a Torres Strait Creole: the growth of a new Torres Strait language. *Aboriginal History* 7/2: 173-185.
- 1983b Blaikman Tok: changing attitudes to Torres Strait Creole. *Australian Aboriginal Studies* 2: 25-33.

- 1982 Why Torres Strait 'Broken English' is not English. In J. Bell, ed. *Aboriginal Languages Association: a collection of papers from the Second Annual Workshop of the ALA, Batchelor, 4-7 April 1982*: 25-35. Alice Springs: Institute for Aboriginal Development. Slightly revised version published as *Nungalinya Occasional Bulletin* 20, 1985, as *Wontulp Occasional Bulletin* 6, 1985 and in *Aboriginal Perspectives on Experience and Learning: the role of language in Aboriginal education*, edited by Michael John Christie. Deakin University, Geelong, Victoria, 1985.

Readers wishing to know more about Torres Strait in general will find the following books useful, although the list is by no means complete. Books written for the general public are marked with an asterisk (*):

*BAYTON, John

- 1965 *Cross over Carpentaria...* Brisbane: Smith and Paterson.

BECKETT, Jeremy

- 1963 *Politics in the Torres Straits Islands*. Ph.D. Thesis, Canberra: Australian National University.

*BURCHILL, Elizabeth

- 1972 *Thursday Island nurse*. Adelaide: Rigby.

*CAMPBELL, Alastair H. et al

- 1958 *The Aborigines and Torres Islanders of Queensland*. Brisbane: Western Suburbs Branch, United Nations Association.

*DOUGLAS, John

- 1900 *Past and present of Thursday Island and Torres Straits*. Brisbane: Outridge.

*FINCH, Noel G.

- 1977 *The Torres Strait islands: portrait of a unique group of Australians*. Milton, Qld: Jacaranda.

FISK, Ernest K., ed.

- 1974-75 *The Torres Strait Islanders*. 6 vols. Canberra: Department of Economics, Research School of Pacific Studies, Australian National University.

GRIFFIN, James, ed.

- 1976 *The Torres Strait border issue: consolidation, conflict or compromise?* Townsville, Qld: Townsville College of Advanced Education.

HADDON, Alfred C.

- 1901-35 *Reports of the Cambridge Anthropological Expedition to Torres Straits*. 6 vols. Cambridge University Press.

*JACK, Robert Logan

- 1921 *Northmost Australia: three centuries of exploration, discovery, and adventure in and around the Cape York Peninsula, Queensland...* 2 vols. London: Simpkin, Marshall, Hamilton, Kent.

LANGBRIDGE, J. W.

1977 *From enculturation to evangelization: an account of missionary education in the islands of Torres Strait to 1915.* B.Ed. thesis, James Cook University, Townsville.

*LAWRIE, Margaret E.

1970 *Myths and legends of Torres Strait.* St. Lucia: University of Queensland Press.

MOORE, David R.

1979 *Islanders and Aborigines at Cape York...* Canberra: Australian Institute of Aboriginal Studies.

*MURRAY, Archibald W.

1876 *Forty years' mission work in Polynesia and New Guinea from 1835 to 1875.* London: Nisbet.

*PEEL, Gerald

1947 *Isles of the Torres Straits: an Australian responsibility.* Sydney: Current Book Distributors.

*RAVEN-HART, R.

1949 *The happy isles.* Melbourne: Georgian House.

SHARP, Nonie

1980 *Torres Strait islands 1879-1979: theme for an overview.* Bundoora, Victoria: Department of Sociology, School of Social Sciences, La Trobe University.

*SINGE, John

1979 *The Torres Strait: people and history.* St. Lucia: University of Queensland Press.

WALKER, Donald, ed.

1972 *Bridge and barrier: the natural and cultural history of Torres Strait.* Canberra: Research School of Pacific Studies, Australian National University.

*WHITE, Gilbert

1918 *Thirty years in tropical Australia...* London: Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge.

PART II
DICTIONARY OF BROKEN TO ENGLISH

6. GENERAL

This dictionary of Broken to English, which was written primarily for students and teachers in the schools of Torres Strait, contains about 3,500 commonly used words. There are many gaps, inaccuracies and inconsistencies and it is sure to be criticised, especially by people who have not written a dictionary. Yet it seemed better to produce an incomplete work now, rather than a more polished version in several years, given the current interest in the language and the newly established ESL programme at the Thursday Island High School.

6.1 AIMS OF THE DICTIONARY

The main aim of the dictionary is to aid Islander secondary school students in their study of English. Most of them speak the creole either as a first or second language and so there is no need to teach them how to speak Broken. But English is a different matter. Mastery of English is seen as the key to advancement in many areas but until very recently it was not taught as a second language in Torres Strait schools. I hope that the dictionary will be a useful reference for students who are speakers of Broken and who want to improve their knowledge of English.

The second aim of the dictionary is to give 'official' recognition to Broken as a language separate from English and not merely a 'corrupted' form of it.

The third aim is to provide interested Europeans with a guide to the vocabulary of Broken, so that they can better understand and talk with the Torres Strait Islanders with whom they work and socialise.

The way the material was collected and the purpose of the dictionary determined its scope and format.

I began to learn Broken on Erub in 1981, while living with an Islander family. I had decided not to elicit data in a formal way during my four months there, but simply to note down and analyse what I heard spoken around me. As a result the dictionary has a greater number of domestic words, words to do with cooking, cleaning and child minding, for example, than words which belong to male domains. Although I later tried to gather words in different areas, I have deliberately done very little formal elicitation work.

I should emphasize that this is above all a practical translation dictionary; it sets out to give a number of possible English translations for each Broken word chosen as an entry, although of course this can never be complete. Moreover, the English word-translations are limited to those which suggested themselves to me as I collected samples of everyday Broken speech. I did not begin with English words and try to find out how they would be translated into Broken.

6.2 PROBLEMS AND SOLUTIONS

Because there is so much variation in the way the creole is spoken, it was difficult to decide on the form of the entry word. This is the word which is given first in each dictionary entry and thereby has the status of 'preferred' form. The choice was based on:

(a) the pronunciation of the greatest number of speakers, which was generally acknowledged as the most acceptable; and

(b) when there was disagreement, the pronunciation of the high school age speakers, since this indicates current trends in the language.

The examples, however, show the form of the word as it was used by the particular person whose speech I was recording at the time.

Another problem concerned the choice of grammatical category or part of speech to be given for each entry word. Because the dictionary is intended primarily as an aid to the learning of English, I have sometimes analysed the grammar of Broken in a way that will, I hope, make English grammar more understandable to high school students. This has led to some analyses which may be inaccurate. One possible inaccuracy, for example, is the categorisation of *go*, in sentences such as *Pizin i plai go* 'The bird flew away', as an adverb. The verb phrase here may well be an example of a serial verb construction.

Very few words in Broken can be classified on the basis of their form or 'shape' alone. Nouns and verbs often look exactly the same and so do words which qualify nouns ('adjectives') and words which modify verbs ('adverbs'). In English we can immediately distinguish between adjectives like 'quick' or 'slow' and related adverbs like 'quickly' or 'slowly' and it may therefore be objected that English grammatical categories like 'adjective' and 'adverb' are not appropriate for Broken. Nevertheless, I have taken the position that it is legitimate as well as useful to categorise words as belonging to either the 'adjective' or 'adverb' class on the basis of the function they perform in a sentence. Thus I have distinguished in the dictionary between the adjectival function of a word like *kwik* in *meke kwik sapa* 'to prepare a quick dinner' (calling it an adjective here because it qualifies the noun *sapa*) and its adverbial function in *Kam kwik!* 'Come quickly!' (calling it an adverb because it modifies the verb *kam*), even though there is no difference in the form of the word.

Another inaccuracy is in analysing as verbs several aspectuals which have been borrowed from English verbs. My hope is that the examples given will make clear to the reader the different uses of the word in question.

There are, I am sure, many areas of the grammar which will need to be corrected in the future when more analysis of the language has been done.

6.3 CONVENTIONS

6.3.1 FORM OF THE ENTRY

(a) The entry word is given first in bold print, followed by its major variants and its part of speech (noun, verb, etc.) in italic print.

(b) Forms which might be expected to occur, but do not, are given in brackets and preceded by an asterisk (*).

(c) The dialect, either eastern (E.) or western (W.), is shown where both are known and relevant, together with the source word and its meaning if known.

(d) Next the English word-translations are given together with any additional comments. If these have roughly the same sense in English, they are separated by commas. Semi-colons separate the different English senses of the entry word.

(e) If the word has a scientific name, this is printed in italics.

(f) Words with the same, opposite or related meanings are listed, preceded by 'Syn.' (for a synonym, a word with the same meaning as any of those given), 'Ant.' (for an antonym, a word with the opposite meaning to any of those given) or 'See also' (for a word with a related meaning).

(g) If the word belongs to either the eastern or western dialect and its equivalent in the other dialect is known, then that information too is given as well as its listing in an appendix.

(h) The final part of the entry consists of examples listed in the order in which the English word-translations are given.

6.3.2 ORDER OF ENTRIES

The entry words in the dictionary are listed alphabetically and no account is taken of whether the entry is one or two words. Thus *sistalo* 'sister-in-law' comes before *si yu* 'goodbye'.

In order to increase the usefulness of the dictionary, the decision was made to enter the same phrase under more than one entry word if readers might be expected to look for it under more than one. *Luk olsem* 'to look like', for example, is therefore entered under both *luk* and *olsem*.

There are many words in Broken which are spelled the same but have different meanings, just as there are in English. In the dictionary each of these is marked with a different superscript at the end of the word and ordered in the following way:

(a) The first ordering is by part of speech: nouns always come before verbs; verbs always come before adjectives, and so on. The ordering by part of speech is as follows:

pronoun
 noun
 interjection
 verb
 numeral
 adjective
 adverb
 preposition
 conjunction

Thus *mi* (pronoun) 'me' comes before *mi* (noun) 'clamshell', *dati* (noun) 'filth' comes before *dati* (adjective) 'dirty', *siki* (verb) 'to tease' comes before *siki* (adjective) 'cheeky'. Each form is considered to be a separate word and entered separately with a different superscript.

(b) English-derived words come before words derived from other source languages. Thus *kos* 'course' from English comes before *kos* 'sardine' from Meriam Mir.

(c) If both words come from English, a guess is made as to the time of borrowing into Broken and the earlier borrowing precedes the later one, so that *sos* 'church' comes before *sos* 'sauce'.

(d) If both words are derived from Torres Strait island languages, the eastern dialect word comes before the western. Thus the eastern dialect word *sapur* 'firewood', from Meriam Mir, comes before the western *sapur* 'flying fox' from Kala Lagaw Ya.

(e) The ordering of antonyms, synonyms and partial synonyms is alphabetical.

6.3.3 SPELLING

In most cases, the spelling reflects a majority of current pronunciations, but the spelling of proper names is an exception to this. (See also the discussion of spelling in Section 2.6.) When people's English names occur, they are spelled in the English way, even though they are often not pronounced as they are in English. 'Charlotte', for example, should be spelled 'Salat', since this is how it is pronounced and 'George' should be written as 'Zoz', 'Andrew' as 'Andru', 'Kathy' as 'Kati'. I have

also adopted the accepted spellings of island names. In some cases, however, usually when the island is uninhabited and little known, I have spelled its name according to the local pronunciation, as in 'Adhai' and 'Githalai'.

I had originally used an additional four diphthongs (*ia*, *ea*, *oa* and *ua*) to represent certain sequences of vowel sounds often, but not always, separated by a semi-vowel. About eighty students of Thursday Island High School all rejected these spellings in favour of *iya*, *eya*, *owa* and *uwa* respectively when these were felt to be two syllables and *i*, *e*, *o* and *u* respectively in single syllables. That is why words like *diya* 'dear', *seya* 'chair', *dowa* 'door' and *buwa* 'yam' are spelled differently from words like *mit* 'flesh', *nem* 'name', *wok* 'work' and *pyu* 'pure', even though some speakers use diphthongs rather than vowels in words like *mit*, *nem*, *wok* and *pyu*.

English words are spelled according to *The Macquarie Dictionary* (of Australian English) wherever possible. If they are not listed there, spellings found in standard botanical and zoological reference books are used.

Meriam Mir spellings are from Sam Passi and Marriott Mabo and Kala Lagaw Ya spellings from Patrick Whop and Ephraim Bani, all acknowledged authorities in their own languages. Some people might object to the inclusion of traditional language words in a dictionary of Broken but it is clear that these words were borrowed into the language just as the English ones were. They also have changed their pronunciations and meanings and are used in everyday speech by Islanders who cannot speak a traditional language.

6.3.4 PUNCTUATION

English punctuation is used throughout. Proper names (the names of people, places, festivals, days of the week and months of the year) are therefore all written with capital letters.

Full sentences are punctuated but partial sentences are not. The first letter of the first word in a full sentence is written with a capital letter and full stops and commas are used where appropriate. Question sentences end with a question mark and directive sentences with an exclamation mark.

6.3.5 VARIATION

When several different pronunciations of the same word exist, the most common one is entered first and the others are listed in brackets immediately after the part of speech. In cases where there is disagreement as to the correct pronunciation, the form used by younger people has generally been chosen as the entry word, reflecting on-going change in the language.

When variants of the same entry word would occur next to each other, only the preferred variant is listed. However, if different variants occur in different places in the dictionary, non-preferred variants are also given, together with a 'See' reference to the preferred form. Thus *plande* and *plenti* 'many' are both entered, since they are separated by twenty words, but not *kile* and *kili* 'to kill', since the second would immediately follow the first.

6.3.6 OLD WORDS

There are several early forms of Broken which have now almost disappeared or are spoken only by elderly Eastern Islanders. These are entered with the label [Old] and readers are sent to the modern forms by means of a 'See' reference. Some examples are: *baget* 'bucket'; *batol* 'bottle'; *danis* 'dance'; *kanus* 'tarpaulin'; *mersin* 'medicine'; *pakit* 'pocket'; *plande* 'many'; and *skwis* 'squid'. The modern forms are *baket*, *botol*, *dans*, *kanbis*, *medsin*, *plenti*, *poket*, and *skwid* respectively.

6.3.7 ENGLISH TRANSLATION

Since the major aim of the dictionary is to help Islander students to improve their English, many English translations of individual words, phrases and sentences are given. If the entry word is borrowed from English and still means roughly what the English word does, then the source word is generally the first translation listed. English translations which are similar in meaning are usually separated only by a comma, whereas different meanings are separated by a semi-colon. Thus the two similar meanings given for *ad*, 'hard' and 'difficult', are separated by a comma, whereas 'eye' and 'spy', the two different English meanings for *ai*, are separated by a semi-colon.

The examples reflect the order of the English translations given, so that under the entry for *ai luk lo ai* 'to see with one's own eyes' comes before *ai blo gabman* 'government spy'.

6.4 ABBREVIATIONS

The following abbreviations are used in the dictionary:

adj.	adjective
adv.	adverb
ant.	antonym
app.	appendix
comp.	comparative
conj.	conjunction
demonst.	demonstrative
det.	determiner
E.	eastern dialect of Broken
Eng.	English
excl.	exclusive
Fij.	Fijian
incl.	inclusive
indef.	indefinite
interj.	interjection
Jap.	Japanese
KLY.	Kala Lagaw Ya
MI.	Malay-Indonesian
n.	noun
num.	numeral
pers.	personal
pl.	plural
PN.	Polynesian
Port.	Portuguese
possess.	possessive
PPE.	Pacific Pidgin English
pred.	predicate
prep.	preposition
pron.	pronoun
sg.	singular
sup.	superlative
syn.	synonym
tns.	tense
v.	verb
var.	variant
v.i.	intransitive verb
v.t.	transitive verb
W.	western dialect of Broken

6.5 EXAMPLES

Almost every example given in the dictionary was noted down during everyday conversations among Islanders. Only a few were elicited in more formal settings as examples of the use of particular words that I had heard in informal conversations, in sermons, in the playground, and so on.

6.6 NOTES ON THE PRACTICAL WORD GROUPS

Six practical word groups are included at the end of the dictionary. These are creole words, listed in alphabetical order, associated with particular broad areas of interest. A simple English translation is given but for further information about individual words it is necessary to consult the dictionary. The following groups were chosen as being of general interest to both Islanders and Europeans in Torres Strait: church; clothing; food and cooking; medicine and nursing; school; sea and boats.

6.7 NOTES ON THE APPENDICES

Some people mentioned that they would like to see words which were felt to be associated with each other listed in broad meaning groups as appendices to the dictionary. Islanders and Europeans working in the health care services, for example, felt that it would be useful to have lists of the common illnesses and body parts so as to be able to communicate more effectively with their clients. For that reason I have included, in addition to the practical word groups, fourteen general appendices which list words belonging to the following areas: animals; birds; body parts; colours; days of the week; fish; illnesses; insects; islands; kin terms; months of the year; numerals; plants; and shells. Except for the days, months and numerals, the creole words are listed in alphabetical order within each area, followed by their English meanings. For more information about the word, the reader should consult the dictionary entry.

7. THE DICTIONARY

7. THE DICTIONARY

A

a *interrog. particle* huh, right. Sentence-final question tag which suggests that the speaker is confident of his statement. In English we may express this by using a question tag or question particles like 'huh?' and 'right?'. See also **au**, **ei**.

Yu beli pul a? You're full, huh?

Lain i bin brok a? So the line broke, right?

Blo yu a? It's yours, isn't it?

Yu go dragenanting tinait a? So you're going on the prowl tonight, are you?

Melbidir pinis go a? The Melbidir has already left, has it?

Sandel i luz a? The thongs got lost, did they?

Yu ikap a? You've got hiccups, have you?

Yu pil slip a? You feel sleepy, do you?

Yu no laik em a? You don't like him, do you?

abal *n.* E. [MM. **abal** 'pandanus'] pandanus. W. **kithal**, **bom**, **buruwa**. See Appendix plants.

Able Able *n.* [MM. **able** 'this, that'] Meriam Mir. The name given to the traditional eastern island language by western Islanders, because the word **able** occurs so often. See also **Yagar Yagar**.

abob *n.* E. [MM. **abob** 'blowfly'] blowfly. See also **ausplai**. See Appendix insects.

ad *adj.* [Eng. **hard**] hard, difficult. Ant. **izi**, **sop**.

i mo ad po it's harder to

Da waks i kam ad. The wax had become hard.

I no go ad. It won't be difficult.

Adhai *n.* Crab Island See Appendix islands.

adamapol *n.* [Eng. **Adam's apple**] Adam's apple. See Appendix body parts.

adawaiwai *n.* E. W. [KLY. **ada** 'outside' + MM. **waiwai** 'testicles'] penis. Syn. **bututui**, **duldul**, **paip**, **ting blo man**. See Appendix body parts.

adstap *n.* [Eng. **hard stuff**] hard stuff, strong alcoholic liquor, alcoholic spirits.

Age *n.* E. [KLY. **agey** 'Aborigine'] (Australian) Aborigine. Syn. **Melanman**, **W. Agei**.

ageg *n.* E. [MM. **ageg** 'fleshy, ripe (of coconut)'] coconut jelly; overripe coconut. The soft white flesh of the coconut, just inside, below the water. On Erub, **ageg** also refers to an overripe coconut in its final (sixth) stage of ripeness. The embryo fills the entire shell, there is no water left inside and it is ready to sprout. Syn. **koknat zeli**. See also **drai koknat**, **gad**, **kopespes**, **pes**, **u**.

Agei *n.* W. [KLY. **agey** 'Aborigine'] (Australian) Aborigine. Syn. **Melanman**, **E. Age**.

agli *adj.* [Eng. **ugly**] ugly; unpleasant, disagreeable, unlikeable.

agy *n.* [Eng. **argue**] argument, quarrel, dispute.

big agy violent quarrel

ai¹ *pers. pron.* [Eng. **I**] I. See also **mi¹**.

ai² *n.* [Eng. **eye**] eye; spy. See Appendix body parts.

luk lo ai to see with one's own eyes

Em sate ai blo em. He shut his eyes.

Em gad big ai po kaikai. He is very greedy.

ai blo gabman government spy

meke ai to exchange knowing or meaningful glances.

Em i meke ai po mi. We exchanged glances.

aibrau *n.* W. [Eng. **eyebrow**] eyebrow. Syn. **buib**, **irau**. See Appendix body parts.

aide *v.t.* [Eng. **hide**] to hide, conceal. Syn. **stomwei**.

aidol *n.* [Eng. **idol**] idol.

ailan *n.* [Eng. **island**] island, cay. **Ailan** can also mean 'Islander' as opposed to 'European'. Ant. **kole**, **waitman**. See also **sanbaing**.

ailan pasin *n.* [Eng. **island fashion**] island fashion, island custom. The way Islanders have long done things. See also **ailan stail**.

ailan skon *n.* [Eng. **island scone**] island fritter.

ailan stail *n.* [Eng. island style] island style. The way Islanders do things. See also **ailan pasin**.

ailan taim *n.* [Eng. island time] island time. Generally believed to be later than European time.

Da miting go stat nain aklok ailan taim. The meeting will start sometime after nine o'clock.

Ailan Tok *n.* [Eng. island talk] Broken, Torres Strait Creole. Syn. **Blaikman, Big Thap, Broken, Pizin**.

ailid *n.* [Eng. eyelid] eyelid. See Appendix body parts.

aine *v.t.* [Eng. iron] to iron. Syn. **prese**.
aine klos to iron clothes

ainge [Old] *v.* See **ange**.

ais *n.* [Eng. ice] ice.

aiso *n.* [Eng. eye sore] sore eye, conjunctivitis. See Appendix illnesses.
gad aiso to have a sore eye

aiwata *n.* [Eng. high water] high tide.
I stat aiwata nau. The tide is starting to come in.

aka *n.* E. W. [KLY. **aka** 'grandmother'] grandmother, grandma, granny, grandmother-in-law; old lady. Respectful term used to refer to or address an older woman. Originally a western island word, it is now replacing **ata** and **popa** in the east. Syn. **oman ata, oman popa**. See Appendix kin terms.

aka Dani grandma Dani

big aka great grandmother;
grandmother's oldest sister

dem tu aka deya those two old ladies

akagel *n.* W. [KLY. **aka** 'grandmother' + Eng. **girl**] Term of address for a girl named after her grandmother and used when that name may not be spoken. E. **amagel**.

akan *v.i.* W. [KLY. **aaka** 'fear'] to fear, be frightened, be scared. Syn. **prait**.
Em i akan nau. Now he's frightened.

akari *n.* E. [MM. **akari** 'men who marry sisters'] brother-in-law. The relationship between men who have married sisters and the way to refer to the men themselves. Men in this relationship usually address each other as **akari**. See also **tawi, tawiyen**. See Appendix kin terms.

Dempla i tiri akari. They have married three sisters.

aklok *adv.* [Eng. o'clock] o'clock.

I lebin aklok. It's eleven o'clock.

Da dans i go stat nain aklok. The disco starts at nine o'clock.

Po aklok yupla go luk bidyo. At four o'clock you're going to watch the video.

akse *v.t.* [Eng. ask] to ask, request.

akse em po samting to ask her for something

Ai akse em po sanem kam. I asked him to send it.

akt *n.* [Eng. act] act (of Parliament), European law, legislation.

sake da akt to repeal the legislation

akul *n.* W. [KLY. **akul** 'mussel shell'] mussel shell. *Geloina coarxans*. There are two kinds of **pipisel** on Moa. **Akul**, which is found in the mangroves, is black and larger than **silel** and it was once used as a knife and scraper. Syn. **pipisel**. See also **kaip, silel**. See Appendix shells.

ala¹ *n.* [Eng. holler] shout, yell.

big ala scream

ala² *v.i. & v.t.* [Eng. holler] *v.i.* to sing out, call out, shout, yell, scream; tell. Syn. **singaut**.

ala po Anna to sing out to Anna

Ala po Connie kam! Tell Connie to come!

v.t. (***alaye**) to sing out to, call, call out to, shout to, tell. Syn. **singaute**.

ala Maggie to call Maggie

Ala em kam pas! Tell him to come right away!

alag *n.* E [MM. **alag** 'zogo ceremony'] wongai ceremony, devil dance. Part of the traditional eastern island **enau zogo** ceremonies, the **alag** was incorporated into island Christianity as an annual celebration of the first fruits of the land and sea. It began on 1st July and until recently could continue until August. On Erub, there were three groups of participants, **naiger, zyai** and **koki**, who disguised themselves in bird masks and colourful costumes and went about the villages beating anyone they could catch. It has almost died out now on Erub and Ugar.

algita (var. **algida**) *n.* [Eng. alligator] crocodile. See Appendix animals.

alup *n.* W. [KLY. alup 'baler shell'] baler shell. *Melo* sp. Once used as a container and bailer. Syn. **beila sel**. E. **izer**. See Appendix shells.

alyat *n.* [Eng. halyard] halyard, boltrope.

ama¹ *n.* [Eng. hammer] hammer.

ama² *n.* E. [KLY. ama 'mother!'] mother, mum; maternal aunt; mother-in-law. Used as both referring expression and term of address. **Ama** is also used to address one's uncle's wife and, on St. Paul's, to refer to and address the wife of the Anglican priest. See also **anti**, **madalo**. W. **mama**. See Appendix kin terms.

big ama mother's older sister

smol ama mother's younger sister

Lalama Mummy Lala

Dalama Auntie Dalassa

amagel *n.* E. [KLY. ama 'mother' + Eng. girl] Term of address for a girl named after her grandmother and used when that name is tabooed. W. **akagel**.

amai¹ *n.* W. [KLY. amay 'earth oven'] earth oven. Syn. **kapmauri**. E. **amei**.

amai dampa damper cooked in an earth oven

amai² *v.t.* [KLY. amay 'earth oven'] to cook in an earth oven. Syn. **kapmauri**.

go amai total to go and cook turtle in an earth oven

amare *v.t.* [Eng. hammer] to hammer, clobber, belt, knock down. Syn. **nake daun**.

amas interrog. [Eng. how much] how much, how many.

amas po how much for

Amas baker yu gad? How much money have you got?

Amas i kos? How much does it cost?

Amas yu wandem? How many do you want?

Amas dem plawa? How many tins of flour are there?

Amas? What's the score?

Amas oman? What's the women's score?

ambag¹ *n.* [Eng. humbug] nuisance, pest, trouble.

Oi i no meke ambag. They don't make a nuisance of themselves.

ambag piknini pest of a child

Gud klin dans, i no gad ambag. A good clean dance, without any trouble.

ambag² *v.i. & v.t.* [Eng. humbug] *v.i.* to be a nuisance, get in the way.

Em tumas ambag. He's being a real nuisance.

Em go ambag po meto. He'll make a nuisance of himself to get some metho.

Em one ambag. He'll only get in the way.

v.t. (***ambage**) to annoy, bother, hassle, pester, spoil, mess up; have sexual intercourse with. See also **bagarape**, **boda**, **broke skin**, **meke nyusens**, **spoile**.

Nobodi bin ambag yu las nait. Nobody bothered you last night.

Ren i ambag ebriting. The rain spoiled everything.

Trakta i ambag da wok. The tractor is messing up the work.

ambrela *n.* [Eng. umbrella] umbrella.

amei *n.* E. [MM. amei 'earth oven'] earth oven. Syn. **kapmauri**. W. **amai**.

amen¹ *n.* [Eng. amen] church. Syn. **preya**, **sos**.

amen² *v.i.* [Eng. amen] to pray, say grace. Syn. **preya**.

ami *n.* [Eng. army] army.

ampi *n.* [Eng. humpy] cubbyhouse, children's playhouse, hut. Syn. **smol smol aus**.

ampiplei *n.* W. [Eng. humpy play] children's game. A variant of playing house, called **ampiplei** by St. Paul children and **geit** by Central Islanders.

an¹ *n.* [Eng. hand] arm, wrist, hand; fist; flipper. Part of the body between the elbow and fingertip. See Appendix body parts.

an blo banana hand of bananas

big an blo krab pincer

insaid blo an palm (of hand). See Appendix body parts.

pute an lo to touch. Syn. **tase**.

an² *conj.* See **ane**.

- anastan** *v.i. & v.t.* (***anastane**) to understand. Syn. **sabe**.
- anauns** *n.* [Eng. announce] announcement.
meke anauns to make an announcement
- andanit¹** *n.* [Eng. underneath] bottom, base, lower part, depth. Syn. **botom**.
- andanit²** *adj. & adv.* [Eng. underneath] *adj.* bottom, downstairs. Ant. **antap**.
andanit selp bottom shelf
adv. underneath, downstairs, below, lower down. Ant. **antap**.
pute samting andanit to put something underneath
Em peinte da bot blo em braun andanit. He's painting his boat brown underneath.
Trai kesem andanit! Hold it lower down!
- andanit (lo)** *prep.* [Eng. underneath along] under, underneath, below.
andanit lo teibel under the table
- andel¹** *n.* [Eng. handle] handle, handlebar.
andel blo baisikel bike handlebar
- andel²** *v.t.* [Eng. handle] to lie to, tell lies to. Syn. **bes**, **geman**, **lai**.
Yu andel mi. You're lying to me.
Ai bi smol andel po em. I told him a white lie.
- ane** (var. **an**, **ene**) *conj.* [Eng. and] and.
yu maut an yu an your mouth and hands
sabe weya rait ane weya rong to know what's right and what's wrong
Ene weya yu go? And where are you going?
- anga** [Old] *n.* See **anka**.
- ange** (var. **ainge**) *v.t.* [Eng. hang] to hang, hang up.
ange klos lo lain to hang clothes on the line
ange da lam to hang up the lamp
- angis** [Old] *n.* See **angsip**.
- angre¹** (var. **angri**) *n.* [Eng. hungry] hunger.
Mai angri i kam. I'm feeling hungry.
- angre²** (var. **angri**) *adj.* [Eng. hungry] hungry.
- nadakain angre** famished
- angretaim** *n.* [Eng. hungry time] famine.
- angsip** (var. **angis**) *n.* [Eng. handkerchief] handkerchief. Syn. **anki**.
- animal** *n.* [Eng. animal] animal. See Appendix animals.
- anis** *n.* [Eng. ants] ant.
- anit** [Old] *n., adj., adv.* See **andanit**.
- anka¹** *n.* [Eng. anchor] anchor.
lego anka to drop anchor
- anka²** *v.i.* [Eng. anchor] to anchor, be anchored, be at anchor.
Da bot i kam anka ya. The boat came and anchored here.
Dempla de anka. They're anchored there.
- ankel** *n.* [Eng. uncle] paternal uncle, father's brother. See also **awa**, **awade**, **papa**. See Appendix kin terms.
- anki** *n.* [Eng. hanky] hanky, handkerchief. Syn. **angsip**.
- anred** *num.* [Eng. hundred] hundred, hundredth. See Appendix numerals.
- ansa¹** *n.* [Eng. answer] answer.
gede ansa to get an answer
- ansa²** *v.i. & v.t.* [Eng. answer] *v.i.* to answer, reply.
v.t. (***ansaye**) to answer, give an answer to, reply to.
Ai tayat po go ansa pon. I'm tired of answering the phone.
Oi i ansa yu? Did they give you an answer?
- ansain** *n.* [Eng. hand sign] hand sign, hand signal
meke ansain to communicate through hand signs
- antap¹** *n.* [Eng. on top] top, upper part, height. Ant. **andanit**.
poldaun prom antap fall from a height
antap blo tri treetop.
- antap²** *adj. & adv.* [Eng. on top] *adj.* top, upstairs. Ant. **andanit**.
antap selp top shelf
antap dres minidress

- adv.* up, upwards, upstairs, on top, above; on, onwards. Ant. **andanit**.
go deya antap to go up
pase piksa antap to stick the picture up
Yu kare pinga antap. You hold your finger up.
Aduboi sake yu go antap. Andrew is throwing you up (in the air).
Puti dat pela deya antap! Put that pillow on top (of the seat).
prom tiri go antap from (the age of) three on
- antap (lo)** *prep.* [Eng. on top along] on, above, on top of. Ant. **andanit (lo)**.
antap teibel on the table
Da rut i stap antap lo graun. The roots are above ground.
- anti** *n.* [Eng. aunty] father's sister, paternal aunt; uncle's wife. **Anti** is used both as referring expression and address term for one's father's sister. However, **big ama** or **smol ama** are used to address one's father's brother's wife, depending on whether one's father is younger or older than his brother. **Anti** is also a respectful term of address for an unrelated woman of one's parents' generation. See also **ama**. See Appendix kin terms.
big anti father's older sister
smol anti father's younger sister
Anti Lala Aunty Lala
- anwok** *n.* [Eng. hand work] handiwork, handicraft, carving, needlework, hand washing. Anything done or created by hand, as opposed to by machinery.
- anyan** *n.* [Eng. onion] onion. See Appendix plants.
- ap¹** *n.* [Eng. half] half. **Ap** may also refer to any measurement of quantity between empty and full, for example, one quarter, three quarters, one third, two thirds, etc.
ap pul half full
ap kole half European
- ap²** *v. suffix* [Eng. up] up.
aryap to hurry up
gerap to wake up
klinmape to clean up
pulap to pull up
taimape to tie up
- apal** *n.* [Eng. half pearl] blister pearl. On St. Paul's, the phrase **blista blo polsel** is used instead of **apal**.
- apanawa** *n.* See **apawa**.
- apas** *adv.* [Eng. half past] half past. Used only with time.
I apas twelb. It's twelve thirty.
- apawa** (var. **apanawa**) *n.* [Eng. half hour] half an hour, thirty minutes.
- apen** *v.i.* [Eng. happen] to happen, take place, turn out.
apen ene/lo to happen to
Em i luk wiswei ol ting i bin apen. He (God) saw the way things had turned out.
- apenap** *adj.* [Eng. half and half] undecided, in two minds.
- apeneyap¹** *v.i. & v.t.* (***apeneyape**) [Eng. half and half] to share equally, share fifty-fifty, go halves. See also **seya²**.
Yumi apeneyap! Let's share fifty-fifty.
Yumi apeneyap da ka. Let's go halves on the car.
- apeneyap²** *adv.* [Eng. half and half] equally, in half.
Yumi dring apeneyap! Let's have half each!
Yumi kate bred apeneyap! Let's cut the bread in half!
- api** *v.t.* W. to like the look of; pick out, choose. See also **pike**, **suze**.
api da dres po yu to pick out the dress for you
Ai bi api da bidh pas. I saw the necklace first.
- apkas** *n.* [Eng. half-caste] half-caste. Person of mixed racial, ethnic or national background.
- apo** *v.i. & v.t.* E. [MM. **apu** 'mother']
v.i. to ride piggyback, have a piggyback ride See also **ipowali**.
Kam apo! Come and have a piggyback ride!
v.t. (***apowe**) to give a piggyback ride to. W. **apu**.
Yu apo em. You're giving him a piggyback.
- apol** *n.* [Eng. apple] apple. See Appendix plants.

Aprika *n.* [Eng. Africa] Africa.

Aprikaman *n.* [Eng. Africa man] African.

apsens *adj.* [Eng. half sense] mentally retarded, dull-witted, not the full quid.

apta¹ *adv.* [Eng. after] afterwards, later.
Syn. **bambai**. See also **byain**.

Ai meke yu swim apta. I'll bath you later.

apta² *prep.* [Eng. after] after.
apta brekpes after breakfast

apta³ *conj.* [Eng. after] after.

Apta wi kam baik prom sos, wi go greibiyad. After we get back from church, we'll go to the cemetery.

aptanun *n.* [Eng. afternoon] afternoon, evening. The period between noon and sunset. As soon as it gets dark, it becomes **nait**.

aptanuntaim *adv.* [Eng. afternoon time] in the afternoon, in the evening.

aptu *v.t.* [Eng. up to] to depend on, be up to.

I oni aptu em. It depends on him alone.

I aptu yu. Please yourself!

apu *v.t.* W. [KLY. **apuw** 'mother'] to give a piggyback ride to. E. **apo**.

apwei *adj. & adv.* [Eng. halfway] halfway, halfway through, half done, half completed.

Ai libi da zob apwei. I left the job half done.

Ai bin rid apwei. I read half of it.

aranziz [Old] *n.* See **orinz**.

Arkai *n.* Kubin village.

aro *n.* [Eng. arrow] arrow. See also **bunara**.

lego da aro to shoot the arrow

arti *n.* E. [MM. **arti** 'octopus'] octopus.
W. **sugu**. See Appendix animals.



arti, sugu

aryap *v.i.* [Eng. hurry up] to hurry, hurry up, come quickly, go quickly, hasten.

aryape *v.t.* to hurry up, hasten.

po aryape mipla in order to hurry us up

Ai singaut po aryape dempla. I called out to hurry them up.

aryari *n.* E. [MM. **ariari** 'sardine'] Murray Island sardine. *Harengula ovalis*. Small, flat, fine-scaled sardine. See also **sadin**, **kos**. See Appendix fish.

as *n.* [Eng. arse] arse, bottom, buttocks.
Syn. **byain**, **kup**, **motop**. See Appendix body parts.

asis *n.* [Eng. ashes] ash.

asis dampa damper cooked in hot ashes

asise *v.t.* [Eng. ashes] to cook in ashes. On St. Paul's, people are more likely to say **kuk lo asis**.

Ai asise dampa. I'm putting the damper in the ashes.

asmape *v.t.* [Eng. hoist him up] to hoist, lift, lift up, pull up, raise, turn up. Used only for raising by mechanical means, such as ropes, pulleys, etc. Ant. **daune**.

asmape da lain to hoist the clothes line
asmape da pol blo reidyo to raise the radio aerial

asmape da reidyo to turn the radio up
asmape lam to make the lamp brighter (by turning up the wick control)

asor *n.* E. [MM. **asor** 'spider shell'] spider shell. *Lambis lambis*. Syn. **spaida sel**. W. **ithai**. See Appendix shells.



spaida sel

at¹ *n.* [Eng. heart] heart; beloved. See Appendix body parts.

Mai at i sowa nau. I felt sad then.

Ai at blo em. I'm her favourite child.

at i kam gud to be relieved.

Mai at i kam gud nau. I was relieved.

at² *n.* [Eng. **hat**] **hat**.

at³ *adj.* See **ot**.

ata *n.* E. [MM. **ata** 'grandparent'] grandparent. Syn. **popa**. See Appendix kin terms.

man ata *n.* grandfather. Syn. **athei**, **ate**, **man popa**. See Appendix kin terms.

oman ata *n.* grandmother. Syn. **aka**, **oman popa**. See Appendix kin terms.

ataputlu *n.* E. [MM. **ataputlu** 'kind of grass'] **bindi-eye**; safety pin. A long grass with hairy seeds, rather like **paspalum**, but with bigger, hairier, lighter coloured seeds. When brushed against, these seeds stick to clothes and hair. See also **bindiyai**, **seiptipin**. See Appendix plants.

atban *n.* [Eng. **heartburn**] **heartburn**, **angina**. Syn. E. **sogari**. See Appendix illnesses.

ate *n.* E. [KLY. **athe** 'grandfather'] **grandfather**, grandfather-in-law; old man. A respectful term also used to refer to or address an older man. Borrowed into the eastern dialect of TSC in the 1970s, it has now replaced **popa** and **ata** there. Syn. **man ata**, **man popa**. See also **ol man**. W. **athei**. See Appendix kin terms.

big ate great grandfather; grandfather's older brother

athei *n.* W. [KLY. **athe** 'grandfather'] **grandfather**, grandfather-in-law; old man. A respectful term also used to refer to or address older men. Syn. **man ata**, **man popa**. See also **ol man**. E. **ate**. See Appendix kin terms.

atso *n.* [Eng. **heart sore**] **heartache**, **worry**, **sorrow**.

au¹ *interrog.* [Eng. **how**] **how**. Now beginning to be used by younger speakers instead of **wiskain**. See also **wiskain¹**.
Au ol yu? How old are you?

au² *interrog. particle* [KLY. **aw** 'interrog. marker'] **well**, **isn't it so**, **that's so isn't it**, **don't you agree** Sentence-initial or sentence-final question tag which suggests that the speaker is not confident of his statement and is asking for confirmation from the listener that the statement is true. See also **a**, **ei**.

Yu bin akse mi po go we yu au?
Were you asking me whether I wanted to go with you?

Au wiswei? Yu wande go nau? Well, what do you think? Do you want to leave?

Yu go timora au? You're leaving tomorrow, aren't you?

Em no wande stap deya au? Do you think she doesn't want to stay there?

au³ *conj.* [Eng. **how**] **how**. Now beginning to be used by younger speakers instead of **wiskain**. See also **wiskain²**.

au God i sowe mi i rong ting po mekem how God showed me it was the wrong thing to do

aubai *n.* W. [KLY. **bay** 'grass'] kind of grass. A very fine grass used for making mats and baskets. See Appendix plants.

aubau *n.* W. kind of tree. *Morinda citrifolia*. This tree has greyish-green small fruit, which are eaten to clear the throat of phlegm. The leaves are cut and squeezed onto wounds to clean them and promote healing. E. **ubar**. See Appendix plants.

augad *n.* W. [KLY. **awgad** 'totem'] **totem**, **God**. See also **God**.

augar *interj.* W. [KLY. **aw** 'interrog. marker' + **gar** 'deeply'] **what a surprise**, **good heavens**, **my goodness**, **goodness me**. An expression of surprise.

augemwali *n.* E. [MM. **au** 'big' + **gem** 'body' + **wali** 'cloth'] **Mother Hubbard dress**, **island dress**. Syn. **longdres**. W. **kosadres**.

aul *n.* [Eng. **owl**] **owl**. See Appendix birds.

Aurid *n.* **Skull Island**. See Appendix islands.

aus *n.* [Eng. **house**] **house**, **home**; **nest**.
go aus to go home
stap aus to be at home
smol aus [Eng. **small house**] **toilet**, **lavatory**. Syn. **toilet**, **klozet**.

ausaid¹ (var. **ausait**) *n.* [Eng. **outside**] **outside**, **exterior**. Ant. **insaid**.

ausaid² (var. **ausait**) *adj. & adv.* [Eng. **outside**] *adj.* **outer**, **external**, **outward**; **outdoor**; **off-centre**. Ant. **insaid**.

ausaid said deya insaid inside out

Em i ausait said! It's out! (of a game with boundaries, meaning outside the mark)

Em lelbet ausaid. It's not quite straight.

adv. out, outside, out-of-doors; externally.
Ant. **insaid.** See also **go ausaid, kam ausaid.**

Em lelbet ausaid. It's not quite straight.

Krose wan ausaid! Cross one out!

Yu tok we pipel ausaid. You were talking with the people outside.

Swipe ol da dati go ausaid! Sweep the dirt outside!

plei ausaid to play out-of-doors

ausaid (lo) (var. **ausait (lo)**) *prep.* [Eng. outside along] outside, out of. Ant. **insaid (lo).**

ausaid lo baink outside the bank

ausaus n. [Eng. house house] rounders.
plei ausaus to play rounders

ausgras n. [Eng. house grass] house grass. This plant, with its sharp-edged blades, was formerly used to make thatched roofs. See Appendix plants.

ausplai n. [Eng. house fly] fly. See also **abob.** See Appendix insects.

-aut v. suffix [Eng. out] out.

belmaute to bail out

klinmaute to clean out

painaute to find out

singaut to call out

aute v.t. [Eng. out] to put out, blow out; switch off, turn off; extinguish. Ant. **laite.**

aute da lam to put out the lamp

aute kandel to blow out the candle

aute da tos to switch off the torch

aute da paya to extinguish the fire

auzi n. E. [MM. **auzi** 'caterpillar'] caterpillar. W. **kurthur.** See Appendix insects.

awa¹ n. [Eng. hour] hour.

awa² n. E, W. [MM. **aua** 'mother's brother'] maternal uncle, mother's brother. Both a referring expression and address term. However, in the latter case it is usual to say the first name as well, e.g., **Kempo awa** 'uncle Kemuel', **Andrew awa** 'uncle Andrew'. See also **ankel, papa, awade.** See Appendix kin terms.

big awa mother's older brother

smol awa mother's younger brother

awade n. W. [KLY. **awadhe** 'mother's brother'] mother's brother, maternal uncle. See also **ankel, awa, papa.** E. **awa.** See Appendix kin terms.

awak n. E. [MM. **auak** 'ditch'] ditch, trench, hole (in ground). See also **ol.**

awar n. W. [KLY. **awar** 'fingernail'] fingernail, claw. E. **tapot.** See Appendix body parts.

awar blo to n. W. toenail. See Appendix body parts.

aya v.i. [Eng. hire] to hire, lease, rent.

aire v.t. to hire, lease, rent.

aire bas to hire a bus

ayan n. [Eng. iron] iron; prong.

Da spiya i gad tiri ayan. The spear had three prongs.

B

ba¹ n. [Eng. bar] (hotel) bar.

ba² adj. [Eng. bar] safe, in sanctuary. Used in children's games (often with crossed fingers) to show that the person cannot be touched.

Ai ba. I'm safe.

Baba n. W. [KLY. **baba** 'father!'] Father. Now used on St. Paul's only to address Anglican or Catholic priests. See also **Ama.**

babal n. [Eng. bubble] bubble.

base da babal to burst the bubble

babuk¹ v.i. E, W. [MM. & KLY. **babuk** 'cross-legged'] to sit cross-legged.

Ai bi babak lo plowa, nau ai euski. I was sitting cross-legged on the floor but now I'm squatting down.

babuk² adj. & adv. E, W. [MM. & KLY. **babuk** 'cross-legged'] cross-legged.

sidaun babak to sit cross-legged

tawai babak adj. & adv. E. cross-legged. With one leg bent over on top of the other.

Em i sidaun tawai babak. He was sitting with one leg crossed over the other.

- bad¹ n.** [Eng. **bad**] evil, wrongdoing. Ant. **gud**.
- bad² n.** E. [MM. **bad** 'sore'] sore, wound, ulcer. W. **badh**. See Appendix illnesses.
gad bad lo to have a sore on
- bad³ adj.** [Eng. **bad**] bad. Syn. **nogud**. Ant. **gud**.
- badei n.** [Eng. **birthday**] birthday.
- badei pati n.** [Eng. **birthday party**] birthday party.
- badh n.** W. sore, wound, ulcer. E. **bad**. See Appendix illnesses.
gad badh lo to have a sore on
- badi n.** See **bodi**.
- Badu n.** Mulgrave Island. See Appendix islands.
- bag¹ n.** E. [MM. **bag**] cheek. W. **masa**. See Appendix body parts.
- bag² n.** W. [KLY. **bag** 'jaw'] jaw, chin. Syn. **zo**. See Appendix body parts.
- baga n.** [Eng. **bugger**] bugger, bastard; fellow.
bladi big leizi baga bloody big lazy bugger
Yu baga. You bastard.
- bagarap v.i. & v.t.** [Eng. **bugger up**] v.i. to get damaged, get broken, be ruined, fail. Syn. **spoil**.
I bagarap nau. It (the fridge) is ruined.
v.t. (***bagarape**) to damage, break, ruin, put out of action. Syn. **ambag**, **spoile**.
bagarap da trakta to put the tractor out of action
- baget n.** See **baket**.
- bagur n.** W. [KLY. **bagur** 'pus'] pus, phlegm, nasal crust, bogie. See also **nursi**. E. **dar**. See Appendix illnesses.
- Baibol n.** [Eng. **Bible**] Bible.
Baibol blo wi the four gospels translated into the traditional island languages
- baidham n.** W. [KLY. **baydham** 'shark'] shark. Syn. **sak**. E. **beizam**. See Appendix fish.
- baig n.** [Eng. **bag**] bag, sack, handbag.
- baik¹ n.** [Eng. **back**] back. Back part of the body between the bottom of the neck and the small of the back. See Appendix body parts.
- baik² adv.** [Eng. **back**] back. See also **gibi baik**, **go baik**, **kam baik**, **pute baik**, **teke baik**.
- baikso n.** [Eng. **back sore**] backache. See Appendix illnesses.
gad baikso to have a backache
- bank¹ n.** [Eng. **bank**] bank (of creek).
- bank² n.** [Eng. **bank**] bank (institution).
go bank to go to the bank
pute insaid bank to bank, deposit.
pute mani insaid bank to deposit money
- baisikel n.** [Eng. **bicycle**] bicycle, bike.
raide baisikel to ride a bike
- bait v.i.** [Eng. **bite**] to bite, sting.
eni smol gel i bait tumas any little girl who bites too much
baite v.t. to bite, sting.
Da dog i go baite yu. The dog will bite you.
Da pupwag i baite mi. The jellyfish stung me.
- baizi interj.** [Eng. **by gee**] by gee, by jove, my goodness. An expression of wonder or surprise.
- baker n.** E. W. [MM. **bakir** 'stone'] money. Syn. **baks**, **mani**.
Amas baker yu gad? How much money have you got?
lelbet baker a bit of money
- baket (var. baget) n.** [Eng. **bucket**] bucket.
- baks n.** W. [Eng. **bucks**] money. Syn. **baker**, **mani**.
- bala n.** [Eng. **fellow**] brother. An address term, **bala** is also used instead of first names or nicknames when speaking affectionately to younger male relatives, such as sons, grandsons or nephews. Syn. **brada**.
- balb n.** [Eng. **bulb**] bulb.
balb blo tos torch bulb
- balun n.** [Eng. **balloon**] balloon.

- blowe balun** to blow up a balloon
- bambai** *adv.* [Eng. **bye and bye**] later (on), some day, eventually, afterwards. Syn. **apta**.
po bambai for later (on)
Ai go bambai luk dempla. Later on I'll go and watch them.
Em go paine God bambai. He'll find God some day.
Bambai em i go kam big, yu kan strete em. After he grows up, it's too late to straighten him out.
Bambai yu go ded. Eventually you'll die.
Em go wase mi, em go wandem bambai. She'll watch me (eating) and afterwards she'll want some.
Wen wi go deya, bambai plein i kam. Some time after we got there, the plane arrived.
Ai go go deya, bambai ai mese da plein. I'd better be there, or else I'll miss the plane.
- bambu** *n.* [Eng. **bamboo**] bamboo. *Bambusa arundinacea*. The larger and thicker bamboo introduced into Torres Strait from southeast Asia. See also **ipyus, pater**. See Appendix plants.
- bambu gras** *n.* [Eng. **bamboo grass**] bamboo grass. A kind of grass which looks like young bamboo shoots. Syn. **pagar**. See Appendix plants.
- ban¹** *n.* [Eng. **bun**] scone.
- ban²** (var. **boin**) *v.i.* [Eng. **burn**] to burn.
ban lo el to burn in hell
I go prapa ban. It will be really burned.
bane (var. **boine**) *v.t.* to burn.
bane kaikai to burn food
bane trot to burn one's throat
- ban³** *adj.* [Eng. **burnt**] burnt.
dem ban stik the burnt sticks
- Ban Ailan** *n.* [Eng. **Barn Island**] Barn Island. Syn. **Terau** See Appendix islands.
- banana** *n.* [Eng. **banana**] banana. See Appendix plants
banana tri banana tree
- bandiz** *n.* [Eng. **bandage**] bandage.
- bange** *v.t.* [Eng. **bang**] to bang, bang on, strike, hit (violently), slam. See also **ite**.
- bange pinga** to bang one's finger
bange wol to bang on the wall
bange dowa to bang the door
- bangel** *n.* [Eng. **bangle**] bracelet, bangle.
- baptaiz** *v.i. & v.t.* [Eng. **baptise**] *v.i.* to be baptised.
v.t. (***baptaize**) to baptise.
baptaiz da beibi to baptise the baby
- bar** *v.i.* E. W. to fart.
- barakuta** *n.* [Eng. **barracuda**] barracuda. See Appendix fish.
- bas¹** *n.* [Eng. **bus**] bus.
- bas²** *v.i.* [Eng. **burst**] to burst, be full (of stomach).
Ol smol krik i bas. The small creeks burst.
Mai beli i go bas. I'm full to bursting.
base *v.t.* to burst.
base da babal to burst the bubble
base da balun to burst the balloon
- basket** *n.* [Eng. **basket**] basket.
- basmau** *v.i.* E. [MM. **badmirida** 'vanish'] to disappear, vanish. Syn. **pinis**.
Smok i basmau. The smoke vanished.
- basor** *n.* E. [MM. **basor** 'coconut shell'] coconut shell. Empty shell used as a water container.
- bat** *conj.* [Eng. **but**] but.
Ai spostu kam luk yu Mande bat ai kan kam. I was supposed to come and visit you on Monday but I couldn't make it.
- bata** *n.* [Eng. **butter**] butter.
- batan** *n.* [Eng. **button**] button.
- batapis** *n.* [Eng. **butterfish**] butterfish. Syn. **karmui**. See Appendix fish.
- bataplai** *n.* [Eng. **butterfly**] butterfly. See Appendix insects.
- batol** *n.* See **botol**.
- batri** *n.* [Eng. **battery**] battery.
batri blo tos torch battery
- baut¹** *adv.* [Eng. **about**] about, approximately.

baut tiri wik about three weeks
baut wan aklok at approximately one o'clock
baut raun around about.
baut raun paul i singaut around about cockcrow

-baut² *v. suffix* [Eng. about] about.
tingbaut to think about
wagbaut to walk about

bayag n. W. long tom, needlefish. *Belone sp.* E. *paris*. See Appendix fish.



bayag, paris

baye v.t. [Eng. buy] to buy, purchase.
Weya yu bin baye da buk prom?
 Where did you buy the book?

bayu n. W. [KLY. baywa 'large whirlwind'] whirlwind.

baz n. [Eng. barge] barge.

baza n. [Eng. bazaar] fete, bazaar. Syn. **tama**.

baziguru n. W. [KLY. gururu] quail. E. *kor*. See Appendix birds.

bazik v.i. E. [MM. bazig 'to be startled'] to be startled, recoil, flinch. Syn. **zyam**.

bed n. [Eng. bed] bed.

begur n. E. [MM. begur 'ulcer'] pus, boil. **Begur** may also refer to any lump with pus, but not to a blister, nor to the swelling caused by an insect bite, which is **kurbut**. See also **boil**. W. *gaima*. See Appendix illnesses.

bei n. E. [MM. bei 'dry coconut leaflet'] dry coconut leaflet.

beibi n. [Eng. baby] baby. Syn. **smol piknini**.

beik skon n. [Eng. baked scone] dry fritter. These have a crust outside, but are soft inside. They are dry, not oily like **prai skon**.

beiking pauda n. [Eng. baking powder] baking powder, baking soda.

beila sel n. [Eng. baler shell] baler shell.

Voluta sp. Syn. **alup, izer**. See Appendix shells.

Beisis n. Beisis. A legendary, ghost-like devil dog. **Beisis** is said to live in a hole on Erub, but it is also known on St. Paul's.

beizam n. E. [MM. beizam 'shark'] shark. Syn. **sak**. W. *baidham*. See Appendix fish.

beke v.t. [Eng. bake] to knead.

bel n. [Eng. bell] bell.

beli (var. bele) n. [Eng. belly] stomach, abdomen, belly. Front part of the body between the breastbone and the pelvis. See also **mait, maitha**. See Appendix body parts.

Ai mo big lo beli. His eyes are bigger than his stomach.

belidaune v.t. [Eng. belly down] to put face down, lay face down. Syn. **tanoba**. Ant. **beliyape**.

belidaune spun to turn the spoon upside down

belidaune total to turn the turtle right side up

belimokan n. [Eng. belly + KLY. mokan 'pufferfish'] puffer fish, toadfish. *Arothron hispidus*. See Appendix fish.

beliran n. [Eng. belly run] diarrhoea. See Appendix illnesses.

gad beliran to have diarrhoea

beliso n. [Eng. belly sore] stomach-ache, stomach trouble, gastralgia, gastritis, colic, gastroenteritis. See Appendix illnesses.

gad beliso to have a pain in one's stomach

beliyape v.t. [Eng. belly up] to put face up, lay face up, turn on its back. Ant.

belidaune, tanoba.

beliyape total to turn the turtle on its back

belmaute v.t. [Eng. bail him out] to bail out.

belmaute da wata to bail out the water

belt n. [Eng. belt] strap, belt (for waist); belting, hiding, beating. Syn. **strap**. See also **plok**.

Yu go gede belt. Your going to get a hiding.

belte *v.t.* [Eng. **belt**] to belt, hit (with a strap), beat (with a strap). See also **ite**, **ploke**.

bendaun *v.i.* [Eng. **bend down**] to bend, bend down, kneel.

bene *v.t.* [Eng. **bend**] to bend.
bene da tham to bend the branch

bere *v.t.* [Eng. **bury**] to bury, plant (seed).
See also **plante**.

bere sid to plant a seed

bereg *n.* E. [MM. **birig** 'shade'] shade, canopy. Temporary horizontal shelter from the sun, usually made of palm fronds placed on bamboo supports. See also **mud**, **seid**, **winbreik**. W. **zarzar**.



bes¹ *v.i.* E. [MM. **bes** 'false'] to lie, not tell the truth. Syn. **andel**, **geman**, **lai**.

Em i bes. He's not telling the truth.

bes² *adj.* [Eng. **best**] best.

Em i bes pren blo mi. She's my best friend.

Yu sabe weya bes. You know what is best.

bethei *n.* W. [KLY. **bethey**] driftwood, floating wood. E. **sap**.

beuger *n.* E. [MM. **beuger** 'booby'] booby. See Appendix birds.

bi¹ *v.i.* [Eng. **be**] to be. Occurs only in the speech of younger people in future tense sentences after **go**.

Wanem i go bi? What's it going to be?

bi² *ins. marker* See **bin**.

bid *n.* E. [MM **bid** 'necklet'] necklace, necklet. W. **bidh**.

bidh *n.* W. [KLY **bidh** 'necklet'] necklace, necklet. E. **bid**.

bidhai *n.* W. [KLY. **bidhay** 'squid'] squid, small cuttlefish. Syn. **skwid**. See Appendix animals.



bidhai, skwid

bidyo *n.* [Eng. **video**] video, video tape, video recorder.

big *adj.* [Eng. **big**] big, large; older, adult, grown-up, important; strong; coarse, broad, wide, fat; loud, violent; heavy; long, high. Ant. **smol**.

wen dempla gro kam big as they grow bigger

big taun city

big wata flood

big win cyclone

big sisi elder sister

big awa oldest maternal uncle

big pipel adults

big ting important matter

big win strong wind

big tap coarse weaving

big pasis wide passage

big wake fat thighs

big bois loud voice

big noiz loud noise

big agyu violent quarrel

big ren heavy rain

big slip long sleep

big prais high price

nadakain big huge

biged *n.* [Eng. **big head**] loggerhead turtle. See also **platplat**. See Appendix animals.

bigman *n.* [Eng. **big man**] leader, important man.

bigmout *n.* [Eng. **big mouth**] talkative person, loquacious person, blabbermouth.

bigpla *adv.* [Eng. **big fellow**] loudly.

tok bigpla to talk loudly

sno bigpla to snore loudly

ala bigpla to shout

bigspun *n.* [Eng. **big spoon**] tablespoon.

Big Thap *n.* W. [Eng. **big** + KLY **thapi** 'piece'] Broken, Torres Strait Creole. Syn. **Ailan Tok, Blaikman, Broken, Pizin.**

bikini *n.* [Eng. **bikini**] briefs. See also **dros.**

bikos (var. **bikoz**) *conj.* [Eng. **because**] because.

bila *n.* E, W. [KLY. **bila** 'bluefish'] blue-bone, blue tusk-fish. *Choerodon albigena.* **Bila** is sweeter than **blupis.** See also **blupis.** See Appendix fish.

bilib *v.i. & v.t.* (***bilibe**) [Eng. **believe**] to believe. Usually refers to religious belief.

biliz *n.* [Eng. **village**] village.

bilnat *n.* [Eng. **betel nut**] betel nut. Not used in Torres Strait, but known through association with people from Papua New Guinea.

bin (var. **bi**) *tns. marker* [Eng. **been**] past tense marker. **Bin** occurs in careful speech and most commonly before vowels, whereas **bi** is more common in everyday speech and before consonants.

Ai bin deya yestadei. I was there yesterday.

Weya yu bin? Where have you been?

Weya yu bin go? Where did you go?

bindiyai *n.* [Eng. **bindi-eye**] bindi-eye. Syn. **atapotlu.** See Appendix plants.

biniga *n.* [Eng. **vinegar**] vinegar.

bipo¹ *adj. & adv.* [Eng. **before**] *adj.* prior, earlier.

adv. before, earlier.

Ai no bi luk diswan bipo. I haven't seen this one before.

bipo² *prep.* [Eng. **before**] before.

bipo tinait before tonight

bipo³ *conj.* [Eng. **before**] before.

bipo san i kamap before sunrise

Bipo yu bin kam, wi gad plande kon.
Before you arrived, we had lots of corn.

bipotaim *adj. & adv.* [Eng. **before time**] *adj.* early, previous, past. Most commonly refers to the period before the Coming of the Light. **Bipotaim** refers to events that occurred further in the past than **pastaim** and is used when narrating legends and myths. Both **bipotaim** and

pastaim refer to actual events that occurred in the past, whereas **wantaim** is used for events that cannot be vouched for by the speaker.

adv. before, in the past, in the olden days. See also **pastaim, wantaim.**

bisi *n.* E, W. [MM. **bisi** & KLY. **biisi** 'sago palm'] sago. *Metrozylon sagu.* Most of the sago eaten in Torres Strait comes from Papua New Guinea. On Erub, it grows in only one spot, surrounded by a thick barrier of thorn bushes, which must be cut down by men wearing protective clothing. The wide, tall tree is chopped down, cut into four to six sections and cooked. Before eating, the starch which has risen to the top is removed. See Appendix plants.

bisnet *n.* [Eng. **biscuit**] biscuit.

bisop *n.* [Eng. **bishop**] bishop.

bite (var. **biti**) *v.t.* [Eng. **beat**] to beat, surpass, be better than, do better than. Does not mean to give someone a beating.
Em i bite yu. She's doing better than you.

bitel *n.* [Eng. **beetle**] beetle. See Appendix insects.

biya *n.* [Eng. **beer**] beer.

bizi *adj.* [Eng. **busy**] busy. Ant. **slaik.**

biznis *n.* [Eng. **business**] business.

go luk em po da biznis to go and see him about business

blad *n.* [Eng. **blood**] blood.

blad blo pig *n.* W. [Eng. **blood belong pig**] pigblood. A traditional dish of kapmauried pig, which is served at important feasts. Syn. **dinagwan.** E. **pwakablad.**

bladi *adj. & adv.* [Eng. **bloody**] bloody.

bladi ting bloody thing

bladi big leizi baga bloody big lazy bugger

bladkazen *n.* [Eng. **blood cousin**] real cousin, biological cousin.

blaik¹ *n.* [Eng. **black**] storm-cloud, rain-cloud See also **klaud.**

prapa big blaik huge storm-cloud

Big blaik i kam. A storm is brewing.

blaik² (var. **bleik**) *adj.* [Eng. **black**] black. See Appendix colours.

blaikman¹ *n.* [Eng. **black man**] blackfellow, coloured person. Ant. **waitman**.

Blaikman² *n.* [Eng. **blackman**] Broken, Torres Strait Creole. One of several names for Torres Strait Creole, used by younger Islanders. Syn. **Broken, Pizin, Ailan Tok, Big Thap**. Ant. **Waitman**.

blain¹ *n.* [Eng. **blind**] blind.
daune blain to lower the blind

blain² *adj.* [Eng. **blind**] blind.

blainsak *n.* [Eng. **blind shark**] blind shark.
See also **krosak, puri, taigasak**. See Appendix fish.

blant *adj.* [Eng. **blunt**] blunt. Ant. **sap**.

blape *v.t.* [Eng. **bluff**] to bluff, kid.

blasan *n.* [Ml. **blacan** 'hot, spicy paste'] blachan. A hot shrimp or fish paste, originally brought to Torres Strait by Indonesian divers.

bleik *adj.* See **blaik**.

blese *v.t.* [Eng. **bless**] to bless.

blista *n.* [Eng. **blister**] blister. Syn. **upu**.
See Appendix illnesses.
blista blo polsel blister pearl.

blo¹ *v.i.* [Eng. **blow**] to blow, pant, puff.
Blo! Blow!

Win i prapa blo. The wind is really blowing.

blo po to boast about, brag about; barrack for, cheer, cheer on, back up, be right behind, encourage.

Em i blo po emself. He has a high opinion of himself.

blowe *v.t.* to blow, blow up.

blowe da paya to blow the fire

blowe bu to blow the conch shell

blowe da balun to blow up the balloon

blo² (var. **blong**) *prep.* [Eng. **belong**]
(1) belonging to, of, about, from, in.
Blong is used in careful speech, usually before vowels, whereas **blo** is more common and always used in casual conversation.

ai blo em her eyes

bos blo yu your husband

dram blo karsin kerosene drum

botol blo wata bottle of water

piksa blo Zizas picture of Jesus

map blo Danle map of Darnley

pota blo demtu photograph of the couple

Em i yan blo dat sapur. He's telling the story about the flying fox.

Gel blo ya bi pota mitu. A girl from here took a photograph of us.

mipla blo dis mob ya we in this group

I no blo mi, i blo em. It's not mine, it's hers.

Blo yu da bonet? Is the cap yours?

(2) to had better, have to, have got to, be supposed to, be obliged to. When **blo** occurs before a verb, it indicates that the speaker feels an obligation or duty to carry out the action of the verb. **Blo** expresses less obligation or urgency than **mas**.

Ai blo go nau. I'd better go.

Yu blo wok tumora. You have to work tomorrow.

Em blo stap deya we Bamaga. He has to stay in Bamaga.

Em blo wet po mi. He had to wait for me.

Ai blo meke met blo em. I have to make friends with her.

Em blo kam Mande. She's supposed to be coming on Monday.

blok *v.i.* [Eng. **block**] to be blocked, be blocked off, be clogged, be clogged up, be obstructed, be barricaded; be confused, be unable to think, be unable to remember.

Da paip i blok. The pipe is blocked.

Ai blok po diswan. I can't think of it.

Ai blok. I can't remember.

bloke *v.t.* to block, block off, clog, clog up, obstruct, barricade.

Da man i blokem. The man blocked it (the punch).

blong *prep.* See **blo**².

blu *adj.* [Eng. **blue**] blue. See Appendix colours.

blupis *n.* [Eng. **blupis**] bluefish, black-spot tusk-fish. *Choerodon schoenleinii*.

Blupis is fleshier but not as sweet as **bila**. See also **bila**. See Appendix fish.

bo *n.* [Eng. **bow**] bow. See also **bunara**.

boda *v.t.* [Eng. **bother**] to bother, pester, demand things from. See also **ambag, spoile**.

bodi (var. **badi**) *n.* [Eng. **body**] body, trunk.
Syn. **giz**, **gar**. See Appendix body parts.

bodi blo tri tree trunk

boganbila *n.* [Eng. **bougainvillea**]
bougainvillea. See Appendix plants.

boi *n.* [Eng. **boy**] boy, son, grandson, great-grandson; nephew; son-in-law. A referring expression only, but never used for the Son of God. See also **napa**, **ngyep**. See Appendix kin terms.

Mislam i boi blo Kemuel. Mislam is Kemuel's son.

Boigu *n.* Talbot Island. See Appendix islands.

boil¹ (var. **boila**) *n.* [Eng. **boil**] boil. Syn. **begur**, **gaima**. See Appendix illnesses.
big boil carbuncle.

boil² *v.i.* [Eng. **boil**] to boil.
boile *v.t.* to boil.

boile sususel to boil trochus shells

boila *n.* See **boil¹**.

boin *v.i.* See **ban²**.

bois *n.* [Eng. **voice**] voice.

Em i gad big bois, big bois em i gad.
He has a loud voice, a really loud voice.

boks *n.* [Eng. **box**] box, present. See also **prezen**.

Krismis boks Christmas present

boks brein empty head

boks blo masis matchbox.

bol¹ *n.* [Eng. **ball**] ball; testicles, balls. See also **waiwai**. See Appendix body parts.

bol² *n.* [Eng. **bowl**] bowl.

bol³ *adj.* [Eng. **bald**] completely bald. See also **goli**, **pedauk**.

bolkeino *n.* [Eng. **volcano**] volcano.

bom *n.* W. [KLY. **bom** 'pandanus'] pandanus. Three kinds of pandanus grow on Moa: **bom** grows taller than **buruwa**. has smaller, finer and softer leaves with more spines than **kithal** and the centre part is used as pig food. **Bom** is also used in the construction of gates, fences and pigpens. See also **kithal**, **buruwa**.
E. **abal**. See Appendix plants.

bomi *n.* [Eng. **bommie** from **bombora**] **bombora**. A small submerged reef of coral or rocks, often a good fishing spot.

bompaya *n.* [Eng. **bonfire**] bonfire.

bon¹ *n.* [Eng. **bone**] bone. See also **lipbon**. See Appendix body parts.

bon² *v.i. & v.t.* [Eng. **born**]
v.i. to be born; have a baby.

Em go taun po bon. She's going to Thursday Island to have her baby.

v.t. (***bone**) to bear, give birth to.

Ai bin bon wan piknini. I bore one child.

bon boi to give birth to a boy

bonet *n.* [Eng. **bonnet**] cap, beanie.

bora *n.* [Eng. **borer**] borer, grub. Used only of the tree grub which bores through dead wood. Syn. **uk**. See also **maket**, **pisum**. See Appendix insects.

boro¹ *v.t.* (***borowe**) [Eng. **borrow**] to borrow. Syn. **teke**. Ant. **lene**.

boro da buk to borrow the book

boro² *adj.* [Eng. **borrowed**] borrowed.

boro plet a borrowed plate

bos *n.* [Eng. **boss**] boss, person in charge, supervisor, owner, authority; champion, expert. Any person who must be obeyed; or who can do something better than anyone else. Syn. **nambawan**.

Yu no wande bos blo yu. You don't want a boss (i.e. a husband).

Em no bos blo mi. She can't tell me what to do.

Mipla bos blo da tok. We're the owners of the creole.

bos po champion at

Em bos po grog. He can drink everyone else under the table.

Ai bos po kaikai poriz. I'm a champion porridge eater.

bosokop *n.* E, W. coconut fuel. Dry halves of coconut shells and husks used for burning. Unlike **mes**, **bosokop** still retain the shell and meat inside and so burn for far longer. See also **mes**, **mesur**, **muti**.

bot *n.* [Eng. **boat**] boat. Syn. **nar**.

stap bot to remain on board

Straik i meke noiz, bot i kam tumora.

If the cicadas are humming, there'll be a boat tomorrow.

botol (var. **batol**) *n.* [Eng. **bottle**] bottle, jar, container.

botom *n.* [Eng. **bottom**] bottom, base.
Syn. **andanit**.

boz *n.* E. [MM. **boz** 'bush vine'] lawyer-vine. *Flagellaria indica*. A climbing bush vine, the stem of which was once used for building houses and fences and was crushed to make a strong rope for tying up pigs, turtles, etc. The leaves can also be squeezed onto cuts to promote healing. W. **buzi**. See Appendix plants.

boz rop *n.* E. [MM. **boz** 'vine' + Eng. **rope**] bush rope. The rope made out of lawyer vine. W. **buzi rop**.

brada *n.* [Eng. **brother**] brother. Used only as a referring expression. Syn. **bala**. See Appendix kin terms.

big brada older brother

smol brada younger brother

bradalo *n.* [Eng. **brother-in-law**] brother-in-law. Used only as a referring expression. See also **tawi**. See Appendix kin terms.

Bramake *n.* [Eng. **Bramble Cay**] Bramble Cay. Syn. **Maizab Kaur**. See Appendix islands.

branda *n.* [Eng. **veranda**] veranda.

bras *n.* [Eng. **brush**] brush.

brase *v.t.* [Eng. **brush**] to brush; clear with a bush knife, cut down (scrub).

brase yu eya to brush your hair

brase da bus to clear the scrub

braun *adj.* [Eng. **brown**] brown. See Appendix colours.

bred *n.* [Eng. **bread**] bread.

bredprut *n.* [Eng. **breadfruit**] breadfruit. See Appendix plants.

brein *n.* [Eng. **brain**] brain. See Appendix body parts.

boks brein empty head

brekpes¹ *n.* [Eng. **breakfast**] breakfast.

brekpes² *v.i.* [Eng. **breakfast**] to breakfast, eat breakfast.

bringe *v.t.* [Eng. **bring**] to bring. See also **teke**.

Connie go bringem kam. Connie will bring them over.

Bringe yu buk kam slong yu kin raitem! Bring your book so that you can write it down!

briz *n.* [Eng. **bridge**] bridge.

broidri *n.* [Eng. **embroidery**] embroidery.

brok¹ *v.i.* [Eng. **broke**] to break, get broken; tear, get torn.

Lain i bin brok a? So the line broke, did it?

Yu go zam tumas, leg blo yu go brok. If you jump too much, your legs will break.

broke *v.t.* to break, break off, tear; pick (flower).

Ai prait po brokem. I'm scared of breaking them (the plates).

broke klot to tear cloth

broke pepa to tear paper

Yu no broke mai buk! Don't tear my book!

broke plawa to pick a flower

broke skin to have sexual intercourse. A more polite word than **ambag**. Syn. **ambag**.

broke win to belch.

brok² *adj.* [Eng. **broke**] torn.

brok buk the torn book

broken *adj.* [Eng. **broken**] broken.

broken an broken arm

Broken Inglis *n.* [Eng. **broken English**] Broken, Torres Strait Creole. Syn. **Ailan Tok**, **Big Thap**, **Blaikman**, **Pizin Inglis**.

brum (var. **burum**) *n.* [Eng. **broom**] broom; skewer. Also used of the strong upright piece of coconut leaf worn at the back of the head while dancing.

pute brum insaid sadin to skewer small fish (in preparation for roasting)

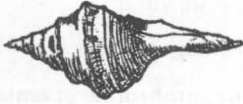
brume (var. **brumi**) *v.t.* [Eng. **broom**] to sweep. Syn. **swipe**.

bu (var. **bu sel**, **bubu sel**) *n.* E. W. [PN. **pu** 'trumpet shell'] trumpet shell; triton shell. *Syrinx aruanus*; *Charonia tritonis*. Both shells are known as **bu** and the word also refers to the sound made by the

trumpet shell, which is still blown in Torres Strait. See Appendix shells.

blowe bu to blow the trumpet shell

Bu de go! There's the sound of the trumpet shell!



bu

Bubi Ailan n. [Eng. Booby Island] Booby Island. Syn. **Niangu**. See Appendix islands.

bubu n. W. [KLY. **bubu** 'tide'] sound of waterfall or rushing water. In the eastern dialect, **bubu** refers both to the trumpet shell and to the sound it makes when blown. Thus, eastern Islanders can say **blowe bubu** 'to blow the trumpet shell' and **em i saun olsem bubu** 'it sounds like a trumpet shell', whereas western Islanders would use **bu** instead of **bubu**. For them, **bubu** and **bu** have quite distinct meanings.

bubu sel n. See **bu**.

bubuwan n. W. [KLY. **bubuwan** 'cowry shell'] small cowry shell. *Cypraea annulus*. E. **pet**. See Appendix shells.



bubuwan, pet

bud n. E. [MM. **bud** 'mourning'] mourning period; gathering of mourners. Period during which relatives and friends come together at the home of a deceased person and sit, grieve and comfort the deceased's family. **Bud** begins the day after death and lasts for some time after the burial, perhaps for several weeks. The end of the mourning period is signalled by feasting.

bugiman n. [Eng. boogiemán] boogiemán. See also **debol**, **Pokolele**.

buib n. W. [KLY. **boeyb** 'eyebrow'] eyebrow. Syn. **aibrau**. E. **irau**. See Appendix body parts.

buibui n. W. [KLY. **buwabu** 'hot coals'] hot coals.

buikuik n. W. coconut rubbish. Dry, fallen coconut palm leaves. E. **piru**.

buk n. [Eng. book] book, passbook, bankbook.

bulit n. [Eng. bullet] bullet.

bulmakau n. [PPE. from Eng. **bull** and **cow**] cow, bull, cattle.

bulsit n. [Eng. **bullshit**] bullshit, nonsense.

bunara n. [Eng. **bow and arrow**] bow and arrow. See also **aro**, **bo**.

bunau n. E. [MM. **bonau** 'hard coral'] bush potato; brain coral. *Platygyra lamellina*. See Appendices animals, plants.

Burar n. Bet Island. One of the Three Sisters Islands. See Appendix islands.

Buru n. Turnagain Island. See Appendix islands.

burum n. See **brum**.

buruwa n. W. [KLY. **buruwa** 'pandanus'] pandanus. A small pandanus found on Moa. Both **buruwa** and **bom** are used for making mats and baskets, as they have softer and finer leaves than **kithal**. See also **bom**, **kithal**. E. **abal**. See Appendix plants.

bus n. [Eng. **bush**] bush, scrub; island garden. What is raised outside the village and is therefore 'wild' or 'uncivilised'. See also **buis**.

bu sel n. See **bu**.

buis n. [Eng. **bushes**] scrub, thick undergrowth. See also **bus**.

bus kaikai n. [Eng. **bush** + PPE. **kaikai** 'food'] bush food, bush vegetables, garden food. Usually refers to root vegetables like yam, taro, sweet potato, etc. which grow in the island gardens or wild in the bush. Syn **bus taka**.

bus man n. [Eng. **bush man**] savage, wild man, uncivilised person, incompetent person, ignorant person, bad-mannered person. Somebody who doesn't know how to do things, who does things badly, or who has no manners. In the past **bus man** was used of a person who was ignorant of European ways.

Yu prapa dem bus man. You're behaving just like a savage.

bus naip *n.* [Eng. bush knife] bush knife, machete.

bus piknini *n.* [Eng. bush + PPE. piknini 'child'] illegitimate child, bastard. So called because the child is said to have been conceived in the bush.

bus said *adv.* [Eng. bush side] bush side, inland. More common throughout Torres Strait than **lepan said** or **raitan said**. Ant. **solwata said**.

bus taka *n.* [Eng. bush tucker] bush food, bush vegetables. Usually refers to root vegetables like yam, taro, sweet potato, etc. which grow in the island gardens or wild in the bush. Syn. **bus kaikai**.

bus wailes *n.* [Eng. bush wireless] rumours, rumour mill.

but *n.* [Eng. boot] boot, shoe. See also **sandel**.

bututui *n.* E. penis. Syn. **paip**, **ting blo man**. W. **adawaiwai**, **duldul**. See Appendix body parts.

buwa *n.* W. [KLY. **buwa** 'kind of yam'] kind of yam. A white, round yam, which grows on a vine without thorns. The vine leaves are round and smooth. **Buwa**, **kuthai** and **sawur** do not have aerial tubers. See also **daub**, **ketai**, **kuthai**, **sawur**, **weskepu**. See Appendix plants.

buzi¹ *n.* W. [KLY. **buuzi** 'bush vine'] lawyer-vine. *Flagellaria indica*. The stem was once used as a rope to tie up pigs and turtles and its leaves were squeezed onto cuts to promote healing. E. **boz**. See Appendix plants.

buzi² *n.* W. [KLY. **buuzi** 'kind of bush'] bushy plant. Once used as a hair shampoo on St Paul's. The tips of the bush were pounded into a cloth and rubbed on the hair, which was then plaited or bunched. On the following day, coconut milk or oil was used as a conditioner. It is said to have made the hair healthy and prevented dandruff. See Appendix plants.

buzi rop *n.* W. [KLY. **buuzi** + Eng. rope] bush rope. The rope made out of lawyer vine. E. **boz rop**.

byain¹ *n.* [Eng. behind] behind, bottom, buttocks. Syn. **as**, **din**, **motop**. See Appendix body parts.

byain² *adj. & adv.* [Eng. behind]

adj. far, other. The adjective refers only to space. Ant. **prant**.

byain said the far side

adv. behind, at the end, at the back, on the back, on the reverse side; afterwards, later. The adverb refers to both space and time. Ant. **prant**. See also **apta**.

sidaun deya byain to sit at the back

raitem deya byain to write it on the back (of the envelope)

Ai go kaikai byain. I'll eat afterwards.

Inglis i kam byain. English came later.

byain (lo) *prep.* [Eng. behind along] at the back of, behind. Ant. **prant (lo)**.

byain lo reidyo at the back of the radio

I stanap byain lo nadawan. It's standing behind the other one.

Ai bin stomwei buk deya byain lo dat boks. I hid the book behind that box.

byain peda *n.* [Eng. behind feather] tail (of bird). Syn. **motop peda**.

byain said *adv.* [Eng. behind side] at the back, to the back, round the back, round the other side, on the far side, to the far side.

go byain said to go to the far side

D

da *det.* [Eng. that] the (singular).

Da dans i go stat nain aklok. The disco starts at nine o'clock.

Da pupwag i baite mi. The jellyfish stung me.

Ai luk da san. I looked at the sun.

Ai bi kapsaid wata lo da klot. I spilled water on the tablecloth.

Dabel Ailan *n.* [Eng. Double Island] Double Island, Twin Island. Syn. **Nelgi**, **Twin Ailan**. See Appendix islands.

dabele *v.t.* [Eng. double] to double, fold over once. Syn. **dabelmape**.

dabele da mat to fold the mat over once

dabelmape *v.t.* [Eng. double him up] to double, double over. Syn. **dabele**.

dabelmape da tu kaliko to double the two pieces of material

dabelskin *n.* [Eng. double skin] scabies.

- ringworm. Also refers to tough or scaly skin that can be pulled off. See Appendix illnesses.
- dabor** *n.* E. [MM. **dabor** 'mackerel'] mackerel. W. **dhubui**. See Appendix fish.
- dadi** *n.* [Eng. **daddy**] father, dad; paternal uncle. Used as both referring expression and term of address. See also **ankel**, **pada**, **papa** See Appendix kin terms.
- dai** *n.* [Eng. **dye**] dye.
- daiba** *n.* [Eng. **diver**] diver.
paip blo daiba diver's hose
- dais** *n.* [Eng. **dice**] dice.
- dak¹** *n.* [Eng. **dark**] darkness, dark.
ausaid lo dak out in the dark
- dak²** *n.* [Eng. **duck**] duck. See Appendix birds.
- dak³** *adj.* [Eng. **dark**] dark, bright (of colour). Ant. **lait**. See Appendix colours.
dak braun dark brown
dak yalo bright yellow
dak blu navy blue
- dam** *n.* E. [MM. **dam** 'green seagrass'] seaweed, green seagrass, brown seaweed seed pods. Refers both to green sea grass and to the brown seed pods which are burst into children's mouths to encourage them to talk. In Meriam Mir, these pods are called **meo**, but the distinction between **dam** and **meo** is no longer made on Erub and Ugar. Syn. **gras**. W. **dham**, **dhamu**. See Appendix plants.
- dampa** *n.* [Eng. **damper**] damper.
kapmauri dampa damper cooked in an earth oven
koknat dampa damper made with coconut milk
- dampe** *v.t.* [Eng. **dump**] to drop, set down, dump, leave. See also **sake**.
dampe em lo wata to dump him in the water
dampe ed blo em to smash his head in
- Damud** *n.* Dalrymple Island. See Appendix islands.
- dan** *adj.* [Eng. **done**] cooked. Ant. **rowa**.
- danakuth¹** *n.* W. [KLY. **dan** 'eye' + **kuth** 'extremity'] quick sideways glance. Rapid
- sideways look out of the corner of the eye without moving the head. E. **keikei**.
Em meke smol danakuth po em. She cast a quick sideways glance at him.
- danakuth²** *v.i.* W. [KLY. **dan** 'eye' + **kuth** 'extremity'] cast a sideways glance, look askance. Refers only to eye, not head, movement. See also **luk wansaid**. E. **keikei**.
Weya yu danakuth go? Whom are you looking askance at?
Ai danakuth po dat man. I'm casting a sideways glance at that man.
- danis** *n. & v.* See **dans**.
- Danle** *n.* [Eng. **Darnley**] Darnley Island. Syn. **Erub**. See Appendix islands.
- dans¹** (var. **danis**) *n.* [Eng. **dance**] dance, disco. See also **disko**.
- dans²** (var. **danis**) *v.i. & v.t.* [Eng. **dance**] to dance. See also **plei**.
Dempla dans kapkar. They dance the kapkar.
- dap** *n.* [Eng. **duff**] plum duff, plum pudding. To make **dap** for a feast, you mix together flour, baking powder, whisky, rum, lemon essence, mixed fruit and coconut milk. The mixture is put into a hessian bag and left for several days. It is then cooked by hanging it all night in a drum of boiling water. This recipe is said to have been brought to Masig by 'Yankee Ned' Mosby of Baltimore.
- dar** *n.* E. [MM. **dar** 'dry nose mucus'] bogie, nasal crust, dry mucus, dry snot. See also **kikmir**. W. **bagur**.
- dari** *n.* E. [MM. **dari** 'head dress'] head dress. Made of the feathers of the white reef heron.



dari

dasol *adv.* [Eng. **that's all**] only, that's all. Always comes as the last word of the sentence.

Ai gad wan buk dasol. I've only got one book.

Em teke wan dasol. He only took one.

Dasol is also used to signal the end of a story, where it means the same as **pinis nau**.

daswai *conj.* [Eng. **that's why**] so, therefore, that's why, that's the reason, for that reason.

Mary poldaun deya, daswai em i krai.
Mary fell down, which made her cry.

daswan *demonst. pron.* See **datwan**.

dat (var. **da**) *demonst. adj.* [Eng. **that**] that. Used for one person or thing distant from the speaker in space or time.

dat dempla baig that bag of theirs

Ai prapa luk po dat dei. I'm really looking forward to that day.

dati¹ *n.* [Eng. **dirty**] mess, dirt, filth, rubbish, scraps (of food). Ant. **klin**.

Swipe ol da dati go ausaid! Sweep the dirt outside!

Pute da dati insaid! Put the scraps in there!

dati² *adj.* [Eng. **dirty**] dirty, filthy. Ant. **klin**.

dati boks *n.* [Eng. **dirty box**] bin, wastebin, wastepaper basket.

Putim insaid dati boks! Put it in the wastepaper basket!

datwan *demonst. pron.* [Eng. **that one**] that, that one. On Masig and Bamaga, people say **daswan** or **dasan**. See also **diswan**, **demwan**.

Libi datwan! Leave that alone!

Uda datwan? Who's that?

Datwan i seya blo mi. That's my chair.

Dauan *n.* Mount Cornwallis Island. See Appendix islands.

Dauar *n.* Dauar Island. One of the three Murray Islands. See Appendix islands.

daub *n.* W. long wild yam. See also **buwa**, **ketai**, **kuthai**, **sawur**, **weskepu**. See Appendix plants.

daumer *n.* E. [MM. **daumer** 'Torres Strait pigeon'] Torres Strait pigeon, *Myristicivora spilorrhoea*. W. **ginau**. See Appendix birds.

daun¹ *adv.* [Eng. **down**] down, downstairs. Ant. **antap**. See also **godaun**, **kamdaun**, **nake daun**.

Ai bi luk em deya daun. I saw him down there.

datwan deya stanap daun that one standing down there

Yutu godaun go plei! Both of you go downstairs and play!

-daun² *v. suffix* [Eng. **down**] down, under.

bendaun to bend down

godaun to go down

ledaune to lay down

poldaun to fall down

sidaun to sit down

singdaun to go under

daune *v.t.* [Eng. **down**] to turn down, put down, pull down, lower; fell. Ant. **asmape**.

daune da reidyo to turn down the radio

daune klos to pull down one's skirt

daune blain to lower the blind

daune tri to fell a tree

daye *v.t.* [Eng. **dye**] to dye.

de *deictic particle* [Eng. **there**] Occurs just in front of the **verb** to show that the person or thing being talked about is located at some distance from the speaker or is moving away from the speaker. These ideas may be expressed in English but they do not have to be. See also **ya**².

datwan de stanap daun that one standing down there

Em de slip. She's asleep (over there).

Em de go. There he goes.

Trakta de kam. There's the tractor.

Uda de tok? Who's that talking?

Yanna ene big sista blo mi de kam.

Yanna and my older sister are coming.

Uda dem boi de kam? Who are those boys coming towards us?

Em de krol i go. It's crawling away.

debe ari *interj.* E. [MM. **debe** 'good' + **ari** 'drink'] cheers, good luck, bottoms up. Syn. **gud lak**.

debe ki *interj.* E. [MM. *debe* 'good' + *ki* 'night'] good evening, good night. Used as both greeting and farewell after sunset. Syn. *gud nait*.

debol *n.* [Eng. *devil*] devil, evil spirit.

debol pizin *n.* [Eng. *devil pigeon*] The bird into which a dead person's spirit entered and which then appeared to others as a signal of the death.

ded¹ *v.i.* [Eng. *dead*] to die, pass away, pass on. Syn. *paswei*, *luz*.

ip ai ded if I die

Bambai yu go ded. Eventually you'll die.

Em i bi ded las iya. He passed away last year.

ded² *adj.* [Eng. *dead*] dead; numb; stagnant; sound (of sleep); out (in a game).

ded man dead man

Mai an i go ded. My hand will go numb.

ded wata stagnant water

ded slip sound sleep

Ai no ded. I'm not out.

dege *n.* E. [MM. *dege* 'at the edge'] edge. end. Syn. *eiz*.

dege blo branda the edge of the verandah

Buk deya ene dege blo teibel. The book is on the end of the table.

dei *n.* [Eng. *day*] day.

deit *n.* [Eng. *date*] date (of calendar).

dek *n.* [Eng. *deck*] deck.

del (var. *deldel*) *n.* W. kind of shrub. *Calotropis procera*. The leaves of the del plant were once used for disinfecting and healing wounds. See Appendix plants.

delait *n.* [Eng. *daylight*] daylight. **smol delait** dawn, early morning.

dem *det.* [Eng. *them*] the (plural).

dem tu glas the two drinking glasses
sake dem slop to throw out the scraps

San i go draye dem klos kwik. The sun will quickly dry the clothes.

dem boks antap tu those boxes on top also

demkain *adj.* [Eng. *them kind*] these, those, these kinds of, those sorts of. Used only before plural nouns. See also *diskain*.

demkain man people like that

demkain stupet boi those kinds of stupid boys

dempla¹ *pers. pron.* [Eng. *them fellows*] they (plural), them (plural), the others. Used only of people, or things that breathe, like animals, birds and insects, or that move by themselves, like cars, ships and helicopters. See also *ol¹*.

Dempla kole da taim. They announced the time.

Gibi dempla! Give it to them!

Ai go stepe dempla ebriwan. I'll lay each one of them out flat.

Wet po dempla! Wait for the others!

Weya amagel dempla? Where are little Gemai and the others?

Dempla also means 'associates' or 'people who spend a lot of time together'..

Charlotte dempla Charlotte and her crowd

blo dempla their (plural), theirs (plural). See also *dempla²*.

dempla² *poss. adj.* [Eng. *them fellows*] their (plural). Syn. **blo dempla**.

po dempla klas for their class

dat dempla baig that bag of theirs

demplaselp *reflex. pers. pron.* [Eng. *them fellows self*] themselves (plural). Syn. **demself**.

Ol i go lap demplaselp. They'll laugh at themselves.

demselp *reflex. pers. pron.* [Eng. *them selves*] themselves (plural). Syn. **demplaselp**.

demtu¹ *pers. pron.* [Eng. *them two*] they (dual), them (dual), both (of them), couple.

Yu mas bite demtu. You have to beat both of them.

pota blo demtu photograph of the couple

blo demtu their (dual), theirs (dual). See also *demtu²*.

demtu² *poss. adj.* [Eng. *them two*] their (dual). Syn. **blo demtu**.

demtuselp *reflex. pers. pron.* [Eng. *them two self*] themselves (dual), each other.

- Demtu pipi demtuselp.** They wet themselves.
- Demtu tok demtuselp.** They talk to each other.
- demwan (deya) *demonst. pron.*** [Eng. them ones (there)] those. See also **datwan**.
- Ai pinis wase demwan.** I've already washed those.
- Libi demwan!** Leave those alone!
- demwan ya *demonst. pron.*** [Eng. them ones here] these. See also **diswan**.
- Demwan ya i blo yu.** These are yours.
- dem...deya *demonst. adj.*** [Eng. them there] those.
- dem tu aka deya** those two old ladies over there
- Lugaut dem ud deya!** Watch out for those pieces of wood!
- dem...ya *demonst. adj.*** [Eng. them here] these.
- dem man ya** these men
- denau *interj.*** [Eng. there now] what did I tell you, there you are, now you see, I told you so, you see I was right; that fixed you. An expression of disapproval, often used to scold a child who has not obeyed instructions.
- dep *adj.*** [Eng. deaf] deaf.
- derser *v.t.*** (*dersere) E. [MM. *dirsir* 'make ready'] to prepare, make ready, tidy, tidy up. Syn. *meke redi*.
- derser rum** to tidy up the room
- det *n.*** [Eng. debt] debt.
- detaim *adj. & adv.*** [Eng. daytime] *adj.* day, daytime. *adv.* during the day, in the daytime.
- deya *adv.*** [Eng. there] there, over there.
- Buk deya ene dege blo teibel.** The book is there on the end of the table.
- Yumi reis go deya.** I'll race you there.
- deya longwei** there in the distance
- Eni boi deya po elpe yu?** Is there any boy there to help you?
- Kamdaun prom deya!** Get down from there!
- dem tu aka deya** those two old ladies over there

dham *n.* W. [KLY. *dhaamu* 'seaweed'] seaweed, brown seaweed pods. The round brown seed pods of the seaweed, which are burst into children's mouths to encourage them to talk. Syn. *gras*. See also **dhamu**. E. *dam*. See Appendix plants.

dhamu *n.* W. [KLY. *dhaamu* 'seagrass'] seaweed, green seagrass. Syn. *gras*. See also **dham**. E. *dam*. See Appendix plants.

dhangal *n.* W. [KLY. *dhangal* 'dugong'] dugong. Syn. *dugong*. See Appendix animals.



dhangal, dugong

dhani *n.* W. [KLY. *dhaani* 'fig tree'] island fig tree. *Ficus sp.* The fruit of this tree are pale yellow, but become black when ripe. They have many small seeds. E. *omei*. See Appendix plants.

dhimur *n.* W. [KLY. *dhimur* 'finger, toe'] tentacles (of octopus).

dhubui *n.* W. [KLY. *dhubu* 'mackerel'] mackerel. E. *dabor*. See Appendix fish.

dhugi *adj.* W. [KLY. *dhugi* 'crazy'] insane, crazy, mad. Syn. *kranki, kreizi*.

dibadiba *n.* E. [MM. *dibadiba* 'dove'] green dove. *Ptilinopus swainsoni*. See Appendix birds.

dibidibi *n.* E. [MM. *dibidibi* 'shell pendant'] shell pendant. Traditional moon-shaped white ornament made from the flat end of the cone shell and once worn around the neck by adult men as a symbol of authority.



dibidibi

digine (var. **digini**) *v.t.* [Eng. dig in] to dig, dig up.

digine ol to dig a hole

digine graun to dig up the ground

din *n.* W. [KLY. **din** 'anus'] anus, arsehole.
E. **kubur**. See Appendix body parts.

dina¹ *n.* [Eng. dinner] midday meal, dinner, lunch.

dina² *v.i.* [Eng. dinner] to lunch, eat lunch.

Mipla sidaun dina. We sat down to eat lunch.

dinagwan *n.* W. [KLY. **dinagwang** 'pig blood'] pigblood. A traditional dish of kapmauried pig, served at important feasts. Syn. **blad blo pig**. E. **pwakablad**.

dinataim *n.* [Eng. dinner time] dinnertime, lunchtime.

dingi *n.* [Eng. dinghy] dinghy.

dini *adj.* E. [MM. **dini** 'brackish'] brackish, briny. The central island word is **mainguk**.

Dini wata i ap sol, ap pres. Brackish water is half salty and half fresh.

dip¹ *n.* [Eng. deep] depth, cavity.

dip² *adj.* [Eng. deep] deep; obscure, difficult, complex, esoteric. Used of language and customs belonging to the distant past and therefore difficult of access. Ant. **izi, sala**.

Izi langus ai kolemb, dip langus ai kan.
I use the everyday language words, but not the difficult ones.

dis¹ *n.* [Eng. dish] dish.

dis² *demonst. adj.* [Eng. this] this. Used for one person or thing close to the speaker in space or time.

dis man ya this man here

dis yutu boi this son of yours

Disemba *n.* [Eng. December] December.
See Appendix months of year.

diskain *adj. & adv.* [Eng. this kind] *adj.* this, this kind of, this sort of, a similar; about, roughly, approximately. As an adjective, **diskain** can be used only with a singular noun. See also **demkain**.

diskain taim right now

diskain kalawan one this colour

diskain saiz about this size

adv. like this, like that, this way.

mekem diskain to do it this way

No mekem diskain gen! Don't do that again!

Yu no sidaun diskain! Don't lounge around like that!

No ran diskain! Don't run around like that!

I gad sam man diskain. There are some men like that.

Em i oltaim diskain. He's always this way.

thus. Can also be added (like **sei**) to indicate that what follows is a direct quotation. See also **sei**.

Mobeta ai bi spik diskain: 'I orait.' I should have said: 'It's okay.'

disko *n.* [Eng. disco] disco. See also **dans**¹.

disnau *adv.* [Eng. just now] just, just now, just this minute.

Ai disnau kam prom stowa. I just came from the store.

San i disnau straik. The sun just came out.

distaim *adj. & adv.* [Eng. this time] *adj.* current, present, modern. Ant. **ol pasin**.

distaim pasin current fashion

adv. currently; right away, right now, immediately, instantly. Actions which occur **distaim** are even more immediate than **wantaim** actions. See also **wantaim**.

Mekem distaim! Do it right away!

distrik *n.* [Eng. district] district.

diswan *demonst. pron.* [Eng. this one] this, this one. See also **datwan, demwan (deya), demwan ya**.

Uda naip diswan? Whose knife is this?

Diswan i blo mi. This is mine.

Ai no bi luk diswan bipo. I haven't seen this (this movie) before.

Ai go kari diswan. I'll take this (this parcel).

Uda diswan nau? Which one (which person) are you talking about?

diswan...demwan these...those

- Diswan** is also used to perform introductions.
- Diswan i Kathy.** I'd like you to meet Kathy.
- diswei** *adv.* [Eng. **this way**] this way, here, over here.
- Kam diswei!** Come here!
- Wen yu pinis, pasem kam diswei!**
When you've finished, pass them (the cigarettes) over here!
- diswei diswei** this way and that, from side to side.
- Ai rol diswei diswei.** I rolled from side to side.
- diya** *adj.* [Eng. **dear**] dear, expensive. Ant. **sip**.
- diya mi** *interj.* [Eng. **dear me**] dear me, goodness me.
- Diyenei** *n.* [Eng. **DNA**] Queensland Department of Native Affairs, Queensland Department of Aboriginal and Islanders Advancement, Queensland Department of Community Services. **Diyenei** refers to the Queensland government department which administers and provides services to the Torres Strait islands. The name of the department has changed three times this century.
- do** *n.* See **dowa**.
- dobdob** *adj.* E. [MM. **dobdob** 'fat'] fat, fatty. Used of both human and animal flesh as well as of food such as damper, banana, and **domboi**. Ant. **skini**. See also **pat**.
- dodo** *n.* E. [MM. **dodo** 'stream'] stream, creek, running water. Any swiftly flowing body of water, such as a creek after heavy rain.
- dog** *n.* [Eng. **dog**] dog. See Appendix animals.
- oman dog** bitch.
- dogai** *n.* W. [KLY. **dogay** 'devil woman'] devil woman. A legendary creature with large ears and breasts, who is said to live in caves in the western islands. **Dogai** are usually evil but sometimes they do help human beings. See also **debol**, **bugiman**.
- dokap** *n.* W. [KLY. **dokap** 'thigh'] thigh, lap. E. **wake**. See Appendix body parts.
- dokap blo paul** drumstick.
- dokta** *n.* [Eng. **doctor**] doctor.
- dola** *n.* [Eng. **dollar**] dollar.
ten dola ten dollars
- domboi** *n.* [Eng. **doughboy**] dumpling. Unsalted dough made of flour and water, rolled into shapes about 1 cm in diameter and 5 cm long (or simply broken off a larger piece) and poached in water or coconut milk. They can be eaten plain, with **kaigai**, or dipped into a mixture of butter and golden syrup.
- nini domboi** boiled dumpling
- sabi domboi** dumpling cooked in coconut milk
- kaigai domboi** dumplings with dried island dates
- donki** *n.* [Eng. **donkey**] donkey. See Appendix animals.
- dot** *n.* [Eng. **dot**] spot.
- dowa** (var. **do**) *n.* [Eng. **door**] door.
- doze** *v.t.* [Eng. **dodge**] to dodge, avoid.
doze wok to avoid work
- drag** *n.* [Eng. **drug**] drug.
- dragenanting** *v.i.* [Eng. **dragon hunting**] to look for a sexual partner for the night, prowl.
Yu go dragenanting tinait a? So you're going on the prowl tonight, are you?
- drai**¹ *v.i.* [Eng. **dry**] to dry, dry up, dry out.
drai lo san to dry in the sun
draye *v.t.* to dry, hang out to dry, wipe.
draye klos to hang out the washing on the line
draye plet to wipe the dishes
- drai**² *adj. & adv.* [Eng. **dry**] *adj.* dry, high and dry; meatless, vegetarian. Ant. **wet**.
drai ples desert
drai rais meatless rice
adv. without fresh fish or meat.
kaikai drai to eat a vegetarian meal
- drai koknat** *n.* [Eng. **dry coconut**] dry coconut, mature coconut. Coconut in its fifth ripeness stage. It has passed the time of preferred eating and the flesh is hard and firmly attached. It is not as easily scraped as in the previous stage. See also **ageg**, **gad**, **kopespes**, **pes**, **u**.

- draib** *v.i.* [Eng. **drive**] to drive.
draibe *v.t.* to drive, pilot.
draibe ka to drive a car
draibe plein to pilot a plane
- draiba** *n.* [Eng. **driver**] driver, pilot.
draiba blo elikopta helicopter pilot
- draige** *v.t.* [Eng. **drag**] to drag, drag out, drag in, draw out.
draige taim to dawdle
draige taim blo yu to hold you up
Ai draigem kam. I dragged it (the dingy) up.
Da big net nau i draige da pis. It's the big net that drags in the fish.
draige dem wod to draw out the words
- drai ples** *n.* [Eng. **dry place**] dry dock; desert.
- dram** *n.* [Eng. **drum**] drum. Syn. **dramtin**.
dram blo karsin kerosene drum
- dramtin** *n.* [Eng. **drum tin**] drum. Refers only to a forty-four gallon or twenty litre drum. Syn. **dram**.
- draun** *v.i.* [Eng. **drown**] to drown. Syn. **singdaun**.
draun lo solwata to drown in the sea
draune *v.t.* to drown. Syn. **singdaune**.
Uda bi draune em? Who drowned him?
- dres** *n.* [Eng. **dress**] dress. Syn. **klos**.
antap dres minidress
- drim**¹ (var. **drimen**) *n.* [Eng. **dream**] dream.
- drim**² (var. **drimen**) *v.i.* [Eng. **dream**] to dream.
- drimen** *n. & v.* See **drim**.
- dring** *v.i. & v.t.* (***dringe**) [Eng. **drink**] to drink, lap up (of animal).
Em po dring. He's a heavy drinker.
Ai prapa wande dring wata. I'm very thirsty.
dring susu to be nursed
- dro** *v.i. & v.t.* [Eng. **draw**] to draw, sketch. Syn. **drowing**.
- drong** *adj.* [Eng. **drunk**] drunk, intoxicated. Syn. **spak**. Ant. **soba**.
dring po drong to drink to get drunk
- drope** *v.t.* [Eng. **drop**] to drop; knock down. See also **sake**, **poldaune**.
drope yutu lo Medige to drop you both at Medige
- dros** *n.* [Eng. **drawers**] underpants, briefs. See also **bikini**.
- drowing**¹ *n.* [Eng. **drawing**] drawing, sketch.
- drowing**² *v.t.* [Eng. **drawing**] to draw, sketch. Syn. **dro**.
Ai go drowing diswan. I'll draw this.
- du** *v.i.* [Eng. **do**] to do. Syn. **meke**.
- dub** *n.* W. [KLY. **dub** 'swelling'] swelling. See Appendix illnesses.
- duduwam** *n.* W. [KLY. **duduwam** 'waterlily'] waterlily. Syn. **watalili**. See Appendix plants.
- dugong** *n.* [Eng. **dugong**] dugong. Syn. **dhangal**. See Appendix animals.
- duldul** (var. **duli**) *n.* W. penis. Syn. **adawaiwai**, **bututui**, **paip**, **ting blo man**. See Appendix body parts.
- duli** *n.* See **duldul**.
- dumu**¹ *v.t.* E. to cause an injury to hurt again, reopen (wound). Used of bumping, cutting, or otherwise injuring wounds, sores or boils and making them hurt for the second time.
Em dumu mai bad. He reopened my wound.
- dumu**² *adv.* E. on the second time of trying, the second time around.
- durdur** *v.i.* E. [MM. **durdur** 'shaking'] to shake, tremble, shiver, become excited. Syn. **seik**.
Em go prapa durdur. He'll get very excited.
- duwa** *n.* W. [KLY. **duwa** 'kind of tree'] kind of tree. The leaves and reddish-coloured fruit of this tree are poisonous and if you eat them your face becomes swollen. See Appendix plants.

E

-e (var. **-i**) *v. suffix* [Eng. **him**] Both a transitive and causative marker, **-e** attaches to the end of intransitive verbs to indicate a change in both function and meaning.

ran to run

rane to chase

swim to have a shower

swime to bath

slaik to be loose

slaike to loosen

poldaun to fall

poldaune to drop

eben *n.* [Eng. **heaven**] heaven.

ebi *adj.* [Eng. **heavy**] heavy.

Em i prapa ebi po kare em. She's very heavy to carry.

ebi blo to be carrying (a child)

ebri *adj.* [Eng. **every**] every, each, each of, each and every, all inclusive.

ebri dei every day

ebri nid blo wi our every need

deya weya ebri ples in each place

ebri man em kilim each man that he killed

ebri dem boi each and every boy

Ai go stepe dempla ebriwan. I'll lay each and every one of them out cold.

ebri dem mit ene bon all the meat and bones

ebribodi (var. **ebribadi**) *pers. pron.* [Eng. **everybody**] everybody, everyone. A more recent borrowing from English than the older **olgeda**. See also **olgeda**¹.

ebritaim *adv.* [Eng. **every time**] every time, always, continually.

Em i mekem ebritaim. She continually does it.

ebritaim wen *conj.* [Eng. **every time when**] whenever.

ebriting *pron.* [Eng. **everything**] everything. Syn **olgeda**.

meke ebriting stret to tidy everything up

ebriwei *adv.* [Eng. **every way**] everywhere. Syn **oloba**.

luk ebriwei to look everywhere

ed *n.* [Eng. **head**] head; scalp; skull. See Appendix body parts.

meke ed to nod.

meke ed po wan piknini to nod to each child

Edgor *n.* Nepean Island. See Appendix islands.

edman *n.* [Eng. **headman**] headman, chairman, leader. Syn. **mamus**, **sip**. See also **seman**.

edmasta *n.* [Eng. **headmaster**] headmaster, school principal.

edso *n.* [Eng. **head sore**] headache, hangover. See Appendix illnesses.

gad edso to have a headache

edyukeisen *n.* [Eng. **education**] education.

eg (var. **eik**) *n.* [Eng. **egg**] egg.

Egabu *n.* Marsden Island. See Appendix islands.

egzam *n.* [Eng. **exam**] exam, examination.

ei *interrog. particle* [Eng. **eh**] eh, right. Sentence-final question tag, usually expressing surprise or seeking confirmation. See also **a**, **au**.

Yu go ride buk ei? You're going to read a book, eh?

Enikainwan ei? Any kind (of soft drink), right?

Ai bin kole Wapau pamle ei? I mentioned the Wapau family, didn't I?

eik [Old] *n.* See **eg**.

Eiprel *n.* [Eng. **April**] April. See Appendix months of year.

eit *num.* [Eng. **eight**] eight, eighth. See Appendix numerals.

eite *v.t.* [Eng. **hate**] to hate.

eiti *num.* [Eng. **eighty**] eighty, eightieth. See Appendix numerals.

eitin *num.* [Eng. **eighteen**] eighteen, eighteenth. See Appendix numerals.

eiz¹ *n.* [Eng. **edge**] edge. Often refers to the edge of a reef, where the water is deeper and bluer and the fish more plentiful. Syn. **E. dege**.

- eiz (blo rip)** edge of the reef
eiz blo branda edge of the verandah
eiz blo seya edge of the chair
- eiz² n.** [Eng. age] age.
Wanem eiz yu? How old are you?
Mitu wan eiz. We're the same age.
- eksplein v.i. & v.t.** [Eng. explain] to explain.
- el n.** [Eng. hell] hell.
- Elap n.** Green Island. See Appendix islands.
- elbo n.** [Eng. elbow] elbow. See Appendix body parts.
- eli adj. & adv.** [Eng. early] early. Ant. **leit**.
eli moning early morning
tu eli po go aus too early to go home
- elikopta n.** [Eng. helicopter] helicopter.
- elmet sel n.** [Eng. helmet shell] helmet shell. *Cassis cornuta*. Syn. **maber**. See Appendix shells.
- elpe v.t.** [Eng. help] to help.
elpe emself to help oneself (to food)
Go elpe ate! Go and help your grandfather!
- em¹ pers. pron.** [Eng. him] he, she, it, him, her, them.
wande em to want him
wandem to want it
Putem deya lo sink! Put them (the dishes) in the sink!
blo em his, her, hers, its. See also **em²**.
- em² poss. adj.** [Eng. him] his, her, its. Syn. **blo em**.
- Emeipi n.** [Eng. MAP] Medical Aid Post. Each island has a Medical Aid Post staffed by trained Islander nurses to deal with minor injuries or illnesses. More serious cases are flown to the hospital on Thursday Island.
- emself reflex. pers. pron.** [Eng. himself] himself, herself, oneself, itself.
Em lap emself. He's laughing at himself.
elpe emself to help oneself (to food)
- emti adj.** [Eng. empty] empty, vacant. Ant. **pul**.
- en conj.** See **ane**.
- enau n.** E. [MM. enau 'island date'] island date, wongai. *Manilkara kauki*. Syn. **wangai**. W. **ubar**. See Appendix plants.
- ene¹ conj.** See **ane**.
- ene² prep.** [Eng. and] in, on, near, with, to, than. **Ene** tends to be used instead of **lo** by the younger generation. Syn. **lo**. See also **we¹**, **gad**.
pon ene aus phone in the house
plot ene wata to float in the water
luk ene glas to look in the mirror
wok ene stowa to work in the store
Piknini plei deya ene sanbis. The kids were playing on the beach.
Em kam stanap ene mami. He came and stood near mummy.
Yu no go ene dempla! You're not to go with them!
Sam i ran ene klab. Some ran with clubs.
katem ene sisis to cut it with scissors
Samting i apen ene mi. Something happened to me.
Diswan i mo dip ene nadawan. This is deeper than the other.
- enemi n.** [Eng. enemy] enemy.
- eni adj.** [Eng. any] any.
eni ples anywhere
eni smol gel i bait tumas any little girl who bites a lot
Eni boi deya po elpe yu? Is there any boy there to help you?
- enibodi (var. enibadi) pron.** [Eng. anybody] anybody, anyone. See also **nobodi**.
- enikain adj. & adv.** [Eng. any kind]
adj. any, any kind of, any at all.
enikain stori any story at all
adv. any way.
Yu tok enikain, slong yu tok! Talk any way you like, as long as you talk!
- enitaim wen conj.** [Eng. any time when] whenever, any time.
enitaim wen yu kam whenever you come
- eniting pron.** [Eng. anything] anything.
eniting we yu wandem anything you want

eniwei *adv.* [Eng. any way] anywhere; carelessly, haphazardly, untidily, in a slipshod manner. Syn. **eni ples**.

eniwei yu go anywhere you go

eniyau *adv.* [Eng. anyhow] anyhow, in any case, whether you like it or not.

Eniyau ai go nau. In any case I'm leaving.

eragud *n.* See **iragud**.

erar *n.* E. [MM. **erar** 'blackfish'] golden-lined spinefoot. *Siganus guttatus*. W. **parsa**. See Appendix fish.

erat¹ *n.* E. plait (of hair). W. **mudhuruman, uman**.

erat² *v.t.* E. to plait. Syn. **rolmape, ewer**. W. **mudhuruman, uman**.
erat eya to plait hair

eroplein *n.* [Eng. aeroplane] aeroplane, plane. Syn. **plein**.

eror *n.* E. [MM. **eror** 'bellfruit'] bellfruit. W. **gagabe**. See Appendix plants.

Erub *n.* Darnley Island. See Appendix islands.

esi *n.* E. [MM. **esi** 'centipede'] centipede. Syn. **naisi, sentapid**. W. **sgag**. See Appendix insects.

eskos *n.* E. [MM. **iskos** 'kiss'] click, clicking sound, chattering sound. The noise made by a gecko.

eso¹ *n.* E, W. [KLY. **eso** 'thanks'] thanks.
gibi eso po God to give thanks to God

eso² *interj.* E, W. [KLY. **eso** 'thanks'] thank you, thanks. Also used to excuse oneself from the table after a meal. **Eso** has replaced Meriam Mir **eso au** in the eastern dialect of Torres Strait Creole.
Eso. Thanks.

Eso po yu. Thank you.

Eso po wata. Thanks for the water.

big eso thank you very much, many thanks. Syn. **esogar**.

eso³ *v.t.* (***esowe**) E, W. [KLY. **eso** 'thanks'] to thank, express gratitude to.

Ai no bi eso em po da kaikai. I didn't thank him for the meal.

Ai prapa eso yupla. I'm very grateful to you.

eso⁴ *v.t.* (***esowe**) E. to carry over one's shoulder. Used only of bags, baskets, etc.
eso da basket to carry the basket over one's shoulder

esogar *interj.* W. [KLY. **eso** 'thanks' + **gar** 'deeply'] thank you very much, my deepest thanks. Syn. **big eso**

etkered *v.t.* (***etkerede**) E. [MM. **itkirid** 'tickle'] to tickle. W. **kusukusu**.
etkered Mislam to tickle Mislam

euski *v.i.* E. [MM. **euski** 'to squat'] to squat down on one's haunches, sit on one's haunches.

Ai bi babak lo plowa, nau ai euski. I was sitting crosslegged on the floor but now I'm squatting down.

ewer *v.i. & v.t.* (***ewere**) E. [MM. **ewerer** from **eweli** 'to plait'] to plait, weave. See also **erat, mudhuruman, rolmape, uman**.
ewer mat to weave a mat
ewer basket to weave a basket

eya *n.* [Eng. hair] hair, fur, fuzz. Includes underarm and pubic hair. See also **komus, magadh**. See Appendix body parts.

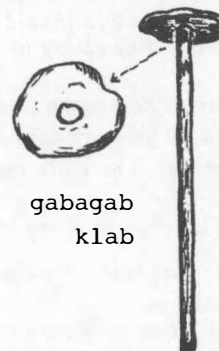
eya blo dog dog's fur

Ketai i gad olsem eya. The **ketai** has a kind of fuzz.

eyapot *n.* [Eng. airport] airport.

G

gabagab (var. **gabagaba**) *n.* E. [MM. **gabagaba** 'club'] club. Syn. **klab**.



gabagab
klab

gabman *n.* [Eng. government] government.

gabumara *n.* E. [MM. **gabomarau** 'doggy mackerel'] doggy mackerel. See Appendix fish.

gad¹ *n.* E. [MM. *gad* 'green coconut'] small coconut, young coconut, immature coconut. Coconut at the first ripeness stage, with green jelly but no meat inside. Syn. *smol koknat*. See also *ageg*, *drai koknat*, *kopespes*, *pes*, *u*. See Appendix plants.

gad² *v.t.* (**gade*) [Eng. *got*] to have, have got, have received, have obtained; own, possess. See also *gede*.

gad edso to have a headache

gad piba to have a fever

kan gad wan can't get one

Yu gad man? Have you got a husband?

Yu gad sista? Have you got any sisters?

Yu gad sop? Have you any soap?

No, ai no gad. No, I haven't.

Em i gad big bois. He has a loud voice.

Yu bin gad long slip. You had a long sleep.

Yu go gad boi beibi. You'll have a boy.

Ai no gadem yet. I haven't received them yet.

Yupla gad pas prom yupla kaunsel.
You received a pass from your council.

Em gad big ka. He owns a big car.

i gad there is, there was, there are, there were.

I gad ti deya. There's tea there.

I no gad nobodi po kam. There's no-one else still to come.

I gad mo? Is there anything else?

I mas gad smol sweya insaid. There must be a bit of swearing in it (Ugar speech).

I no gad win. There wasn't any wind.

I gad kap ya. There are cups here.

I gad tu bed ya. There are two beds here.

I no gad. There weren't any left.

gad³ *prep.* [Eng. *got*] with. Syn. *ene*, *lo*, *we*

sing gad ginar song with actions

Wanem yu mekem gad em? What do you do with it?

gadin *n.* [Eng. *garden*] garden.

gagabe *n.* W. [KLY. *goegobey* 'bell-fruit'] bell-fruit. E. *eror*. See Appendix plants.

gagartup *n.* E. [MM. *gagartup* 'shoal of sardines'] solid mass of deepwater sardines. Phenomenon seen off Mer and Erub in winter. To escape their predators, the small fish whirl around and come together in a solid mass, like a rock, in the early morning and evening. Fishermen look for these shoals, since big fish circle them as they drift with the current. Although the fish may eat some stray sardines, they cannot attack the massed shoal.

gai *n.* W. [KLY. *gay* 'sweet coconut'] sweet coconut. E. *gayu*.

gaibu *n.* W. she-oak, casuarina. See Appendix plants.

gaigai *n.* W. [KLY. *gaygay* 'kingfish'] trevally, kingfish. *Cybium commersoni*. E. *geigi*. Syn. *kingpis*. See Appendix fish.

gaima *n.* W. [KLY. *gayma* 'boil'] boil. E. *begur*. Syn. *boil*. See Appendix illnesses.

gaizu *n.* W. bunch (of hair), tuft (of hair). Small bunch of hair, tied with a ribbon or rubberband.

galpis¹ *n.* W. [KLY. *galpis* 'anger'] anger, annoyance, bad mood. Syn. *tempa*, *wail*. **Mai galpis i kamaut.** I got angry.

galpis² *adj.* W. [KLY. *galpis* 'angry'] furious, irate, angry, cranky, cross, annoyed. Syn. *wail*.

Em i prapa galpis po mi. He was really angry with me.

gam¹ *n.* [Eng. *gum*] gum. See Appendix body parts.

gam² *n.* [Eng. *gum*] sap, gum. Syn. *sus*, *wam*.

gam blo tri tree sap

gama *n.* E. girlfriend. Used on Erub and Ugar, *gama* is said to come from a Papua New Guinea language.

gamzir¹ *n.* W. [KLY. *gamzir* 'itch'] itch, itchy feeling; randiness.

nais gamzir ya nice itchy feeling here

Yu big gamzir. You really fancy me.

gamzir² *v.i.* W. [KLY. *gamzir* 'itch'] to itch, be itchy; be sexually aroused, be turned on (sexually), want (sexually). E. *kapkap*. Syn. *skras*.

Mai leg i gamzir. My leg is itchy.

Ai prapa gamzir po dat boi. That boy really turns me on.

Yu gamzir po em? Do you fancy him?

gan *n.* [Eng. **gun**] gun.

ganibganib *n.* E. [MM. **ganibganib** 'large vine'] large vine with thorns. The root was once boiled and the water drunk as a medicine against venereal disease. See Appendix plants.

ganzi *n.* [Eng. **guernsey**] jumper, cardigan, pullover, sweatshirt.

gapalan¹ *n.* W. [KLY. **gaabupalan** 'charm'] sweet talk, flattery, charm.

gapalan gel a charming girl

gapalan² *v.i. & v.t.* W. [KLY. **gaabupalan** 'charm']
v.i. to sweet talk, be charming.

v.t. (***gapalane**) to flatter, charm into, talk into, talk round. Syn. **swite**.

Em bi gapalan mi po orinz. He talked me into giving him an orange.

gapu *n.* W. [KLY. **gaapu** 'suckerfish'] suckerfish, pilot fish. *Echineus naucrates*. The word used in Bamaga is **kapapis**. See Appendix fish.

gar¹ *n.* W. [KLY. **gar** 'trunk'] trunk. Of body or tree. E. **giz**. Syn. **bodi**. See Appendix body parts.

gar blo tri tree trunk

gar² *interj.* W. [KLY. **gar** 'trunk'] I speak to you from my heart. An expression of empathy, compassion, sympathy or concern. 'Gar is used from the heart.'

Em beibi gar. She's only a tiny baby.

Gibi em gar! Give it to her, poor thing!

Em gar bin paswei. Sadly, he has passed on.

Gar can also form compound interjections. As the second element of these new interjections, it may sometimes be translated as 'deepest', 'heartfelt', or 'from the heart'.

augar goodness me

esogar my deepest thanks

sorigar I'm terribly sorry

wagar yes indeed

yagar what a pity

Garboi *n.* Arden Island. See Appendix islands.

garom *n.* E. [MM. **garom** 'coral cod'] coral cod. Belongs to the same family as the **pakor**, **tekei** and **pelet**. See Appendix fish.

gas¹ *n.* [Eng. **guts**] gut, entrails, intestines, tripe; guts, courage.

Em i no gad gas inap po spik yu stret. He doesn't have enough guts to tell you the true story.

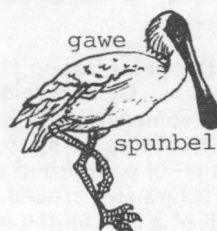
gas² *n.* [Eng. **gas**] gas.

gaso *v.i.* [Eng. **gut sore**] to give a belly laugh, laugh uninhibitedly, guffaw.

Oli prapa gaso prom dat piksa. They got a lot of belly laughs from that movie.

gathawar *n.* W. [KLY. **gathaw-waaru** 'reef turtle'] drifter, unsettled person, shiftless person, no-hoper; prostitute. Originally used of a turtle that became marooned on the reef at low tide. It was always a **nogud** turtle, with not much fat and therefore not good to eat. Today, the word usually means a person who cannot find a permanent relationship or job. It is also used of a prostitute because, like a reef turtle, she is 'easy to catch'. See also **sarup**, **westa**.

gawe *n.* E. [MM. **gawei** 'spoonbill'] spoonbill, pelican. Syn. **spunbel**. See Appendix birds.



gayu *n.* E. [MM. **gaiu** 'variety of coconut'] smooth-skinned coconut. W. **gai**. See Appendix plants. See also **ageg**, **gad**.

swit gayu sweet-fleshed coconut

sawa gayu bitter-fleshed coconut

grin gayu green-skinned, sweet coconut

red gayu red-skinned coconut

Gebar *n.* Two Brothers Island. Formerly inhabited, it is now the gardening island for Yam. See Appendix islands.

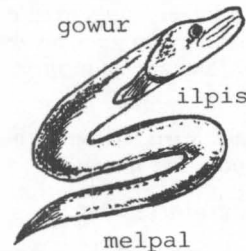
gede *v.t.* [Eng. **get**] to get, obtain, acquire, procure. See also **gad**.

gede ansa to get an answer

- ip ai gede sik** if I get sick
Yu go gede belt. You're going to get a hiding.
- geigi** *n.* E. [MM. **geigi** 'kingfish'] trevally, kingfish. *Cybium commersoni*.
 W. **gaigai**. Syn. **kingpis**. See Appendix fish.
- geim** *n.* [Eng. **game**] game. Syn. **plei**.
- gein** *n.* E. [MM. **gein** 'oyster'] oyster. Syn. **oista**.
- geing** *n.* [Eng. **gang**] gang, mob, group, mates, associates. Syn. **mob**.
- geinga** *n.* [Eng. **ganger**] ganger. Member of a railway repair or maintenance gang.
- geit** *n.* [Eng. **gate**] gate.
- gel** *n.* [Eng. **gel**] unmarried woman, spinster, girl; daughter, granddaughter, great-granddaughter, daughter-in-law, granddaughter-in-law; niece. A referring expression only, which is also used for any unmarried female whatever her age. See also **napa**, **ngyep**. See Appendix kin terms.
- Ella i gel blo Waisi.** Ella is Waisi's daughter.
- Kelsey i ama blo Nazareth, Nazareth i gel blo Kelsey.** Kelsey is Nazareth's aunt, so Nazareth is Kelsey's niece.
- gelar**¹ *n.* E. [MM. **gelar** 'taboo'] island law, taboo, prohibition. **Gelar** forbids trespassing on someone else's land or garden. The 'No Trespassing' sign is usually a section of palm frond or bunch of dried banana leaves tied around the trunk or to a branch of a tree on the border of the property and indicates that no-one except the owner(s) may enter that land or take any produce. Thus, the prohibition includes the land as well as any fruit or vegetables grown on it. On Erub and Ugar, the law is not as respected today as it used to be.
- pute gelar ene sau** to declare the plantation off-limits
- gelar**² *v.i.* E. [MM. **gelar** 'taboo'] to be out of bounds, be off limits.
- Dat sau i gelar.** That plantation is out of bounds.
- gelare** *v.t.* to declare off limits, put a 'No Trespassing' sign on.
- Ai go gelare sau.** I'll put up a 'No Trespassing' sign on the plantation.
- geman**¹ (var. **gyeman**, **gyaman**) *v.i.* & *v.t.* [Eng. **gammon**]
v.i. to lie, tell lies, be untruthful; pretend, sham; joke. Syn. **bes**, **lai**.
Ai geman. I'm joking.
v.t. (***gemane**) to lie to, deceive, trick, cheat, mislead. Syn. **andel**, **lai**.
Em bi gyeman mi. He didn't tell me the truth.
po geman dempla in order to mislead them
- geman**² (var. **gyeman**, **gyaman**) *adj.* & *adv.* [Eng. **gammon**]
adj. wrong, incorrect, false, untrue, fake, sham, counterfeit, pretend. Syn. **lai**. Ant. **prapa**, **tru**. See also **kasa**.
Em i no gyaman God. Em i tru God. He's not a false God. He's the true God.
adv. wrongly, incorrectly, falsely; simply.
Yumpla geman sidaun lo bot! Let's pretend to be sitting in a boat!
Ai geman spik. I didn't mean it.
Ai geman yan. I'm simply chatting.
- gen** *adv.* [Eng. **again**] again. Syn. **lak**.
go baik gen skul to go back to school again
I delait gen. It was daylight again.
- ger** *n.* E. [MM. **ger** 'flying, stinging insect'] wasp, bee, horsefly. Any small flying, stinging insect. See Appendix insects.
- gerap** *v.i.* [Eng. **get up**] to wake up, get up, get out of bed.
Ai bi kerap bat ai stil ledaun lo bed. I woke up but I didn't get out of bed.
- gerer** *n.* E. [MM. **girir** 'pandanus leaf'] pandanus leaf.
- Gialag** *n.* Friday Island. Syn. **Praide Ailan**. See Appendix islands.
- gibap** *v.i.* & *v.t.* [Eng. **give up**] to give in, give up.
Uda gibap? Do you all give in?
Em matha gibap dem sneil. She just gave up the snails.
- gibi** *v.t.* (***gibe**) [Eng. **give**] to give, lend. See also **lene**.

- Gibi Ela!** Give it to Ella!
Gibi mai pensel! Give me my pencil!
Ai piget po gibi yu. I forgot to give it to you.
Tekem go gibi dadi! Give them to daddy!
Namai bi gibi dis ples po Charlie Namok. Namai gave this place to Charlie Namok.
Lala bi gibi mi da buk. Lala lent me the book.
- gibi baik** *v.t.* [Eng. give back] to give back.
Ai go gibi em baik. I'll give them back.
- gidigidi sid** *n.* [Eng. gidee-gidee seed] crab's eyes, gidee-gidee bean, rosary pea. *Abrus precatorius.* The red seeds are used to make necklaces. Syn. *E. kaperkaper.* See Appendix plants.
- ginar** *n.* E. W. [MM. ginar 'dance movement'] hand gestures, actions.
ginar sing action song
sing gad ginar song with actions
sing lo ginar to perform actions while singing
- ginarginar** *adj. & adv.* E. W. [MM. ginar 'dance movement'] with gestures, suiting hand actions to words.
tok ginarginar to make gestures appropriate to the story
- ginau** *n.* W. [KLY. goeynaw 'Torres Strait pigeon'] Torres Strait pigeon. *Myristicivora spilorrhoea.* E. *daumer.* See Appendix birds.
- girip** *n.* E. [MM. girip 'internal ear'] ear wax.
- giripkak** *adj.* E. [MM. girip 'internal ear' + kak 'lacking'] deaf. Also used of a stubborn person who goes his own way and will not take advice or direction. See also **stronged**.
- giro** *n.* E. [MM. giro 'coconut shoot'] coconut shoot. W. *musu.*
- gita** *n.* [Eng. guitar] guitar.
- Githalai**¹ *n.* Pole Island. See Appendix islands.
- githalai**² *n.* W. [KLY. githalay 'large crab'] mud crab, mangrove crab. *Scylla serrata.* Syn. **krab.** See Appendix animals.
- giz** *n.* E. [MM. giz 'base of tree trunk'] trunk (of tree), stump (of tree). W. *gar.* Syn. **bodi.**
- glab** *n.* [Eng. glove] glove.
- glad** *adj.* [Eng. glad] glad, happy, delighted, joyful. Ant. **sori.**
glad po yu bin kam happy that you came
prapa glad po luk yu delighted to see you
- glas** *n.* [Eng. glass] glass, plate of glass, window pane; mirror; glasses, spectacles.
glas blo winda window pane
Go luk yuselp lo glas! Go and have a look at yourself in the mirror!
tekmaute glas to take off one's glasses
- go**¹ *v.i.* [Eng. go] to go, go on, continue, progress; leave. Used of movement away from some place, usually from the place where the conversation is being held. See also **go antap, gowap, go ausaid, go baik, godaun, go insaid, go raun.**
go baink to go to the bank
go skul to go to school
go wok to go to work
go toilet to go to the toilet
Matha yupla go! Why don't you all go on.
Yumi no luk wiswei da wok i go. We don't see how the work is progressing.
Wataim yu go go? When will you leave?
Yumpla go go wan aklok. We'll leave at one o'clock.
Tu mant mo ai go. I'm leaving in two months.
go po to be almost, be about to, be on the point of. be getting on for (of age or time).
I go po ten nau. It's almost ten.
Da dow a i go po sat. The door is about to shut.
- go**² *tns. marker* [Eng. go] will, be going to. Occurs before the main verb to indicate future time.
I go stil ya. It will still be here.
I go ren. It's going to rain.
Yumi go go nain aklok. We'll leave at nine.
Yu go sake kaikai po pig? Are you going to feed the pig?

- Ai go kamap go antap lo il.** I'll climb up the hill.
- go³ adv.** [Eng. go] over, over there, out, away; past, by. **Go** must occur after verbs of movement to show that the direction of the movement is away from the speaker.
- Ai bin sakem go.** I threw it.
- Sakem deya go!** Throw it over there!
- Sake diswan i go!** Throw this out!
- Pizin i plai go.** The bird flew away.
- Em de krol i go.** It's crawling away.
- Em de wagbaut go.** He was walking past.
- go⁴ prep.** [Eng. go] **Go** must occur after movement verbs and before nouns, adverbs of place and prepositional phrases when the direction of the movement is away from the speaker. It is translated by 'to' when it comes before a noun.
- Em bin ran go sanbis.** He ran to the shore.
- kese plein go Tiyai** to catch a plane to T.I.
- Yumi reis go deya.** I'll race you there.
- Em i tan go diswei.** He turned in this direction.
- Aduboi sake yu go antap.** Andrew's throwing you up (in the air).
- Swipe ol da dati go ausaid!** Sweep the dirt out!
- Luk go po Ela!** Look at Ella!
- Ai go kamap go antap lo il.** I'll climb up the hill.
- go antap v.i.** [Eng. go on top] to go up, ascend.
- go ausaid v.i.** [Eng. go outside] to go out, exit.
- go baik v.i.** [Eng. go back] to go back, return.
- go baik gen skul** to go back to school again
- God n.** [Eng. God] God. See also **augad**.
- godaun v.i.** [Eng. go down] to go down, descend, diminish, lessen.
- san i godaun** sunset
- Da wik i bin godaun.** The weakness diminished.
- godmada n.** [Eng. godmother] godmother.
- godpada n.** [Eng. godfather] godfather.
- goi n.** W. [KLY. **goy** 'top of head'] balding head, bald patch. Syn. **pedauk**. See also **bol²**.
- go insaid v.i.** [Eng. go inside] to go in, enter.
- gol n.** [Eng. gold] gold.
- golab n.** E. [MM. **golab** 'dried banana leaf'] dried banana leaf. In former times **golab** was used as paper, as a signal of **gelar** when hung in bunches, and as bait for **dabor**. This fish eats squid and is fooled by the underwater appearance of **golab**.
- gor n.** E. [MM. **gor** 'seed pod of Queensland bean'] rattle. Seed pod rattle made of **kolap** and used in dancing. W. **kulap**.
- go raun v.i.** [Eng. go round] to go round, spin.
- Mai ed i go raun.** My head is spinning.
- gorgor adj.** E. [MM. **gorgor** 'slanting'] slanting, on a slope. See also **slop**.
- Ai go kamap deya gorgor.** I'll climb up the slope.
- goskrab n.** E. [Eng. ghost crab] ghost crab. Syn. **kupas**. See Appendix animals.
- gowap v.i.** [Eng. go up] to go up, rise.
- Da taid i gowap.** The tide is rising.
- gowed interj.** [Eng. go ahead] carry on, go ahead, proceed.
- gowej v.i.** [Eng. go away] to go away, leave.
- Gowej!** Leave me alone!
- gowur n.** W. [KLY. **goewr** 'fresh-water eel'] fresh-water eel. E. **melpal**. Syn. **ilpis**. See Appendix fish.



- grabe v.t.** [Eng. grab] to grab.
- gras n.** [Eng. grass] grass, blade of grass; seaweed, seagrass. Syn. **dam**, **dham**, **dhamu**. See Appendix plants.

grasopa *n.* [Eng. grasshopper] grasshopper. Syn. **kupas, pem.** See Appendix insects.

graul *v.i.* [Eng. growl] to scold, quarrel, argue. Syn. **rau.**
Demtu bi graul. They had a quarrel.

graule *v.t.* to abuse (verbally), scold, admonish, rebuke, rouse on, tell off, quarrel with.
Uda graule yu? Who's rousing on you?

graun *n.* [Eng. ground] ground, earth, soil, dirt.

grei *adj.* [Eng. grey] grey. See also **saradh, syusyu.** See Appendix colours.

greib *n.* [Eng. grave] cemetery, graveyard. Syn. **greibyad.**

greibyad *n.* [Eng. graveyard] cemetery, graveyard. Syn. **greib.**

gri *v.i.* [Eng. agree] to agree.
Ai gri ene yu. I agree with you.
Ai no gri po diswan. I'm against it.
Em bi gri. He agreed.

grin *adj.* [Eng. green] green. See Appendix colours.

gris *n.* [Eng. grease] grease, oil, peanut oil, olive oil, (cooking) fat; glassy water. (1) Any kind of grease or oil. (2) The smooth, glassy water which shows that the tide is about to come in. See also **oil.**

grise *v.t.* [Eng. grease] to oil, grease.
grise dowa to oil the door hinges

grisi *adj.* [Eng. greasy] oily, greasy.

grispain *adj.* [Eng. grease fine] fine, clear, smooth, bright, shiny. Usually refers to water or weather.
prapa grispain weda really fine weather

gro *v.i.* [Eng. grow] to grow, grow up, sprout. See also **growap.**
wen em i gro kam big as he grows older
Yu bin gro ya. You grew up here.
Em i gro. It (the plant) is shooting.

growe *v.t.* to grow, raise. Syn. **gromape.**
growe plan to grow plants
growe piknini to raise children

grog *n.* [Eng. grog] grog, alcohol.
Em bos po grog. He can drink everyone else under the table.

gromape *v.t.* [Eng. grow him up] to grow, raise. Used of raising both people and plants. Syn. **growe.**

growap *v.i.* [Eng. grow up] to grow up. Syn. **gro.**

grup *n.* [Eng. group] group.

gud¹ *n.* [Eng. good] good, goodness, righteousness, virtue. Ant. **bad.**
One gud i go stap ya. Only righteousness will remain here.

gud² *adj. & adv.* [Eng. good]
adj. good, nice, kind, polite; pretty, handsome, good-looking. See also **nais, painlukung.** Ant. **bad, nogud.**
I gud ol i kam. It's good they came.
Em prapa gud lo spot. She's very good at sport.
Demtu prapa gud po mi. They were both very kind to me.
Em gad gud pes. She has a pretty face.
adv. well.
lugaut yu gud to look after you well
luk gud to suit, look good on.
Klos i luk yu gud. The dress looks good on you.
mo gud better, favourite, preferred.
Wis plawa i mo gud? Which is your favourite flower?
meke kam mo gud to improve.
Em meke Danle kam mo gud. He improved Danley.

gudbai *v.t.* [Eng. goodbye] to farewell, say goodbye to. Syn. **yawo.**
Em kam po gudbai yumi. She's come to say goodbye to us.

gud lak *interj.* [Eng. good luck] cheers, good luck, bottoms up. Syn. **debe ari.**

gud moning *interj.* [Eng. good morning] good morning. Used as a greeting between dawn and noon.

gud nait *interj.* [Eng. good night] good evening, good night. Used as both greeting and farewell after sunset. Syn. **debe ki.**

gugab *W. n.* pandanus leaf rolls, coconut

leaf rolls. Rolled up strips of pandanus or coconut leaf, ready to be woven into mats.

Guigar *n.* Poll Island. See Appendix islands.

gwaba *n.* [Eng. guava] guava. See Appendix plants.

gwaba tri guava tree.

gwana *n.* [Eng. goanna] goanna, lizard. In the central islands, the word **karum** is used. See Appendix animals.

gyaman *v., adj. & adv.* See **geman**.

gyeman *v., adj. & adv.* See **geman**.

I

i¹ *pred. marker* [Eng. **he**] Used before the first verbal element in the clause to show where the subject of the sentence ends and the predicate begins. It is not used when the subject is 'I', 'we' or 'you'.

Em i orait. She's fine.

Andel i kamaut. The handle came off.

Kaikai i redi nau. The meal is ready.

Dempla i prapa smat po wok. They do good work.

I ten aklok. It's ten o'clock.

I ren nau. It's raining.

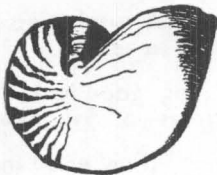
I gud ol i kam. It's good they came.

I go stil ya. It will still be here.

-i² *v. suffix* See **-e**.

ida *n.* E. tag, tiggly touchwood. The main children's game played in the eastern islands. *W.* **idha**.

idaida *n.* E. [MM. **idaid** 'Nautilus shell'] nautilus shell. *Nautilus sp.* *W.* **kaura sel**. See Appendix shells.



idaida, kaura sel

idha *n.* *W.* tag, tiggly touchwood. A children's game, played throughout Torres Strait. The game starts when someone calls out: **Mi ran!** E. **ida**.

iger *n.* E. [MM. **iger** 'tar tree'] tar tree, cashew tree. *Semecarpus australiensis*. Islanders used to eat the roasted nut of this plant, which is closely related to the cashew nut tree. See Appendix plants.

ikap¹ *n.* [Eng. hiccup] hiccup.

ikap² *v.i.* [Eng. hiccup] to hiccup, have hiccups; belch, burp. Syn. **udup**. See also **broke win**.

il *n.* [Eng. hill] hill, mountain.

ilpis *n.* [Eng. eel fish] freshwater eel. Syn. **gowur**, **melpal**.

inap¹ *adj.* [Eng. enough] enough, adequate, sufficient.

inap ti enough tea

inap po kaikai enough to eat

I no inap. It's not adequate.

inap² *interj.* [Eng. enough] that's enough, that's fine. Also used to show someone who is pouring tea, cordial, etc. that the speaker does not want any more.

Inglis *n.* [Eng. English] English.

Inglisman *n.* [Eng. English man] Englishman.

insaid¹ (var. **insait**) *n.* [Eng. inside] inside, interior. Ant. **ausaid**.

insaid blo an palm of hand

insaid² (var. **insait**) *adj. & adv.* [Eng. inside]

adj. inner, internal, inward; indoor. Ant. **ausaid**.

insaid rum inner room

adv. inside, in, within; internally; indoors.

Pis deya insaid. There's fish inside (a covered bowl).

ausaid said deya insaid inside out

Pele, kam insaid! Pele, come in!

Puti lelbet mo likwid insaid! Put a bit more detergent in!

I mas gad smol sweya insaid. There must be a bit of swearing in it (Ugar speech).

insaid (lo) (var. **insait**) *prep.* [Eng. inside along] inside, in, into. Ant. **ausaid lo**.

insaid lo aus inside the house

insait lo baig in a bag

Putim insait datiboks! Put it in the wastepaper basket!

- insaid lo gadin** into the garden
- insekt** *n.* [Eng. insect] insect. See Appendix insects.
- insis** *n.* [Eng. inches] inch.
- insted** *conj.* [Eng. instead] instead, but...instead.
- Insted em go Danle, em i kam diswei.**
Instead of going to Darnley, he came here.
- Mitu spostu kam Tasde, insted mitu kam Tusde.** We were supposed to come on Thursday but we arrived on Tuesday instead.
- intres** *n.* [Eng. interest] interest, liking, fondness.
- gad intres po** to have an interest in
- Ai gad intres po wok.** I'm interested in working.
- gad intres lo** to have a liking for
- Em i gad intres lo dat gel.** He's fond of that girl.
- inzin** *n.* [Eng. engine] engine, motor.
- rane da inzin** to run the motor
- ip** (var. **ipsei**) *conj.* [Eng. if] if.
- ip dempla i go kam** if they are going to come
- ipsei wata no bi kam** if the water hadn't come
- Ip yu sokem lo wata, i go kam sop.** If you soak it in water, it will get soft.
- Ip san i go straik, i go draye dem klos kwik.** If the sun comes out, it will dry the clothes quickly.
- ipowali** *n.* E. [MM. apu 'mother' + wali 'cloth'] Traditional method of carrying a child on its mother's back by tying a cloth around mother and child.
- ipsei** *conj.* See **ip**.
- ipyus** *n.* W. [KLY. upiyus 'fine bamboo'] fine bamboo. Once used to make beheading knives. E. *pater*. See Appendix plants.
- ira** *n.* W. [KLY. ira 'mother-in-law, father-in-law'] mother-in-law, father-in-law. A referring expression only, not an address term. See also **ama**², **madalo**, **padalo**, **papa**. See Appendix kin terms.
- iragud** *n. pl.* W. [KLY. iragud 'lips'] lip. Syn. **maut**. See Appendix body parts.
- irau** *n.* E. [MM. irau 'eyelid'] eyebrow. W. **buib**. Syn. **aibrau**. See Appendix body parts.
- is** *n.* [Eng. east] east.
- isau** *n.* E. [MM. isau 'wax'] beeswax, wax, gum. Made by chewing **sugabaig** until it has the consistency of chewing gum. Small lumps of **isau** are used to fasten lizard skin to the **warup** and this gives the drum its characteristic deep, booming sound. If the skin is not tightly fastened, there is a **tatar saun**. W. **warn**.
- isimur** *n.* E. sweet potato dish. Baked dish of **kumala**, shredded and squeezed, with coconut cream on top.
- isis** *n.* E. [MM. isis 'umbrella grass'] umbrella grass. *Cyperus involucratus*. See Appendix plants.
- Ista** *n.* [Eng. Easter] Easter. Annual Christian festival celebrating the resurrection of Jesus Christ.
- istori** *n.* [Eng. history] history.
- lane istori byain** to learn history later
- itarkub** *n.* W. [KLY. iywtharkub 'cotton tree'] cotton tree, kapok tree. Pillows used to be stuffed with the 'cotton' and seeds of this tree. E. *kob*. Syn. **kepok tri**, **katan tri**.
- itayo** *interj.* [Jap. itai 'painful' + yo 'I tell you'] it hurts, it's painful. An exclamation used by Japanese skippers and divers if they hurt themselves in some way and now used throughout Torres Strait by Islanders who worked on pearling boats.
- ite**¹ *v.t.* [Eng. hit] to hit, strike, beat, beat up. See also **bange**, **belte**, **krake**, **paite**, **ploke**, **stepe**.
- ite em ene stik** to hit him with a stick
- Bol i bi ite Jenny.** Jenny was hit by a ball.
- Man blo em tumas ite em.** Her husband beat her up a lot.
- ite**² *v.t.* [Eng. heat] to heat (up).
- ithai** *n.* W. [KLY. ithay 'spider shell'] spider shell. *Lambis lambis*. E. *asor*. Syn. **spaida sel**. See also **therek**. See Appendix shells.
- iya** *n.* [Eng. year] year.
- seben iya** seven years

Em i twenti iya ol. She is twenty years old.

izer *n.* E. [MM. *izir* 'baler shell'] baler shell. *Melo sp. W. atup.* Syn. *beila sel.* See Appendix shells.

izi¹ *v.t.* [Eng. *easy*] to soften (of noise), lower (of noise), turn down, tone down.
Izi da noiz lelbet! Lower the noise a bit!

izi² *adj. & adv.* [Eng. *easy*]
adj. easy, comfortable; easygoing, good-natured; quiet, soft (of noise), low (of noise).
izi laip an easy life
Meke da noiz lelbet izi! Tone it down a bit!

adv. easily; quietly, softly; carefully. Ant. **ad, dip, rap.**

Yu kin izi mekem. You can easily do it.

Go ran izi! Run carefully now!

spik izi *v.i.* to whisper.

tok izi *v.i.* to whisper.

K

ka *n.* [Eng. *car*] car.
draibe ka to drive a car

kaba *v.t.* [Eng. *cover*] to cover, cover up, wipe away, wipe out.

kaba da teibel to cover the table

Yu mas gibi samting po kaba da sem.
You must give something to wipe out the shame.

Plei i kaba da edso. Partying makes you forget your headache.

kabad *n.* [Eng. *cupboard*] cupboard.

kabar *n.* W. [KLY. *kabar* 'trochus shell'] trochus shell. *Trochus niloticus.* E. *nazir.* Syn. *susu sel.* See Appendix shells.



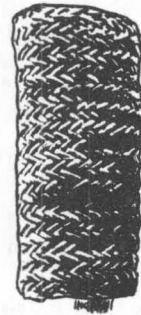
kabiz *n.* [Eng. *cabbage*] cabbage. See Appendix plants.

kad *n.* [Eng. *card*] card.

kad blo witbiks card in the wheatbix packet

plei kad to play cards

kadik *n.* E. [MM. *kadik* 'arm guard'] arm guard, bracer. Made from cane, the guard used to be worn to protect the left arm from the bow string and is now part of traditional dancing gear.



kadik

kago *n.* [Eng. *cargo*] cargo.
sake kago to unload cargo

kai *adv.* W. [KLY. *kay* 'future particle'] first, right now, right away, straight away, immediately. In the creole, **kai** occurs at the end of imperative sentences to emphasize that the action of the verb is to be carried out before anything else is done. Syn. **pas.**

Wi sidaun kai. We'll sit down first.

Kam kai! Come here!

Slip kai! Go to sleep!

Wet kai! Wait!

Kese em kai! Catch him!

kaigai *n.* W. dried wongai. The **wongai** are picked when ripe, then dried and used for making **kaigai domboi**. The **wongai** stain the **domboi** red and they are eaten with roast fish and **asis dampa**.

kaikai¹ *n.* [PPE. from PN. *kai* 'to eat, food'] food, meal, feast. See also **makan**¹.

bus kaikai bush food, garden vegetables

taim blo kaikai harvest season

Em gad big ai po kaikai. His eyes light up at the sight of food.

Kaikai i redi nau. The meal is ready.

meke kaikai to prepare a feast

sake kaikai po to feed (animals). Syn. **pide.**

sake kaikai po pig to feed the pig
smol kaikai snack.

kaikai² *v.i. & v.t.* (*kaikaye) [PPE. from PN. *kai* 'to eat, food'] to eat. Syn. **makan²**.

Yumi go smol kaikai nau! Let's have a snack!

Wulp bi kaikai ol sip blo em pinis.
The wolf had eaten his sheep.

kaikaispun *n.* [PPE. *kaikai* 'food' + Eng. *spoon*] dessertspoon.

kaikaitaim *n.* [PPE. *kaikai* 'food' + Eng. *time*] mealtime.

kaile *v.t.* [Eng. *curl*] to curl.
kaile eya to curl hair

-kain *adj. suffix* [Eng. *kind*] kind, type, sort. Attaches to the end of demonstrative and indefinite adjectives to form new adjectives of approximation.

demkain those kinds of

diskain this kind of

enikain any kind of

nadakain different

olkain all kinds of

kaip *n.* E. [MM. *kaip* 'mussel shell'] mussel shell. *Mesodesma striata*. W. *sitel*. Syn. **pipisel**. See also **akul**. See Appendix shells.

kaisi *n.* W. [KLY. *kaysi* 'dance audience'] audience, crowd. Used only of the audience watching a dance.

kaka *n.* E. W. faeces. Only used in babytalk. Syn. **kuma**.

kakal *n.* W. phlegm. Refers only to phlegm still inside the throat. Once it has been expelled, it is called **bagur**. See also **bagur**.

broke kakal to cough up phlegm

kakros *n.* See **kokros**.

kal *n.* W. parrot fish, blue parrot, blue-spotted groper. *Choerodon sp.* All the blue parrot fish are called **kal**. E. *kar*. See also **udhum**. See Appendix fish.

kala *n.* [Eng. *colour*] colour. See also **kalakala**. See Appendix colours.

kala pizin coloured bird

kalabus *n.* [Eng. *calaboose*] prison, gaol, lockup, watch-house; calaboose.

(1) Army term for a temporary lockup or small gaol for members of a platoon, before being transferred by officers to a real prison.

(2) Also refers to a children's game, in which players from two teams try to cross over a central line. If a player is touched by someone from the other team, she is **ded** 'out' and must go to prison or **kalabus**. All the players from one team can be released if someone from their side gets through without being touched. This game is very like **ida**. See also **prizen**, **zel**.

kalakala *adj.* [Eng. *colour colour*] many-coloured, multi-coloured, brightly coloured. See also **kala**.

kalare *v.t.* [Eng. *colour*] to colour, colour in.
Em go kalare da pig. She's going to colour in the pig.

kalenda *n.* [Eng. *calendar*] calendar.

kaliko (var. **kaleko**) *n.* [Eng. *calico*] cloth, material, lavalava. Usually refers to the strong cotton material used for lavalavas and island dresses.

kalu *n.* [Eng. *curlew*] curlew. Also called **nait kalu**, because these birds are heard only at night and dance by moonlight. **Kalu** is the **debol pizin**, whose appearance signals the death of a relative. Syn. **kobebe**. See Appendix birds.

kam¹ *v.i.* [Eng. *come*] to come, approach, arrive, get back. Used of movement towards the place where the conversation is being held. See also **kamap**, **kamaut**, **kam baik**, **kam byain**, **kamdaun**, **kam insaid**, **kam tigeda**.

Kam ya pas! Come here right away!

Kam, yumpla go plei kalabus! Come on, let's play kalabus!

Yu kam spik! Come and talk!

Uda dem boi de kam? Who are those boys coming towards us?

Ai luk wan gel i kam. I saw a girl approaching.

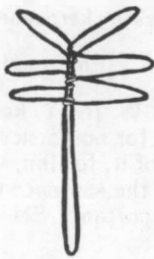
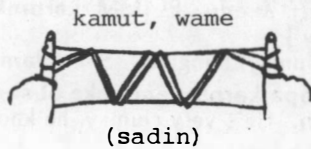
Yu bin luk em kam. You saw her arrive.

Wataim yu bin kam? When did you arrive?

wen George go kam when George gets back

kam² *v.i.* [Eng. *become*] to become, get.
Em kam sarup. He became marooned.

- I kam dak.** It's getting dark.
i bi kam mo izi po it became easier to
Ai go kam pat. I'll get fat.
Bred i kam sop. The bread gets soft.
I kam mo sot. It (life) is getting shorter.
- kam³ adv.** [Eng. come] here, over, over here, along. **Kam** must occur after verbs of movement when the direction of the movement is towards the speaker.
Ai go teke yu prom aka kam. I'll fetch you from granny's place.
Pase pis kam pliz! Pass the fish please!
Nomo sane mani kam! Don't send any more money!
Sakem kam! Throw it over!
Mai mama sane mi kam po akse yu po samting. My mum sent me over to ask you for something.
Mipla ran i kam. We ran along.
Em i krol i kam kam kam. He kept crawling along.
- kam⁴ prep.** [Eng. come] **Kam** must occur after movement verbs and before nouns, adverbs of place and prepositional phrases when the direction of the movement is towards the speaker.
Mipla ran kam aus. We ran home.
Wen yu pinis, pasem kam diswei!
 When you've finished, pass them (the cigarettes) over here!
ringap kam po mi to ring me up
Luk kam po mi! Look at me!
No luk kam po mi! Don't look at me!
- kamap v.i.** [Eng. come up] to come up, go up, climb, climb up, rise, ascend.
san i kamap sunrise
Ai go kamap deya gorgor. I'll go up the slope.
Yupla go saut, yupla kamap ap kole.
 You (young people) go south and you come back half European.
Ai go kamap go antap lo il. I'll climb up the hill.
Dem tin prais i kamap. The price of the tins has risen.
- kamaut v.i.** [Eng. come out] to come out, come off, come away; get away, get out; grow out; leave, exit, emerge, appear.
Kamaut prom insaid deya! Come out of there!
- Blad i kamaut.** The blood oozes out.
Da smok i kamaut prom paya. The fire is smoking.
Andel i kamaut. The handle came off.
Kamaut! Get away from me!
Saidwei i kamaut. It grows out sideways.
Em paswan bi kamaut. He was the first to leave.
Em i go kamaut nain aklok. He will be leaving at nine o'clock.
kamaut nada said to exit on the other side
Matha ed i kamaut. Only the top (of the plant) appears.
- kam baik v.i.** [Eng. come back] to come back, return.
Yu go, yu kam baik! Go and then come back!
- kam byain v.i.** [Eng. come behind] to follow. See also **pole**.
Yu go pas, ai kam byain. You go ahead and I'll follow.
- kamda n.** [Old] See **kapenta**.
- kamdaun v.i.** [Eng. come down] to come down, get down, descend, fall, decrease; go out (of tide).
Kamdaun prom deya! Get down from there!
Ren i kamdaun nau. The rain is decreasing.
Bodi blo em stil big o i kamdaun? Is he still fat, or has he lost weight?
Da taid i kamdaun. The tide goes out.
- kam insaid v.i.** [Eng. come inside] to come in, enter.
- kampu n.** [Eng. kung-fu] kung-fu, karate.
- kam tigeda v.i.** [Eng. come together] to come together, gather, assemble, convene.
- kamut n.** E. [MM. kamut 'string figure'] cat's cradle, string figure. A game played with a piece of string. The old people can make string figures representing spiders, high and low tides, a girl at a well, etc. and have stories and songs to accompany each pattern. W. *wame*.
meke kamut to make cat's cradles
plei kamut to make cat's cradles



(koknat tri)



(serar)

kan modal v. [Eng. can't] to be unable to, must not. Ant. *kin, mas*.

Ai kan swim nau. I can't have a bath now.

Ai spostu kam luk yu Mande bat ai kan kam. I was supposed to come and visit you on Monday but I couldn't make it

Yu mait kan gede ansa. You may not be able to get an answer.

Yu kan go. You mustn't go.

kanbis n. [Eng. canvas] canvas, tarpaulin.

kandel n. [Eng. candle] candle.

kansil v.i. & v.t. (*kansile) to cancel.

Da dans i bin kansil. The dance was cancelled.

kanus n. [Old] See *kanbis*.

kap n. [Eng. cup] cup. In recipes a cup measurement is taken to be the contents of an enamel cup.

kapa n. [Eng. copper] corrugated iron, roofing iron, galvanised iron.

kapasneik n. [Eng. carpet snake] carpet snake. See also *wipsneik*. See Appendix animals.

kapati n. See *kapti*.

kapenta n. [Eng. carpenter] carpenter.

kaper n. E. [MM. *kaper* 'kind of tree'] kind of tree. Its light wood, like that of the *sirisap* tree, is used for making model canoes. It is long-burning and was once used for firesticks, being carried from one village, or even one island, to another. When one firestick burned out, another was lit from it. On Murray Island the trees were often planted to mark land boundaries.

kaperkaper n. E. crab's eyes, gidee-gidee bean, rosary pea. *Abrus precatorius*. The red seeds are used by Islanders to make necklaces and by Aborigines to decorate ceremonial objects. Syn. *gidigidi sid*. See Appendix plants.

kapitel n. [Eng. capital] capital letter.

kapkap adj. E. [MM. *kapkap* 'itching'] itchy. W. *gamzir*. Syn. *skras*.

Mai leg i kapkap. My foot is itchy.

kapkar n. E. [MM. *kab* 'dance' + *kar* 'true'] traditional dance. The true traditional dance of the eastern islands, once banned by the London Missionary Society teachers as liable to lead to immorality, but reinstated by the Anglicans after representations by the Murray Islanders. Syn. *ol pasin dans*.

kapmauri¹ n. E, W. [Eng. copper Maori] sand oven. Syn. *amai, amei*.

kapmauri² v.t. E, W. [Eng. copper Maori] to cook in a sand oven. Food for feasting, such as turtle, dugong, damper or bush vegetables, is prepared, wrapped, and placed on hot stones lining the bottom of a pit dug in the sand. It is then covered by fragrant branches, hessian bags, a woven mat, sand and, finally, a sheet of corrugated iron. The food cooks for several hours in the sand oven. Syn. *amai, amei*.

kapsaiz (var. **kapsaid**) *v.i. & v.t.* [Eng. capsized]

v.i. to capsize; pour; ejaculate.

Ai go kapsaid. I'll pour.

v.t. (***kapsaize**) to pour, pour out, spill, overturn.

kapsaiz ti to pour the tea

Ai bi kapsaid wata lo da klot. I spilled water on the tablecloth.

kapten *n.* [Eng. captain] captain.

kapti (var. **kapati**) *n.* [Eng. cup of tea] cup of tea.

kar *n.* E. [MM. **kar** 'parrot fish'] parrot fish. W. **udhum**. See Appendix fish.

karbai *n.* W. [KLY. **karbay** 'white reef heron'] white reef heron. *Demiegretta sacra*. Its feathers are used to make the ceremonial head dress. E. **sir**. See Appendix birds.

kare *v.t.* [Eng. carry] to carry, take; hold.

Ai go kare wata po yu. I'll carry water for you.

Em prapa ebi po kare em. She's very heavy to carry.

Wanem yu kare basket po? Why are you carrying a basket?

Ai go kare diswan. I'll take this.

I mo izi po karem daun deya. It's easier to take it over there.

kare pinga antap to hold one's finger up

Amas pilam da pota i karem? How much film does the camera hold?

karel *n.* [Old] See **korol**.

kareyan¹ *n.* [Eng. carry yarn] gossip, gossipy person. Syn. **longmaut**.

Em prapa kareyan. He's a real gossip.

kareyan² *v.i.* [Eng. carry yarn] to gossip. Syn. **mudmir**.

kari *n.* [Eng. curry] curry.

karikyulam *n.* [Eng. curriculum] curriculum.

kari pauda *n.* [Eng. curry powder] curry powder.

karmui *n.* W. butterfish. Syn. **batapis**. See Appendix fish.

karom *adj. & adv.* E. [MM. **karomkarom** 'clumsy']

adj. clumsy, bungling. Syn. **klamzi**.

Em prapa karom, em nake ol samting daun. He's very clumsy; he knocks things over.

adv. clumsily.

karsin *n.* [Eng. kerosene] kerosene. **dram blo karsin** kerosene drum

kas (var. **kes**) *n.* [Eng. cash] cash.

kasa *modal v.* W. [KLY. **kasa** 'just'] just, only, simply, for no particular reason, just for the sake of it, for fun, with no purpose. **Kasa** makes the sentence seem less serious or important. See also **geman**, **lai**, **po nating**.

Ai kasa kam. I just came over.

Em one kasa spik. He's only joking.

Em i kasa waggbaut. He simply went for a stroll.

Ai kasa were ring. I'm wearing a wedding ring for fun (even though I'm not married).

kaset *n.* [Eng. cassette] cassette tape.

kasawari *n.* [Eng. cassowary] cassowary, emu. See Appendix birds.

kasroil *n.* [Eng. castor oil] castor oil.

kastad *n.* [Eng. custard] custard.

kastadapol *n.* [Eng. custard-apple] custard-apple. See Appendix plants.

kasyu *n.* [Eng. cashew] cashew. See Appendix plants.

kat *v.i.* [Eng. cut] to be cut, be cut up, be chopped.

I olredi kat. It's already cut.

kate *v.t.* to cut, cut up, chop; lance.

kate gras to cut the grass

katem lo sisis to cut it with scissors

katem smolsmol to cut it up into small pieces

kate ud to chop wood

katan tri *n.* [Eng. cotton tree] cotton tree, kapok tree. Pillows used to be stuffed with the 'cotton' and seeds of this tree. Syn. **itarkub**, **kepok tri**, **kob**. See Appendix plants.

katin *n.* [Eng. carton] carton, box.

- katris** *n.* [Eng. cartridge] cartridge, ammunition.
- kaubet** *n.* E. [MM. kaubet 'black reef heron'] black reef heron. W. *kunai*. See Appendix birds.
- kaunsel** *n.* [Eng. council] council.
- kaunt** *v.i.* [Eng. count] to count.
sabe kaunt to be able to count
kaunte *v.t.* to count.
- kaura sel** *n.* W. [KLY. kawra 'ear' + Eng. shell] nautilus shell. *Nautilus sp.* So called either because of its **talinga seip**, the word for 'ear' in KLY. being *kawra*, or because you put it to your ear to hear the sound of the sea. E. *idaida*. See Appendix shells.
- kausa** *n.* See *kosa*.
- kawai tri** *n.* W. kind of tree. This tree grows at St. Paul's, Moa Island. It has big red fruit 'like an 'apple' with a big seed inside. See Appendix plants.
- kawazi** *v.t.* E. to carry on the hip.
Em bi kawazi beibi blo em. She carried her baby on her hip.
- kayar** *n.* W. [KLY. kayar 'crayfish'] crayfish. Syn. *kropis*. See Appendix animals.
- kazenbrada** *n.* [Eng. cousin brother] male relative. male cousin. Refers to any male relative of the same generation on either the mother's or father's side. See Appendix kin terms.
- kazensista** *n.* [Eng. cousin sister] female relative. female cousin. Refers to any female relative of the same generation on either the mother's or father's side. See Appendix kin terms.
- kedakeda** *n.* E. [MM. kedakeda 'wagtail'] wagtail. See Appendix birds.
- kegar** *v.i.* E. to have a cramp in. Syn. *kram*, *kramap*. See Appendix illnesses.
An blo mi i prapa kegar. I've got a cramp in my hand.
- keikei¹** *n.* E. quick sideways glance. Rapid sideways look out of the corner of the eye without moving the head. W. *danakuth*.
- keikei²** *v.i.* E. to cast a sideways glance. look askance; avoid someone's eyes.
- Refers only to eye, not head, movement. See also *luk wansaid*. W. *danakuth*.
- Em i keikei po mi, em kan luk mi stret.** He avoided my eyes. He couldn't look straight at me.
- kek** *n.* [Eng. cake] cake.
kolekek sponge cake
meke kek po to bake a cake for
- kemes** *n.* [Eng. chemist] chemist.
- kemtan** *n.* E. nit, louse egg. W. *sup*. See also *laus*.
- kem tri** *n.* W. [KLY. kem 'milk tree' + Eng. tree] milk tree. See Appendix plants.
- ken modal** *v.* See *kin*.
- kenani** *n.* E. [MM. kenani 'armpit'] armpit. W. *ngarang*. See Appendix body parts.
- kenu** *n.* [Eng. canoe] canoe.
model kenu *n.* [Eng. model canoe] toy boat. Includes **serebsereb nar** and **wagwag**, toy boats which are still used for racing. On St Paul's, *kenu* is used for both toy and proper canoes. Syn. **serebsereb nar**, **wagwag**.
- keper** *n.* E. [MM. keper 'pool'] pool, puddle; pond, swamp. Any round body of water. See also *swam*, *wata*.
- kepok tri** *n.* [Eng. kapok tree] cotton tree, kapok tree. Pillows used to be stuffed with the 'cotton' and seeds of this tree. Syn. **itarkub**, **katan tri**, **kob**. See Appendix plants.
- kerekere** *n.* W. [KLY. kerekere 'plover'] See Appendix birds.
- keret** *n.* E. [MM. kirit 'cone shell'] cone shell. *Strombus sp.* W. *therek*. See Appendix shells.
- Keriri** *n.* Hammond Island. See Appendix islands.
- kero** *n.* E. [MM. kero 'sideways leaf'] lower leaf. The older bottom leaf from any kind of palm. Being stronger and harder than the newer growth, the lower leaves hold **sopsop** well and prevent the **sabi** from escaping during cooking. See also *kupi*, *su*.
- kes¹** *n.* See *kas*.
- kes²** *n.* [Eng. case] case.

kes blo pela pillow case

kese *v.t.* [Eng. catch] to take, take hold of, hold; catch, grasp, seize, grab; reach, arrive at, hit, get; pick up, understand, catch on, learn; embrace. See also **lane**.

kese an blo em to take his hand

Kese diswan ya! Take hold of this (the end of a clothes line)!

Kesem pas! Hold this for a moment!

kesem longwei prom antap to hold it a lot further down

Kesem! Catch!

Wanem yu kesem? What did you catch?

kese plain go Tiyai to catch a plane to Thursday Island

Ai no kesem. I didn't catch what you said.

kese sanbis to reach the shore

kese sop to arrive at the shop

kese aus to get home

I go po kese nain nau. It's getting on for nine.

Em bin kese anred. He lived to be a hundred.

Letrik lait prapa kese skai. The electric lights touched the sky.

Sel i kesem. He was hit by a mortar shell.

Koknat i kamdaun, i kese yu. If a coconut falls down, it will hit you.

kese Broken pick up Broken

Yu kesem nau? Ai kesem. Do you get it now? I get it.

ketai *n.* E. [MM. **ketai** 'hairy yam'] kind of yam. A hairy yam with long tubers which grows wild on the vine and is often poached in coconut milk. W. **kuthai**. See also **daub**, **buwa**, **sawur**, **weskepu**. See Appendix plants.

ketel *n.* [Eng. kettle] kettle.

Demtu tipot en ketel. They're Darby and Joan.

keya interj. [Eng. care] be careful, take care. A warning.

ki *n.* [Eng. key] key.

kibim *n.* W. [KLY. **koebim** 'blackfish'] black spinefoot, black trevally. *Siganus spinus*. Small and grey, with no coloured markings. **kibim** is smaller than **parsa**. See also **parsa**. See Appendix fish.

kik *v.i.* [Eng. kick] to kick.

kike *v.t.* to kick.

Yu no kike em! Yu meke em dati.
Don't kick him! He'll get dirty.

kikmir *n.* E. [MM. **kikmir** 'nose mucus'] nose mucus, snot, running nose. In Broken, **kikmir** also means 'nasal crust', which in MM. is **begurbegur kikmir**. W. **nursi**. See also **dar**.

kile (var. **kili**) *v.t.* [Eng. kill] to kill.

ebri man em kilim every man that he killed

kin (var. **ken**) *modal v.* [Eng. can] to be able to. Ant. **kan**.

Aute da lam slong em i kin slip! Put out the lamp so that she can sleep!

One ai kin luk teibel. I can see only the table.

king *n.* [Eng. king] king.

kingpis *n.* [Eng. **kingfish**] kingfish, trevally. *Cybium commersoni*. Syn. **gaigai**, **geigi**. See Appendix fish.

kingpisa *n.* W. [Eng. **kingfisher**] kingfisher. E. **kyau**. Syn. **kukubara**. See Appendix birds.



kingtaid *n.* [Eng. **king tide**] king tide, spring tide.

kip¹ *v.i.* [Eng. keep] to keep.

kipe (var. **kipi**) *v.t.* to keep, maintain, retain.

kipe dog to keep a dog

kip² *aspect marker* [Eng. **keep**] to do something over and over again, keep (on) doing something.

Em i kip wase yumi. He keeps watching us.

Yu kip yan! Keep on talking!

kiplid *n.* E. [MM. **kip lid** 'vertical column of the sacrum'] small (of back), tail bone. Part of the **body** from the small of the back to the bottom of the tail bone. See Appendix body parts.

kipro *n.* E. [MM. **kipro** 'seagull'] seagull.
W. **kipru**. Syn. **sigal**. See Appendix birds.

kipru *n.* W. [KLY. **kipru** 'seagull'] seagull.
E. **kipro**. Syn. **sigal**. See Appendix birds.

kise *v.t.* [Eng. **kiss**] to kiss.
Kise bala! Kiss your brother!

kisin *n.* [Eng. **kitchen**] kitchen.

kithal *n.* W. [KLY. **kithal** 'pandanus']
pandanus. **Kithal** and **bom** are taller than
buruwa, and **kithal** has longer and coarser
leaves than the other two varieties of
pandanus growing on Moa. E. **abal**. See
also **bom**, **buruwa**. See Appendix plants.

kiye (var. **kiyi**) *v.t.* [Eng. **key**] to lock. Syn.
loke.

klab *n.* [Eng. **club**] club. Syn. **gabagab**.

klaimap *v.i.* [Eng. **climb up**] to climb, climb
up. See also **kamap**.

klaimap lo slop to climb the slope

klaimap go il to climb the hill

klaimape *v.t.* to climb, climb up.

klaimape lo tri to climb the tree

klaimape da koknat to climb up the
coconut palm

klaksen *n.* [Old] See **koleksen**.

klaksene *v.t.* [Eng. **collection**] to collect,
take up (church collection). Syn. **kolekte**.

klamzi *adj. & adv.* [Eng. **clumsy**]
adj. clumsy. Syn. **karom**.
adv. clumsily.

klape *v.t.* [Eng. **clap**] to clap.
klape an to clap one's hands

klas *n.* [Eng. **class**] class.

klasrum *n.* [Eng. **classroom**] classroom.

klaud *n.* [Eng. **cloud**] cloud. See also
blaik¹.

klin¹ *n.* [Eng. **clean**] cleanliness. Ant. **dati**.

klin² *v.i.* [Eng. **clean**] to be cleaned, be
cleaned up.

Da biliz mas klin. The village must be
cleaned up.

kline (var. **klini**) *v.t.* [Eng. **clean**] to
clean, clean up. See also **klinmape**,
klinmaute.

Ai go klinem slong yu wasem. I'll
clean them (the shells) so that you
can wash them.

kline da krik to clean up the creek

klin³ *adj.* [Eng. **clean**] clean. Ant. **dati**.

klinmape *v.t.* [Eng. **clean him up**] to clean
up, clean out. See also **kline**, **klinmaute**.

klinmape mai yad to clean up my yard

klinmape da bad to clean out the
wound

klinmaute *v.t.* [Eng. **clean him out**] to
clean out. See also **kline**, **klinmape**.

klire *v.t.* [Eng. **clear**] to clear, clear away.
Ant. **sete**.

klire da teibel to clear the table

kliya *adj.* [Eng. **clear**] clear, obvious.

klok *n.* [Eng. **clock**] clock.

klokri *n.* [Old] See **krokri**.

klos *n.* [Eng. **clothes**] dress, clothes,
clothing. See also **dres**.

tekmaute klos to undress

klosap (var. **klusap**) *adv.* [Eng. **close up**]
nearly, almost; soon.

Ai klosap pinis. I'm nearly finished.

Klosap yupla ged deya. You're nearly
there.

I klosap preyataim. It's almost time
for church.

Ai klosap poldaun. I almost fell over.

**Ai bin prapa nadakain angre, klusap
ai bin ded.** I was so hungry, I almost
died.

**Yu bi kese pis? Klosap, bat wi
misem.** Did you catch any fish?
Almost, but we missed them.

Klosap Em i kam. He (Christ) is
coming soon.

klose *v.* See **kloze**.

klostun (var. **klostu**, **klustun**, **klustu**) *adj.
& adv.* [Eng. **close to**]
adj. nearby, near, close, approaching.
Klostun means 'near' in place and time. It
is used of people and things which are
close, but not right next to, the speaker
and to events taking place in the near
future, rather than in the more distant
future, when **bambai** is used. To be
longsaid is to be closer in place than

- klostun.** Ant. **longwei.** See also **longsaid.**
- klustun wes** near west
- adv.* close by, close up, up close, in the vicinity; almost, nearly; soon. Ant. **longwei.** See also **bambai.**
- Kam klustun!** Come close!
- Ai no bi luk elikopta klostu.** I've never seen a helicopter up close.
- klustu pul** almost full
- Yu klostu poldaun.** You nearly fell.
- I go ren klostun.** It's going to rain soon.
- klostun (lo)** (var. **klostu, klustun, klustu**) *prep.* [Eng. close to along] near, close to, close by, by. Refers both to place and time. **Klostun** and **klustun** are preferred before vowels; **klostu** and **klustu** before consonants. See also **longsaid (lo).**
- klostun lo teibel** next to the table
- stanap klostun em** to stand near him
- Em i sidaun klostu Lala.** He's sitting by Lala.
- klot n.** [Eng. cloth] cloth, tablecloth.
- kloz v.i.** [Eng. close] to close, be closed. Syn. **sat.**
- I kloz.** It's closed.
- kloze** (var. **klose**) *v.t.* to close; put together. Syn. **sate.**
- kloze da dow** to close the door
- Ai bi kloze mai tu leg.** I put my legs together.
- klozet n.** [Eng. closet] toilet, lavatory. Syn. **smol aus, toilet.**
- klusap adv.** See **klosap.**
- klustun adj. & adv.** See **klostun.**
- kob n.** E. [MM. **kob** 'cotton tree'] cotton tree, kapok tree. Pillows were once stuffed with the 'cotton' and seeds from the fruit of this tree. W. **itarkub.** Syn. **katan tri, kepok tri.** See Appendix plants.
- kobar n.** E. [MM. **kobar** 'back of neck'] occiput, nape. Back part of skull and neck. W. **kothet.** See also **nek.** See Appendix body parts.
- kobebe n.** W. [KLY. **kobebe** 'curlew'] curlew. Syn. **kalu.** See Appendix birds.
- kodyal n.** [Eng. cordial] cordial.
- mekse kodyal** to mix cordial
- kok n.** [Eng. cork] cork.
- kokatu n.** [Eng. cockatoo] cockatoo. See Appendix birds.
- koki n.** E. [MM. **koki** 'monsoon'] north-west monsoon. W. **kuki.**
- kokitaim n.** E. [MM. **koki** 'monsoon' + Eng. **time**] monsoon season, rainy season. The wettest months of the year, between January and the end of March, when gardens are planted. W. **kukitaim.** Syn. **rentaim, taim blo plant.**
- koki win n.** E. [MM. **koki** 'monsoon' + Eng. **wind**] north-west wind, monsoon wind.
- koknat n.** [Eng. coconut] coconut. Syn. **urab.** See also **drai koknat, smol koknat.** See Appendix plants.
- koknat dampa n.** [Eng. coconut damper] coconut milk damper. Damper made by mixing the flour with coconut milk instead of water or ordinary milk.
- koknat melk n.** [Eng. coconut milk] coconut milk. Scraped coconut flesh mixed with water and strained. It is used for making **sabisabi** dishes. See also **koknat wata.**
- pyu koknat melk n.** [Eng. pure coconut milk] coconut cream. Because this takes such a long time to make, it is now used only in the preparation of special dishes like **pakalolo.**
- koknat oil n.** [Eng. coconut oil] coconut oil. Used as an antiseptic and a beauty aid for hair and skin.
- koknat tri n.** [Eng. coconut tree] coconut palm. See Appendix plants.
- koknat wata n.** [Eng. coconut water] coconut water, coconut milk. The liquid inside the coconut. See also **koknat melk.**
- koknat zeli n.** coconut jelly. The soft, milky flesh of the young coconut. It resembles the white of an egg before it hardens. Syn. **ageg.**
- kokni n.** E. [MM **kok** 'joint' + Eng. **knee**] kneecap. See Appendix body parts.
- koko n.** E. [Eng. cuckoo] cuckoo. W. **kudluk.** See Appendix birds.

kokros (var. **kakros**) *n.* [Eng. cockroach] cockroach. See Appendix insects.

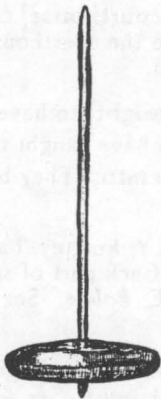
kokwam *n.* E. [MM. *kokuam* 'hibiscus'] hibiscus flower, hibiscus bush.
W. *kukwam*. See Appendix plants.

kol¹ *n.* [Eng. call] telephone call.

kol² *adj.* [Eng. cold] cold, chilly, chilled.
Ant. **ot**.

kolap *n.* E. [MM. *kolap* 'Queensland bean'] Queensland bean, matchbox bean, Queensland bean seed; top. *Entada scandens*. The seed is used in the game of **tale**; the pod as a dance rattle. The largest and roundest **kolap** were once made into spinning tops on Mer by burning a straight hole in the middle of each bean, inserting a bamboo or wongai stick and spinning for as long as possible. Whoever spun the top longest won the contest. By extension **kolap** came to mean a stone top as well. Every Murray Island family owns such a top and each top has its own name. W. *kulap*. See also **gor**. See Appendix plants.

plei kolap to have a top spinning contest



kolap

kole¹ *n.* E. [MM. *kole* 'master'] white person, European. Syn. **waitman**. Ant. **blaikman**. See also **markai**.

kole man white man

kole oman white woman

kole gel white girl

kole tok whiteman's language

kole kek sponge cake

kole² interj. E. W. [Eng. golly] golly, gosh.

oh boy, oh no, for goodness sake, goodness me, heavens above, bother. An expression of exasperation.

kole³ *v.t.* [Eng. call] to call, address, name, refer to by name; say (out loud), recite, mention, announce, call out; pronounce.

Mipla kole³ 'rat'. We call it 'rat'.

kole po to name after

Yu kole 'da trisel'. You say 'the three cell'.

Wiskain mipla kole 'bellfruit'? How do we say 'bellfruit'?

Wi prait po kole nem blo em. We were scared to say his name out loud.

kole da deit to mention the date

Ai bin kole Wapau pamle ei? I mentioned the Wapau family, didn't I?

kole da taim to announce the time (of the church service)

Mipla pinis kole yu nem. We've already called out your name.

Em no kole³ prapa. She didn't pronounce them (the words) properly.

Em kole twentiwan. She claimed she was twenty-one.

kole kek *n.* sponge cake, white cake.

koleksen *n.* [Eng. collection] collection, church offering. Used only of money collected during a church service.

kolekte *v.t.* [Eng. collect] to collect, take up (church collection). Syn. **klaksene**.

kolekte sel to collect shells

kolekte plande mani to collect a lot of money

kolsik¹ *n.* [Eng. cold sick] cold. See Appendix illnesses.

gad kolsik to have a cold

kolsik² *adj.* [Eng. cold sick] sick with a cold.

Em i kolsik. He has a cold.

kolta *n.* [Eng. coal tar] coal tar.

kom *n.* [Eng. comb] comb.

komak tri *n.* W. [KLY. *koewmak* 'kind of tree' + Eng. tree] kind of tree. This tree has tiny green fruit with little seeds. When ripe, the fruit become black and are poisonous. See Appendix plants.

komazer *n.* E. [MM. *komazir* 'bamboo

- tongs'] tongs. Hinges made of bamboo or a bent coconut branch for lifting out the hot stones of the **kapmauri**.
- kome** *v.t.* [Eng. **comb**] to comb.
kome eya to comb one's hair
- komiti** *n.* [Eng. **committee**] committee.
- komus** *n.* E. [MM. **kok** 'joint' + **mus** 'hair'] pubic hair. W. **magadh**. Syn. **eya**. See Appendix body parts.
- komyunyen** *n.* [Eng. **communion**] communion.
- kon** *n.* [Eng. **corn**] corn. See Appendix plants.
- kona** *n.* [Eng. **corner**] corner.
- konpes** *v.i.* [Eng. **confess**] to confess.
- kontraik** *n.* [Eng. **contract**] contract, binding agreement.
- kop¹** *n.* [Eng. **cough**] cough.
- kop²** *v.i.* [Eng. **cough**] to cough.
- kopa** *n.* [Eng. **copper**] copper. Used for boiling water.
- kopespes** *n.* E. developing coconut. On Erub and Ugar, **kopespes** refers to the second ripeness stage of a coconut. The kernel has begun to develop, the jelly is becoming firm and the water is a bit sweet. See also **ageg**, **drai koknat**, **gad**, **pes**, **u**. See Appendix plants.
- kopi** *v.i. & v.t.* (***kopiye**) [Eng. **copy**] to copy, imitate. See also **i manki blo**.
- kopor** *n.* E. [MM. **kopor** 'navel'] navel, bellybutton; umbilical cord. W. **kupai**. See Appendix body parts.
- kopra** *n.* [Eng. **copra**] copra.
- kor** *n.* E. [MM. **kor** 'quail'] quail.
 W. **baziguru** See Appendix birds.
- kores** *n.* [Eng. **chorus**] chorus (of song).
- korobri** *n.* [Eng. **corroboree**] corroboree. Aboriginal dance. Syn. **sekeleg**.
ailan korobri island dance. An 'old-fashioned' type of dance. Participants painted their faces, arms and legs and wore **dari** but not lavalavas. Syn. **ol pasin dans**.
- korol** (var. **karel**) *n.* [Eng. **coral**] coral. See Appendix animals.
- kos¹** *n.* [Eng. **course**] course (of study).
- kos²** *n.* [Eng. **coast**] coast.
is kos east coast
- kos³** *n.* [Eng. **course**] course, path, route.
 Syn. **wei**.
Wis kos yu go? What path are you taking?
- kos⁴** *n.* E. [MM. **kos** 'small sardine'] bullhead sardine, hardyhead sardine. *Pranesus ogilbyi*. Small, flat, rough-scaled sardine. See also **aryari**. See Appendix fish.
- kos⁵** *v.i.* [Eng. **cost**] to cost.
Amas i kos? How much does it cost?
I kos ten dola. It costs ten dollars.
- kosa** (var. **kausa**) *n.* W. [KLY. **koewsa** 'blossom'] bud, blossom, cluster of blossoms; frill. See also **pril**. E. **sik**.
- kosadres** *n.* W. [KLY. **koewsal** 'frill' + Eng. **dress**] Mother Hubbard dress, island dress. E. **augemwali**. Syn. **longdres**.
- kotaus** *n.* [Eng. **courthouse**] courthouse. Always refers to the courthouse on Thursday Island.
- kote** *v.t.* [Eng. **caught**] to have caught.
kote da bol to have caught the ball
Em bin kote demtu. They both got caught.
- kothei** *n.* W. [KLY. **kothey** 'back of neck'] occiput, nape. Back part of skull and neck. See also **nek**. E. **kobar**. See Appendix body parts.
- koyop** *n.* E. [MM. **koioyop** 'dragonfly'] dragonfly. W. **kuyup**. See Appendix insects.
- koztrabol** *n.* [Eng. **cause trouble**] troublemaker.
- krab** *n.* [Eng. **crab**] crab. Syn. **githalai**. See Appendix animals.
- krai** *v.i.* [Eng. **cry**] to cry, weep, pine.
No krai! Don't cry!
Wasmara yu krai? Why are you crying?
Em i krai po karem. She's crying to be carried.

Em i kra i po ama. He's pining for his mother.

krak v.i. [Eng. crack] to crack.

Da glas i krak. The glass got cracked.

krake v.t. to crack; hit hard, strike hard, wallop, deal a vigorous blow to.

krake bilnat to crack the betel nut

Dempla krake pike. They make a cracking noise when they chew gum.

krake ed to strike a hard blow to the head

kram¹ n. [Eng. cramp] cramp. See Appendix illnesses.

gad kram lo to have a cramp in

kram² v.i. [Eng. cramp] to have a cramp in. Syn. *kegar, kramap*.

Mai an i kram. I've got a cramp in my hand.

kramap v.i. [Eng. cramp up] to have a cramp in. Syn. *kegar, kram*. See Appendix illnesses.

Leg blo mi i kramap. I have a cramp in my foot.

kranki¹ n. [Eng. cranky] insanity, lunacy, madness, craziness.

kranki² adj. [Eng. cranky] insane, mad, crazy. Syn. *dhugi, kreizi*.

kras n. [Eng. crust] crust. Syn. *mutki*.

kraun n. [Eng. crown] crown.

kraun blo rusta n. cockscomb. Syn. *maga*.

kreizi adj. [Eng. crazy] insane, crazy, mad. Syn. *dhugi, kranki*.

krik n. [Eng. creek] creek, stream; tidal channel. All small streams on the islands are called *krik*.

kriket n. [Eng. cricket] cricket, cicada. Syn. *straik, zori*. See Appendix insects.

Krismis¹ n. [Eng. Christmas] Christmas. Annual Christian celebration of the birth of Christ.

Krismis boks Christmas present

Krismis² v.i. [Eng. Christmas] to spend Christmas.

Oi i go Krismis ya. They're going to spend Christmas here.

Krismis plawa n. [Eng. Christmas flower] poinciana flower. See Appendix plants.

Krismis tri n. [Eng. Christmas tree] poinciana tree. See Appendix plants.

kroba n. [Eng. crowbar] crowbar, iron bar.

krokri (var. klokri) n. [Eng. crockery] crockery, china.

krokri plet china plate

krol v.i. [Eng. crawl] to crawl, crawl along; visit at night for illicit sex.

Em de krol i go. It's crawling away.

Em krol go baik po em. He crawled back to her.

Sambodi bi krol po yu? Did somebody visit you at night (for sex)?

kropis n. [Eng. crawfish] crayfish. Syn. *kayar*. See Appendix animals.

kros¹ n. [Eng. cross] cross.

Zizas i bin brok lo kros. Jesus was broken on the cross.

kros² adj. [Eng. cross] cross, cranky, ill-tempered.

Ai go kros lo yu. I'll get cross with you.

krosa¹ (var. krosi) n. [Eng. crochet] crochet, crochet work.

krosa² v.i. & v.t. [Eng. crochet] to crochet.

krosak n. [Eng. cross shark] hammerhead shark. Syn. *kurs*. See also *blainsak, puri, taigasak*. See Appendix fish.



krosak, kurs

krose v.t. [Eng. cross] to cross; go across, come across; interrupt.

krose an to cross one's fingers

krose laik to cross one's ankles

krose wan ausaid to cross one out

Krosem kam! Come across (the road)!

No krose mi! Don't interrupt me!

krosi n. See *krosa*.

kruket *adj.* [Eng. crooked] crooked. Ant. **stret**.

kubar *n.* W. scraped coconut shell. The huskless shell after the meat has been scraped out and which is used for fuel. E. **ulid**.

kubur *n.* E. [MM. **kubur** 'anus'] anus, arsehole. W. **din**. See Appendix body parts.

kudluk *n.* W. [KLY. **kuduluk** 'cuckoo'] cuckoo. Syn. **koko**. See Appendix birds.

Kudhulag *n.* Tuesday Island. Syn. **Tyuzde Ailan**. See Appendix islands.

kuk *v.t.* [Eng. cook] to cook, fry, bake, roast.

kuke (var. **kuki**) *v.t.* to cook, fry, bake, roast.

kuke da rais to cook the rice

Ai go kuke sapa nau. I'm off to cook dinner.

kuke bred to bake bread

kukamba *n.* See **kyukamba**.

kuki¹ *n.* E. [MM. **kuk** 'periwinkle'] periwinkle. *Nerita lineata*. Syn. **peniwinkel**. See also **zikuk**. See Appendix shells.

kuki² *n.* W. [KLY. **kuki** 'monsoon'] north-west monsoon. E. **koki**.

kukitaim *n.* W. [KLY. **kuki** 'monsoon' + Eng. **time**] monsoon season, rainy season. The wettest months of the year, between January and the end of March, when gardens are planted. E. **kokitaim**. Syn. **rentaim**, **taim blo plan**.

kuksang *n.* [Eng. cook + Jap. **san** 'Mister'] cook. Originally used on pearling boats with Japanese skippers or divers, the word is now in common use throughout Torres Strait.

Uda kuksang? Who's the cook?

kukubara *n.* [Eng. **kookaburra**] kingfisher. E. **kyau** Syn. **kingpisa**. See Appendix birds.

kukwam *n.* W. [KLY. **kukuwam** 'hibiscus'] hibiscus flower, hibiscus bush. E. **kokwam**. See Appendix plants.

kulap *n.* W. [KLY. **kulapi** 'Queensland bean'] Queensland bean, matchbox bean;

rattle. *Entada scandens*. On St Paul's, **kulap** also refers to the rattle made of **kulap** (called **guwa** in the central islands) which is shaken during some dances. E. **kolap**. See also **gor**. See Appendix plants.

Kulbi *n.* Portlock Island. See Appendix islands.

kuma¹ *n.* E, W. [KLY. **kuma** 'excrement'] excrement, faeces, shit, dung.

kuma² *interj.* E. shit, damn.

kumala *n.* [PPE. from PN. **kumala** 'sweet potato'] sweet potato. See Appendix plants.

kunai *n.* W. [KLY. **kunay** 'black reef heron'] reef heron. E. **kaubet**. See Appendix birds.

kup *n.* W. [KLY. **kup** 'buttocks'] bottom, buttocks, behind. E. **motop**. Syn. **as**, **byain**. See Appendix body parts.

kupai *n.* W. [KLY. **kupay** 'umbilical cord'] navel, bellybutton; umbilical cord. E. **kopor**. See Appendix body parts.

kupas *n.* W. [KLY. **pukas** 'grasshopper'] grasshopper, locust. E. **pem**. Syn. **grasopa**. See Appendix insects.

kupi *n.* E. [MM. **kupi** 'cluster of new palm leaves'] new palm leaf. As the most recent cluster of palm leaves to form, **kupi** are softer than the other leaves and were used to make baskets. See also **kero**, **su**.

kupur *n.* W. whiting. See Appendix fish.

Kura Kura *n.* [Jap. **kura** 'hey' (a mild warning)] Japanese (language). So called because **kura** is said to occur so often in the language.

kurbut *n.* E. [MM. **kurbud** 'hives'] bruise, swelling, hives, lump. Usually refers to the bruising or swelling caused by an insect bite. Syn. **swelap**. See Appendix illnesses.

kuridh *adj.* W. [KLY. **kuridh** 'burned part'] singed, burnt, charred; frizzy. See also **mutki**.

Dampa i kuridh. The damper is burnt.

kuridh ed frizzy head

kuridh eya frizzy hair

kurs *n.* W. [KLY. **kuurs** 'shark'] hammerhead shark. Syn. **krosak**. See Appendix fish.

kurthur *n.* W. [KLY. **kurthur** 'caterpillar'] caterpillar. E. **auzi**. See Appendix insects.

kurukuru *n.* E. dove. See Appendix birds.

kurup *n.* W. [KLY. **kurup** 'groper'] estuary rock cod, honeycomb cod, spotted groper. *Epinephelus tauvina*. E. **tekei**. See Appendix fish.

kusukusu (var. **kuskus**) (***kusukusuwe**)
v.t. W. to tickle. E. **etkered**. Syn. **tikele**.
kusukusu Lala to tickle Lala

kuthai *n.* W. [KLY. **kuthay** 'hairy yam'] wild yam. A hairy yam with long tubers that grows wild on the vine, not in the garden. It is often poached in coconut milk. **Kuthai, buwa** and **sawur** do not have aerial tubers. E. **ketai**. See also **buwa, daub, ketai, sawur, weskepu**. See Appendix plants.

kutikuti *v.i.* E. [MM. **kutikuti** 'diving with head under water'] to dive, swim under water for a while and come up. Used only for animals which do not live in the water. Thus humans and ducks may **kutikuti**, but not fish, dugong or turtles.

kuyup *n.* W. [KLY. **kuyup** 'dragonfly'] dragonfly. E. **koyop**. See Appendix insects.

kwait *adj. & adv.* [Eng. quiet]
adj. quiet.

Stap kwait! Keep quiet!

adv. quietly.

Yu matha sidaun kwait! Just sit quietly!

kwan *interj.* [Eng. go on] go on, go ahead, continue; you're pulling my leg. The expression used when giving someone authority to do something.

Kwan, yu go! Go ahead and do it!

Kwan yu! You're pulling my leg.

kwaya *n.* [Eng. choir] choir.

kwestin *n.* [Eng. question] question.

kwirkwir *n.* E. [MM. **kwirkwir** 'kind of tree'] kind of tree. Soap was once made from this plant and its leaves were warmed on the fire and squeezed onto a wound to disinfect and heal it. The leaves were also boiled to ease toothache. See Appendix plants.

kwik *adj. & adv.* [Eng. quick]
adj. quick, fast. Ant. **slo**.

meke kwik sapa to prepare a quick dinner

adv. quickly, fast. Ant. **slo**

Go kwik! Go quickly!

Kam sidaun kwik! Come and sit down quickly!

Yupla kwik kam slong wi kin meke preya! Hurry up so that we can have prayer!

kwin *n.* [Eng. queen] queen.

kyai *n.* E. shredded coconut. Coconut meat that has been scraped out by the **madu**, both before and after it has been squeezed to make coconut milk. See also **zyau**.

kyau *n.* E. [MM. **kiau** 'kingfisher'] kingfisher. Syn. **kingpisa, kukubara**. See Appendix birds.

kyukamba (var. **kukamba**) *n.* [Eng. cucumber] cucumber. See Appendix plants.

L

lab *n.* [Eng. love] love. Syn. **laglag**.
meke lab to make love

labalaba *n.* [PPE. from PN. **lawa** 'wrap'] lavalava, male sarong, sulu. The wraparound skirt worn by male Islanders. It was introduced into Torres Strait by the South Sea men.

labap *v.i. & v.t.* [Eng. love up]
v.i. to hug and kiss, show love, show affection.

Demtu labap. They are showing affection.

v.t. (***labape**) hug and kiss, pet, caress, comfort. Syn. **labe**.

labap Tricia to comfort Tricia (by hugging and kissing her)

Demtu labap wananada. They're petting.

labe *v.t.* [Eng. love] to give someone a kiss. Syn. **labap**.

lada *n.* [Eng. ladder] ladder.

lag *n.* E. [MM. **lag** 'wish'] desire, love; craving; nostalgia; smell, whiff. W. **ubi**. See also **smel**.

tilag *n.* craving for tea

Mai lag i kam po kaikai steak. I have a craving for steak.

Mai lag i kam po saut. I get nostalgic for mainland Australia.

paudalag whiff of powder

laga *n.* [Eng. lugger] lugger.



laglag *n.* E. [MM. lag 'wish'] love. Syn. **lab**.

lagun *n.* [Eng. lagoon] lagoon.

lai¹ *v.i. & v.t.* [Eng. lie]
v.i. to lie, tell lies, be wrong, make a mistake. Syn. **bes**, **geman**.

Ai lai. I've made a mistake.

v.t. (***laye**) to tell lies to, deceive, trick. Syn. **andel**.

Em i lai yu. She's telling you lies.

Ai no lai yu. I'm telling you the truth.

lai² *adj. & adv.* [Eng. lie]
adj. incorrect, wrong, false, fake, sham, counterfeit. Ant. **prapa**. Syn. **geman**. See also **kasa**.

adv. incorrectly, wrongly, falsely.

No lai krai! Don't pretend to cry!

laibri *n.* [Eng. library] library.

laik *v.i. & v.t.* [Eng. like]
v.i. to like.

Ai no laik. I'm fed up with this.

v.t. (***laike**) to like, want, love.

Em i no laik danis. She doesn't like dancing.

Oi i no laik em go. They don't like him going.

Oi i no laik lete yu go. They don't want to let you go.

Oi i go laik yan lo yu. They'll want to chat with you.

Demtu laik wananada. They love each other.

Ai prapa laik pusikat. I love cats.

laim *n.* [Eng. lime] lime. See Appendix plants.

lain *n.* [Eng. line] line, fishing line, clothes line; row, queue.

sake lain to go fishing

lainap *v.i.* [Eng. line up] to line up, stand in line, queue up; assemble.

Oi prog i lainap. The frogs were lined up.

laip *n.* [Eng. life] life.

izi laip easy life

Em i pei ene laip blo em. It (the cat) paid with its life.

lait¹ *n.* [Eng. light] light.

letrik lait electric light

lait² *v.i.* [Eng. light] to be lit.

I no lait. It hasn't been lit.

I kan lait. It can't be lit.

laite *v.t.* to light, set alight. Ant. **aute**. See also **one**.

laite da lam to light the lamp

laite da paya to light the fire

laite lo masis to light with a match

lait³ *adj. & adv.* [Eng. light] light, pale (of colour), weak (of liquids). Ant. **dak**, **strong**. See Appendix colours.

lait blu light blue, pale blue

lait ti weak tea

lak *adv.* W. [KLY. laka] again. Syn. **gen**.

Ai lak go go. I'll go again.

Lak em go baik gen. She went back to him again.

laki *adj.* [Eng. lucky] lucky, fortunate.

lam *n.* [Eng. lamp] lamp, gas lantern.

lamar *n.* E. [MM. lamar 'ghost'] spirit, soul; ghost; whiteman. W. **markai**. See also **kole**, **sol**, **waitman**.

bodi an lamar body and soul

Lamar Zogo *n.* E. [MM. lamar 'ghost' + zogo 'sacred object'] Holy Ghost. Syn. **Oli Gos**.

lamp *n.* [Eng. lump] lump. See Appendix illnesses.

lan¹ *n.* [Eng. land] land.

lan² *v.i.* [Eng. land] to land.

Da plein i kam po lan. The plane came in to land.

lande *v.t.* to land.

Em bi lande da elikopta. He landed the helicopter.

Ai go lande dis brum lo yu. I'll beat you with this broom.

lan³ *v.i.* [Eng. learn] to learn.

lan po tok to learn to speak

lane *v.t.* to learn, teach. Usually refers to formal learning, as in a classroom or by instruction, as opposed to informal learning. See also **kese**.

lane istori to learn history

lane plei to learn the dance

langus *n.* [Eng. language] language. Refers only to Torres Strait traditional languages or other 'true' languages, never to the creole. See also **tang**.

lantana *n.* [Eng. lantana] lantana. See Appendix plants.

lap¹ *n.* [Eng. laugh] laugh, laughter, smile.

Ai olsem gad lap insaid. I felt like laughing.

meke lap to raise a laugh, tell jokes.

po meke lap lo dempla in order to raise a laugh from them

lap² *v.i. & v.t.* [Eng. laugh]

v.i. to laugh, smile.

Lap kai! Give us a smile first!

v.t. (*lape) to laugh at, smile at.

Ol i go lap demplaselp. They'll laugh at themselves.

Dempla de lap mi. They're laughing at me.

las *adj.* [Eng. last] last. Ant. **pas**.

las nait last night

las gel the last girl

las namba *adj.* See **nambalas**.

lau *v.i. & v.t.* [Eng. allow]

v.i. to be allowed, be permitted.

I lau. It's allowed.

Em no lau po go deya. He's not allowed to go there.

Ai no lau po kaikai totol. I'm not permitted to eat turtle.

I no lau po tok langus insaid skul.

We weren't permitted to speak our language in school.

I no lau po sidaun ya. It's forbidden to sit here.

v.t. to allow, permit, let. Syn. **lawe**.

Aka no lau yu po plei. Grandma doesn't let you play.

lawe *v.t.* to allow, permit, let. Syn. **lau**.

Yu lawe da gel po kam. You let the girl come.

laus *n.* [Eng. louse] louse. See also **kemtan**, **sup**.

le¹ *v.i.* [Eng. lay] to lean; be moored, be berthed.

le lo to lean on

Da bot i le antap drai ples. The boat is dry docked.

le² *v.t.* [Eng. lay] to lay (eggs).

Paul i bi le eg. The chook laid eggs.

leba *n.* See **liba**.

leben (var. **lebin**) *num.* [Eng. eleven] eleven, eleventh. See Appendix numerals.

led *n.* [Eng. lid] lid.

led blo sospen saucepan lid

ledaun *v.i.* [Eng. lay down] to lie, lie down. Ant. **stanap**.

ledaun ene graun to lie on the ground

ledaun lo bed to lie in bed

ledaun long to be horizontal.

Diswan i ledaun long. This is horizontal.

smol ledaun to nap, take a nap.

ledaune *v.t.* to lay, lay down, put horizontal. Ant. **stanape**.

ledaune da tos to lay the torch on its side

ledaune long to put horizontal.

leg (var. **lek**, **leik**) *n.* [Eng. leg] lower leg, shin, ankle, foot. In the eastern dialect, **leg** refers to all of the lower leg, including the foot, but on St Paul's, it is used only of that part of the body between the knee and the ankle. Syn. **ngar**. See also **traik**. See Appendix body parts.

Leg blo sapur! Skinny legs!

op lo wan leg to hop.

lego *v.i. & v.t.* [Eng. let go]

v.i. to let go, get carried away, do something enthusiastically.

- Em prapa lego ene merkak.** He really got carried away in the merkak.
v.t. (*legowe) to let go, drop, release, shoot, burst out with, pull out all the stops, get into.
lego anka to drop anchor
Mango i lego sik. The mango drops its blossoms.
lego da aro to shoot the arrow
lego Broken to burst out with Broken
- leidi** *n.* [Eng. lady] lady.
- leik** *n.* See leg.
- leit** *adj. & adv.* [Eng. late] late. Ant. eli.
I pinis leit. It finished late.
- leizi** *adj.* [Eng. lazy] lazy.
- lek** *n.* See leg.
- lekmape** *v.t.* [Eng. lift him up] to lift, lift up; wake, wake up. See also **lipte**, **wekmape**.
lekmape da boi to lift the boy
lekmape em prom slip to wake him up
- lelbet** *adj. & adv.* [Eng. little bit]
adj. a few, a couple of, some.
lelbet skon a few fritters
adv. rather, a (little) bit, a fraction, a tad, slightly.
lelbet smol rather small
Meke da noiz lelbet izi! Tone down the noize a bit!
Puti lelbet mo likwid insait! Put a bit more detergent in!
- lemen** *n.* [Eng. lemon] lemon. See Appendix plants.
- lene** *v.t.* [Eng. lend] to lend. Ant. boro.
 Syn. **gibi**.
- lep** *adj.* [Eng. left] left. Ant. rait..
lep talinga left ear
- lepa** *n.* [Eng. leper] leper.
- lepan** *adj.* [Eng. left hand] left-hand. More usual expressions are **solwata said** and **bus said**. Ant. raitan.
lo lepan said on the left-hand side
- les** *n.* [Eng. lace] lace.
- lesen¹** *n.* [Eng. lesson] lesson, Bible reading.
- lesen²** *v.i. & v.t.* [Eng. listen]
v.i. to listen, hear.
Em no go lesen. He won't listen.
v.t. (*lesene) to listen to, hear.
lesen stori to listen to the story
Lesen mi! Listen to me!
Ai wande lesen nyuz nau. I want to listen to the news.
Ai no gad main po lesen da reidy. I don't feel like listening to the radio.
Yu bi lesen nyuz? Did you hear the news?
lesen em spik to hear him talk
- leta** *n.* [Eng. letter] letter. Means both a written message and a letter of the alphabet.
raite leta po to write to
- lete** *v.t.* [Eng. let] to let.
Ol i no laik lete yu go. They don't want to let you go.
- letrik¹** *n.* [Eng. electric] electricity.
- letrik²** *adj.* [Eng. electric] electric.
letrik lait electric light
- liba** (var. **leba**) *n.* [Eng. liver] liver. See Appendix body parts.
- libi** *v.t.* (*libe) [Eng. leave] to leave, leave alone; put aside, give up, quit, abandon. See also **dampe**, **pute**, **sake**.
Libi datwan! Leave that one!
Libi em! Leave them (the plates) alone!
libi wok to put the work aside
Ai bi libi total. I've given up eating turtle.
libi smok to quit smoking
libi da zob apwei to abandon the job halfway through
libi byain to leave behind, abandon, leave out.
Em kan libi mi byain. He couldn't leave me out.
- lik** *v.i.* [Eng. leak] to leak.
- likwid** *n.* [Eng. liquid] detergent.
- lip** *n.* [Eng. leaf] leaf.
- lipbon** *n.* [Eng. leaf bone] midrib. The middle vein of a leaf, sometimes used for making brooms.

lipte *v.t.* [Eng. lift] to lift, lift up. Syn. lekmapé.

liwud *adj. & adv.* [Eng. leeward] [Old] front, leeward. Syn. prant.

Sakem deya lo liwud said! Throw it out the front!

lo¹ *n.* [Eng. law] law. **Lo**, from Eng. in-law, can also form compound nouns with the four closest kin terms. These new nouns indicate an 'in-law' relationship.

madalo mother-in-law

padalo father-in-law

sistalo sister-in-law

bradalo brother-in-law

lo² *adj.* [Eng. low] low, cheap.

Prais i lo nau. The prices are low.

lo³ (var. long) *prep.* [Eng. along] along, on, in, at, with, through, per. See also ene, gad³, we¹.

wagbaut lo sanbis to walk along the beach

lo Sande on Sundays

lo wiken on weekends

op lo wan leg to hop on one leg

pute suka lo ti to put sugar in the tea

stik lo wol to stick in the wall

Putem de lo sink! Put them (the dishes) in the sink!

Ai gad sirsir lo mai lain. I've got tangles in my fishing line.

lo wintataim in the winter

lo dinataim at lunchtime

plei lo Mislam to play with Mislam

sperem lo spiya to spear it with a spear

slip lo nada man to sleep with another man

Em i luk bala blo em lo winda. She saw her brother through the window.

tutri taim lo wik two or three times per week

Lod¹ *n.* [Eng. Lord] Lord, Jesus Christ. See also Zizas Kraiss.

lod² *n.* [Eng. load] load.

log *n.* [Eng. log] log.

lok¹ *n.* [Eng. lock] lock.

lok² *v.i.* [Eng. lock] to be locked.

Da dow a i lok. The door is locked.

loke *v.t.* to lock. Syn. kiye.

loke da dow a to lock the door

loli *n.* [Eng. lolly] lolly, sweet.

lom *n.* E. [MM. lom 'fungus'] fungus, mushroom, toadstool, mildew, mould. Any fungus which grows on the ground, on trees, on clothes, etc. See also meldyu.

londri *v.i.* [Eng. laundry] to do the washing, do the laundry.

long¹ *adj. & adv.* [Eng. long] *adj.* long, tall, horizontal. Ant. sot, stret.

long man tall man

Em i mo long lo yumi. He's taller than either of us.

ledaun long to be horizontal

adv. horizontally.

make long to mark horizontally

long² *prep.* See lo³.

longan *adj.* [Eng. long hand] short-sleeved.

longan singlit short-sleeved T-shirt

longdres *n.* [Eng. long dress] Mother Hubbard dress, island dress. Syn. aagemwali, kosadres.

longmaut *n.* [Eng. long mouth] gossip, gossipy person. Syn. kareyan.

longsaid *adv.* [Eng. alongside] close, close by, near, nearby, next door. **Longsaid** is closer than klostun. Ant. longwei. See also klostun.

Kam sidaun ya longsaid! Come and sit close!

rait longsaid right next door

longsaid (lo) *prep.* [Eng. alongside along] beside, alongside, next to. See also klostun (lo).

Kam sidaun longsaid lo mi! Come and sit next to me!

longtaim *adj. & adv.* [Eng. long time] *adj.* old; longer (of time).

dem longtaim yan those old stories

Dat tri i prapa longtaimwan. That tree is a very old one.

Em i mo longtaim ene dampa. It takes longer (to cook) than damper.

adv. for a long time, a long time ago, long ago.

- stap longtaim** to remain for a long time
- Mipla sidaun longtaim wet.** We sat for a long time waiting.
- prom longtaim** from a long time ago
- wantaim longtaim** once upon a time long ago
- longtel** *n.* [Eng. long tail] rat, mouse. Some people avoid saying the word 'rat', because they think this will summon the animal during the night to bite them. **Longtel** or **mukeis** are used instead. Syn. **mukeis**, **rat**. See Appendix animals.
- longwei** *adj. & adv.* [Eng. long way] *adj.* far, faraway, distant, remote. Ant. **klostun**.
- mo longwei** further
- longwei wes** far west
- adv.* far (away), a long way away, in the distance, afar.
- I longwei prom ya.** It's far away from here.
- Em go lelbet longwei.** He went a bit further.
- Em deya longwei we penis.** He's a long way away at the fish trap.
- deya longwei** there in the distance
- kam prom longwei** to come from afar
- lowata** *n.* [Eng. low water] low tide.
- lowe** *v.t.* [Eng. low] to lower, decrease.
- lowe da prais** to lower the price
- loyakein** *n.* W. [Eng. lawyer-cane] lawyer-cane. Syn. **tereg**. See Appendix plants.
- lugaut** *v.i. & v.t.* [Eng. look out] *v.i.* to be careful, watch out.
- Lugaut!** Be careful!
- Lugaut po poldaun!** Watch out you don't fall!
- v.t.* (*lugaute) to look after, care for, take care of, act as caretaker for; be careful of, watch out for.
- Em i lugaut sip blo em.** He looks after his sheep.
- lugaut da beibi** to care for the baby
- tumas piknini po lugaut em** too many children to take care of
- lugaut yu gud** to take good care of you
- lugaut da lan** to act as caretaker for the land
- Lugaut lam deya!** Watch out for the lamp!
- lugup** *n.* E. [MM. **lugup** 'dance things'] dance articles, dancing gear. Objects carried in the hands as an integral part of a dance, such as bows and arrows, clubs, bamboo rattles, small toy planes, etc. W. **zamyak**.
- luk¹** *n.* [Eng. look] look, glance.
- wansaid luk** sly glance
- luk²** *v.i. & v.t.* [Eng. look] *v.i.* to look, see.
- I luk bad.** It looks bad.
- Luk kam po mi!** Look at me!
- Luk go po Ella!** Look at Ella!
- luk lo ai** to see with one's own eyes
- Ai kan luk prom ya.** I can't see from here.
- v.t.* (*luke) to look at, see, watch, notice; visit.
- Mami, luk dadi!** Mummy, look at Daddy!
- Go luk yuselp lo glas!** Go and take a look at yourself in the mirror.
- Ai luk da san.** I looked at the sun.
- wen yu go lukem** when you go and see it
- Ai no luk nating.** I can't see anything.
- Ai no bi luk diswan bipo.** I haven't seen this one before.
- Em i luk bala blo em lo winda.** She saw her brother through the window.
- Yu bi luk em kam.** You saw her coming.
- Wanem yu luk?** What can you see?
- Uda tu boi yu bi luk?** Which two boys did you see?
- luk piksa** to watch a movie
- luk bidyo** to watch the video
- Ai go bambai luk dempla.** Later on I'll go and watch them.
- Ai mekem wantaim slong yu luk.** I'll make them sometime so that you can watch.
- luk taim** to notice the time
- Em i luk bala blo em lo wiken.** She visits her brother on weekends.
- Ai go luk Maggie po yan.** I'll go and visit Maggie and have a chat.
- go luk po** to go and see about.
- go luk em po sop** to go and see him about the shop
- go luk Doug po siga** to go and see Doug about the cigarettes

Ai go luk George po da biznis. I'll go and see George about business.

luk olsem to seem, appear, look like, look as though, look as if. See also **olsem**.

luk olsem tayat to seem tired

luk olsem Nyuginiman to look like a Papuan

prapa luk olsem to look just like

Em i prapa luk olsem ama blo em. She looks just like her mother.

Em i luk olsem em i wande slip. She looks as though she wants to go to sleep.

I luk olsem i go ren. It looks as if it will rain.

luk po to look forward to.

Ai prapa luk po dat dei. I'm really looking forward to that day.

lukraun v.i. [Eng. look around] to search, look around.

lukraun po to look for, search for. Syn. **lukraune**.

lukraun po zob to look for a job

Ai lukraun po mai klos ai bin luzim. I'm looking for my dress that I lost.

tumas lukraun to gaze, stare.

lukraune v.t. to look for, search for. Syn. **lukraun po**.

lukraune mai wos to look for my watch

luz (var. lus) v.i. [Eng. lose] to lose, be lost, get lost; be defeated; pass away, die. **Luz** is often used as a euphemism for 'to die'. Syn. **paswei, ded**.

Robert i lus nau. Now Robert is lost.

Sandel i luz a? The thongs got lost, did they?

Em bi luz. He was defeated.

Aka bin luz. Granny passed away.

luze (var. luzi, luse, lusi) v.t. to lose, mislay.

lusi mai wos to lose my watch

Ai lukraun po mai klos ai bin luzim. I'm looking for my dress that I lost.

M

-m- *v. suffix* [Eng. him] Originally from 'him' in English verb phrases like 'roll him up' and 'bail him out', -m- is a transitive marker which occurs only before the compound verb suffixes -ap + -e and -aut + -e.

gromape to raise

klinmape to clean up

belmaute to bail out

sotmaute to sort out

maber n. E. [MM. maber 'helmet shell'] helmet shell. *Cassis cornuta*. Syn. **elmet sel**. See Appendix shells.

mabol n. [Eng. marble] marble.

Mabuiag n. Jervis Island. See Appendix islands.

mabumabu adj. & adv. E. [MM. mabumabu 'smorgasbord'] smorgasbord, buffet style.

mabus n. E. W. [MM. & KLY. mabus 'mash'] mash, mince. Also refers to food which has been chewed but not swallowed.

mabus ketai mashed yam

mabus puteita mashed potato

mabus mit minced meat

thukmul mabus mashed stingray

mabuse v.t. E. [MM. mabus 'mash'] to mash, mince, grind.

madalo n. [Eng. mother-in-law] mother-in-law. See also **ama², ira**. See Appendix kin terms.

madhu¹ n. W. [KLY. maadhu 'flesh'] meat, flesh; ear wax. Used of any kind of flesh: coconut meat, trochus meat, etc. See also **girip, mit**. See Appendix body parts.

ubal madh n. W. [KLY. ubal 'bladder' + maadhu 'flesh'] calf (of leg). So called because the shape of the calf resembles the bladder. E. *merod*. See Appendix body parts.

madhu² n. W. [KLY. maadhu 'flesh'] coconut scraper, coconut grater. So called because this implement is generally used to scrape meat from a coconut. E. *madu*. Syn. **skreipa**.

madu n. E. [MM. madu 'scraper'] coconut scraper, coconut grater. W. *madhu*. Syn. **skreipa**.

maga *n.* E. [MM. **magab** 'cockscorb'] comb (of rooster), cockscorb. Syn. **kraun blo rusta**.

magadh *n.* W. [KLY. **magadh** 'body hair'] body hair. Refers to all body hair except that growing on the head. E. **komus**. Syn. **eya**. See Appendix body parts.

mai *poss. adj.* [Eng. **my**] **my**. Syn. **blo mi**.

maid *n.* E. [MM. **maid** 'sorcery'] sorcery, black magic, evil spell. Syn. **puripuri**.

maide *v.t.* E. [MM. **maid** 'sorcery'] to cast an evil spell on; poison using sorcery. Syn. **puripuri**.

Em i bi maide mi. He cast a spell on me.

maidman *n.* E. [MM. **maid** 'sorcery' + Eng. **man**] sorcerer, magician; poisoner (through black magic). Syn. **puripuriman**.

maidston *n.* E. [MM. **maid** 'sorcery' + Eng. **stone**] Stone used by a **maidman** to work sorcery against his chosen victim.

mail *n.* [Eng. **mile**] **mile**.

Amas mail prom deya? How many miles from there?

main *n.* [Eng. **mind**] thought, opinion; inclination, intention, decision.

Demtu gad wan main. They are both of the same opinion.

gad main to have made up one's mind, have a mind to, have decided, intend; be in the mood, feel like.

Bambai wen em gad gud main, em i go kam diswei. Later when she has a mind to, she'll come here.

Em i no gad no main po go. He has no intention of going.

Ai no gad main po lesen da reidyo. I'm not in the mood to listen to the radio.

Em i gad no main po klose da winda. She can't be bothered closing the window.

maiselp *reflex. pers. pron.* [Eng. **myself**] myself. Syn. **miselp**.

Ai go elpe maiselp apta. I'll serve myself later.

mait¹ *n.* E. [MM. **mait** 'abdomen'] abdomen, stomach, underbelly. Part of the body between the navel and the pubic area. W. **maitha**. See also **beli**. See Appendix body parts.

mait² (var. **maitbi**) *modal particle* **may**, might, could; perhaps, possibly. Usually occurs as the first word in the sentence.

I maitbi. That may be so.

Mait i gad piksa. There may be a video.

Mait em bi kolem. She may have mentioned it.

Oi i mait kin eksplein po yu. They may be able to explain it to you.

Yu mait kan gede ansa. You may not be able to get an answer.

Mait i kam. It might come.

Mait ai go yan po Elsie. I might go and have a chat with Elsie.

Mait yu spik i go pain tumora. You could say it will be fine tomorrow.

Mislam i mait go kam. Mislam could come.

Yu mait bin luk em. Perhaps you saw him.

Ai mait go bayem. Perhaps I'll buy it.

Maitbi em ten o leben. I think she's either the tenth or eleventh child in the family.

maitha *n.* W. [KLY. **maytha** 'belly'] abdomen, stomach, underbelly; womb. Part of the body between the navel and the pubic area. E. **mait**. See also **beli**. See Appendix body parts.

Maitha blo em i gro nau. Her pregnancy is beginning to show.

mai wod *interj.* [Eng. **my word**] **my word**, good heavens. An expression of mild surprise.

maizab *n.* E. [MM. **maizab** 'large perch'] bar-tailed grunter, yellowtailed perch. *Amniataba caudavittatus*. W. **zaram**. See Appendix fish.

Maizab Kaur *n.* Bramble Cay. Syn. **Bramake**. See Appendix islands.

mak *n.* [Eng. **mark**] mark; boundary marker; vote.

i oba da mak to go too far, go beyond acceptable limits, behave outrageously. See also **obamak**.

Yu oba da mak yu. You've gone too far.

makan¹ *n.* W. [MI. **makan** 'to eat'] food, meal. Usually refers to a prepared meal. See also **kaikai**¹.

makan² *v.i.* W. [Ml. makan 'to eat'] to eat.
Syn. **kaikai²**.

makar *n.* W. [KLY. makar 'outrigger canoe'] toy racing boat. See also **model kenu**, **serebseb nar**, **wagwag**.

make *v.t.* [Eng. mark] to mark, chalk up, note, take note of; get even. Used in two senses: (1) to make a mark on something; (2) to make a mental note of an offence. The speaker indicates that he won't forget the wrong done to him. He will bide his time and perhaps get even. See also **wone**.

Yuzem po make da pepa! Use it to mark the paper!

Ai make yu! I'll get even!

maket *n.* [Eng. maggot] maggot, grub, worm. See also **bora**, **pisum**, **uk**. See Appendix animals.

makmak *n.* W. [KLY. makamak 'wrist ornament'] anklet. In KLY. **makamak** (or the older word **kakumak**) means 'wristband' and the word **buruwa** is used for 'ankleband'. In Broken, however, **makmak** means the anklets worn during traditional dancing. In the past these were made of coconut fibre but today they are usually made of white paper or fabric. E. **tetermus**.

malases *n.* [Eng. molasses] treacle, golden syrup.

Maleiman (var. **Maleyoman**) *n.* [Eng. Malay man] Indonesian.

malet (var. **malek**) *n.* [Eng. mullet] mullet. Syn. **zogar**. See also **simalet**. See Appendix fish.

Maleyoman *n.* See **Maleiman**.

mama *n.* W. mother, maternal aunt, mother's sister. E. **ama**. See also **anti**. See Appendix kin terms.

mami *n.* [Eng. mummy] mummy, mum.

mamus *n.* E, W. [MM. mam 'blood' + mus 'hair'] chief, headman, leader. Syn. **edman**, **sip**.

man *n.* [Eng. man] man, husband; person, people; male.

oni ol man only the men

man blo mi my husband

tumas man deya too many people there

Ai no sabe wiskain ol man i stap. I don't know how people live.

man popa grandfather

man paul rooster

Mande *n.* [Eng. Monday] Monday. See Appendix days of week.

mango *n.* [Eng. mango] mango. See Appendix plants.

mango tri mango tree.

mangru *n.* [Eng. mangrove] mangrove. See Appendix plants.

mangru tri mangrove tree.

mani *n.* [Eng. money] money. Syn. **baker**, **baks**.

Manilaman *n.* [Eng. Manila man] Filipino.

manilarop *n.* [Eng. Manila rope] Manila hemp, Manila rope, sisal hemp.

manki *n.* [Eng. monkey] monkey, copycat.

i manki blo to copy, imitate; do exactly what someone says. Syn. **kopi**.

Ol i manki blo dempla. They copy the others.

Em manki blo mi. He does just what I tell him to do.

mant *n.* [Eng. month] month. See Appendix months of year.

Zun mant in June

Kukitaim i Disemba Zanwari mant.

The rainy season occurs in December and January.

mantli *n.* [Eng. monthly] monthly, period, menstruation. Syn. **sik**.

gad mantli to be menstruating

manwok *n.* [Eng. man work] men's work, men's job. Work that only men are supposed to do.

manyota (var. **manyot**) *n.* [PPE. from Tupi **manioca** through Tahitian **maniota** 'cassava'] cassava. **Manihot esculenta**. The roots of this plant can be poached in coconut milk or used in **pakalolo**. Three kinds of **manyota** grow in Torres Strait: called **wait**, **yalo** and **blaikskin**, depending on the colour of the root. See Appendix plants.

map *n.* [Eng. map] map.

map blo Danle map of Darnley

- mar** *n.* E. [MM. *mar* 'shadow, spirit'] shadow; reflection, image, likeness.
W. *mari*.
- marap** (W.) (var. *mara* (E.)) *n.* [KLY. *maraapi* 'bamboo'] bamboo stick. The bamboo is cut up the middle, leaving a small part intact at the base. This Y-shaped stick is shaken as an accompaniment to certain dances.
- Marelan** *n.* [Eng. Murray Island] Murray Island. Syn. *Mer*. See Appendix islands.
- marel**¹ *n.* [Eng. marriage] marriage, wedding.
big maret big wedding
smol maret small wedding
- marel**² *v.i. & v.t.* [Eng. married]
v.i. to marry, get married.
marel lo married to
Em marel go Merika. She got married and went to the United States.
v.t. (**marete*) to marry, get married to.
Lala marel Kemuel. Lala married Kemuel.
meke marel to marry, perform a marriage ceremony.
Pris i go meke demtu marel. The priest will marry them.
- marel**³ *adj.* [Eng. married] married.
marel man married man
- mari** *n.* W. [KLY. *maari* 'spirit'] shadow; reflection, image, likeness; ghost, spirit.
E. *mar*. See also *sol*.
- markai** *n.* W. [KLY. *markay* 'ghost'] ghost; whiteman. E. *lamar*. See also *kole*, *waitman*.
- Mas**¹ *n.* [Eng. March] March. See Appendix months of year.
- mas**² *n.* [Eng. mast] mast.
- mas**³ *n.* [Eng. march] march.
- mas**⁴ *v.i.* [Eng. march] to march.
- mas**⁵ *modal v.* [Eng. must] to have to, have got to, must. Ant. *kan*.
Ai mas go bank. I have to go to the bank.
Yu mas bite demtu. You have to beat them both.
Em mas go painem. She has got to find it.
- Da biliz mas klin.** The village must be cleaned up.
- I mas gad smol sweya insaid.** There must be a bit of swearing in it.
- Em mas bin go.** He must have gone.
- Em mas no bi taitem prapa.** She mustn't have tightened it properly.
- masa** *n.* W. [KLY. *moesa* 'cheek'] cheek.
E. *bag*. See Appendix body parts.
- masalgi** *n.* W. [KLY. *moesalgi* 'ripening coconut'] ripening coconut.
- masel** *n.* [Eng. muscle] upper arm; muscle. The front part of the upper arm, between the shoulder and the elbow. See also *solda*. See Appendix body parts.
- Masig** *n.* Yorke Island. See Appendix islands.
- masis** *n.* [Eng. matches] match.
boks blo masis matchbox
- maskita** (var. *miskita*) *n.* [Eng. mosquito] mosquito. See Appendix insects.
- mat** *n.* [Eng. mat] mat. Syn. *moder*.
- mata** *adv.* See *matha*.
- matei** *n.* E. [MM. *matei* 'golden trevally'] golden trevally. *Gnathanodon* sp. See Appendix fish.
- matha** (W.) (var. *mata* (E.)) *adv.* [KLY. *matha* 'nothing but'] continuously, nothing but, only, just. Introduced into the eastern dialect in the mid 1970s and now in common use. See also *oni*.
Matha mi. You always pick on me.
Matha yu. It's all right for you./It's always what you want.
Em matha yan, em kan stap. She's always talking. She can't stop.
Yu matha kaikai! Keep eating!
Em tayat, em matha poldaun. She's so tired she keeps falling over.
Matha yupla go, ai matha stap. Please keep going. I'll just stay put.
matha buli nothing but flies
Matha yu ei? You were by yourself, right?
Yu matha luk, yu no meke nating. You only look, you don't do anything.
Matha ed i kamaut. Only the top (of the plant) appears.

Ai matha stap. I'll just stay.

Mipla matha yan. We were just talking.

very. Used before adjectives and adverbs as an intensifier. Syn. **mina**, **prapa**.

matha nais very nice.

instead. Used when making the best of circumstances other than those first planned.

Wi matha go deya. We'll go there instead.

Also indicates that the person being addressed is doing a favour for the speaker by accepting what has been offered.

Yu matha tekem! Do take it!

Yu matha kipem! Why don't you keep it!

matres *n.* [Eng. **mattress**] mattress.

Mauai *n.* Wednesday Island. Syn. **Wenezde Ailan**. See Appendix islands.

Mauar *n.* Rennel Island. See Appendix islands.

maub *n.* E. [MM. **maub** 'small pearlshell'] small pearlshell. Small, flat pearlshell with a black lip. Syn. **tamyok sel**. See Appendix shells.

maut *n.* [Eng. **mouth**] mouth, lip; beak. See also **iragud**. See Appendix body parts.
maut blo krik estuary.

There are two compound words which have **maut** as their second element:

bigmaut big mouth, talkative person, loquacious person, blabbermouth.

longmaut gossip, gossipy person.

mayem *interj.* E. [MM. **maiem** 'draw near'] welcome, come in. A greeting used at any time between dawn and sunset.

medel¹ *n.* W. [Eng. **middle**] middle. Syn. **melen**.

medel² *adj. & adv.* W. [Eng. **middle**] *adj.* middle. Syn. **melen**.

Sidaun deya medel tot! Sit on the middle seat!

adv. in the middle, in half.

medel (lo) *prep.* W. [Eng. **middle along**] in the middle of, between, amongst.

medsin (var. **mersin**) *n.* [Eng. **medicine**] medicine, ointment.

swele da mersin to swallow the medicine

pute medsin lo yu bad to put ointment on your wound

megraute *v.t.* See **mekraute**.

Mei *n.* [Eng. **May**] May. See Appendix months of year.

meidu *n.* E. [MM. **meidu** 'nipa palm'] nipa palm. *Nypa fruticans*. During the rainy season, this plant floats into Torres Strait from the Fly River region of Papua New Guinea. See Appendix plants.

meil *n.* [Eng. **mail**] mail, post.

meit *n.* E. kind of fruit. A small black berry which stains the mouth purple. Its flower resembles that of the **meker** tree. W. **mipa**. See Appendix plants.

meke *v.t.* [Eng. **make**] to make, do; prepare, organise, hold; build, construct; compose, make up. See also **du**.

meke kaikai to make a meal

Meke yu wok! Do your work!

Yu matha luk, yu no meke nating.

You only look, you don't do anything.

Wanem yu mekem ya? What are you doing here?

Wanem yu bin mekem? What did you do?

No meke diskain gen! Don't do that again!

meke kwik sapa to prepare a quick dinner

meke tama to hold a market

meke aus to build a house

meke mud to construct a windbreak

meke sing to compose a song

meke stori to make up a story

mekei *n.* W. [KLY. **mekey** 'almond nut and tree'] island almond. *Terminalia catappa*. E. **meker**. See Appendix plants.

mekei tri almond tree.

meker *n.* E. [MM. **mikir** 'almond tree'] island almond. *Terminalia catappa*. W. **mekei**. See Appendix plants.

meker tri almond tree.

mekpase *v.t.* [Eng. **make fast**] to fasten, tie. Syn. **taimape**.

mekpase da kaliko to tie the lavalava

mekraute (var. **megraute**) *v.t.* [Eng. **make him out**] to make out, figure out, decipher.

Ai kan mekraute yu. I couldn't tell that it was you.

mekraute da raiting to decipher the writing

mekse *v.* See **mikse**.

melan *n.* [Eng. **mainland**] mainland. Refers to the northern part of Cape York only, usually to the predominantly Aboriginal settlements of Cowal Creek, Mapoon and Umagico or to other areas associated with Aborigines.

Melanman *n.* [Eng. **mainland man**] (Australian) Aborigine. Syn. **Age, Agei**.

meldyu *n.* [Eng. **mildew**] mildew. Syn. **lom**.

melen¹ *n.* E. [Eng. **middle**] middle.

Katem lo melen pas! First cut them (the yams) down the middle!

melen² *adj. & adv.* E. [Eng. **middle**] *adj.* middle.

melen selp middle shelf

melen tot middle seat (of dinghy)

adv. in the middle, in half.

katem melen to cut it in half

pute melen to put in, put in the middle.

pute Inglis melen to put in English words

putem deya melen to put it there in the middle

melen (lo) *prep.* E. [Eng. **middle along**] in the middle of, between, amongst.

sidaun melen yu ene mi to be sitting between you and me

melen yupla amongst you

melk *n.* [Eng. **milk**] milk.

melk tri *n.* W. [Eng. **milk tree**] milk tree. Syn. **sirisap tri**. See Appendix plants.

melpal *n.* E. [MM. **melpal** 'eel'] eel. W. **gowur**. Syn. **ilpis**. See Appendix fish.

melt¹ *v.i.* [Eng. **melt**] to melt, dissolve.

melte *v.t.* to melt.

melte suka to melt sugar

meltem lo paya to melt it on the fire

melt² *adj.* [Eng. **melt**] melted.

melt bata melted butter

memba *n.* [Eng. **member**] member.

memei *n.* W. [KLY. **memey** 'dwarf coconut palm'] dwarf coconut. A miniature ornamental plant which bears yellow-orange fruit and which is usually planted as a garden decoration '**po plase da prant yad**'.

memei koknat dwarf coconut.

memei tri dwarf coconut palm.

memri *n.* [Eng. **memory**] memory; souvenir, keepsake.

mensel *n.* [Eng. **mainsail**] mainsail.

Mer *n.* Murray Island. Largest of the three Murray Islands. Syn. **Marelan**. See Appendix islands.

Merika *n.* [Eng. **America**] America, United States.

Merikaman *n.* [Eng. **America man**] American.

merkak¹ *n.* E. [MM. **mir** 'word' + **kak** 'without'] dance without song accompaniment. Dance accompanied only by drums and **kolap**. Syn. **ol pasin dans**.

merkak² *adj.* E. [MM. **mir** 'word' + **kak** 'without'] dumb, unable to speak.

merod *n.* E. [MM. **merod** 'calf'] calf (of leg). W. **ubal madh**. See Appendix body parts.

mersin *n.* [Old] See **medsin**.

mes¹ *n.* [Eng. **mess**] excrement, mess, manure, droppings.

paul mes chicken manure

pizin mes bird droppings

mes² *n.* E. [MM. **mis** 'coconut husk and shell'] coconut husk and shell. The remains of the coconut husk and shell after the meat has been scraped out. These are then dried and used as fuel or as scrubbing brushes. In Meriam Mir, **mis** refers to husks that are just lying around, **misur** to husks used as, or intended for use as, fuel. This distinction has been lost in the creole. W. **muthi**. Syn. **mesur**. See also **bosokop**.

mes³ *v.i.* [Eng. **miss**] to miss.

Ai mes! I missed!

- mese** *v.t.* to miss, fail to catch.
mese da wanipol to miss the gecko
mese da plein to miss the plane
- mes⁴** *adj.* [Eng. mess] untidy.
Mai rum i prapa mes. My room is very untidy.
- mesap** *v.i.* [Eng. mess up] to mess up, make a mess of, botch, make a botch of, bungle.
Demtu go mesap po kauntem. Those two will make a botch of the counting.
- mesur** *n.* E. [MM. *misur* 'coconut husk'] coconut husk and shell. The remains of the coconut husk and shell after the meat has been scraped out and one of the main sources of fuel on the islands. In Meriam Mir. *mis* refers to husks that are just lying around, *misur* to husks used as, or intended for use as, fuel. This distinction has been lost among younger speakers of the creole. Syn. *mes*.
- met** *n.* [Eng. mate] companion, mate, friend, partner; girlfriend, boyfriend. See also *pren*.
meke met blo accompany; make friends with. See also *go lo*.
Ai blo meke met blo em. I'm supposed to make friends with her.
- meth** *n.* W. [KLY. *meth* 'pumice stone'] pumice stone. E. *zor*.
- meto** *n.* [Eng. metho] metho, methylated spirits.
- meza¹** *n.* [Eng. measure] measurement.
teke meza blo em to take her measurements
- meza²** *v.t.* [Eng. measure] to measure.
meza da aus to measure the house
- mezare** *v.t.* [Eng. measure] to measure, weigh, weigh out. On St. Paul's, *weye* is used for 'to weigh out'.
- mi¹** *pers. pron.* [Eng. me] I, me. Only older speakers now use *mi* for 'I'. See also *ai¹*.
mi yu if I were you
Mi prom Isem. I'm from Isem.
Lala bi gibi mi da buk. Lala lent me the book.
blo mi my, mine. See also *mai*.
- mi²** *n.* E. [MM. *mi* 'clam shell'] large clam shell. *Tridacna gigas*. W. *pasuwa*. Syn. *selpis*. See also *terpar*. See Appendix shells.
- midwaip** *n.* [Eng. midwife] midwife.
- miks** *v.i.* [Eng. mix] to mix, associate. Younger people use this word more than the earlier form *miksap*. See also *miksap*.
miks lo wait pipel to associate with Europeans
mikse (var. mekse) *v.t.* [Eng. mix] to mix, blend.
Em mekse kodyal emselp. She's mixing the cordial herself.
- miksap** *v.i.* [Eng. mix up] to mix, mingle, associate. See also *miks*.
miksap lo mipla to associate with us
miksape *v.t.* to mix up, confuse.
Tok blo em i miksape mi. What he said confused me.
- milyon** *num.* [Eng. million] million, millionth. See Appendix numerals.
- mimi¹** *n.* W. [KLY. *mimi* 'urine'] urine, piss. E. *usi*. Syn. *pipi*.
- mimi²** *v.i.* W. [KLY. *mimi* 'urine'] to urinate, piss. E. *usi*. Syn. *pipi*.
- min** *v.i.* [Eng. mean] to mean. See also *wande spik*.
Diswan i min 'grub'. This means 'grub'.
Yu sabe wanem 'kaikai' min? Do you know what 'kaikai' means?
- mina** *adv.* W. [KLY. *mina* 'true'] very, truly. Used before adjectives and adverbs as an intensifier. Syn. *matha, prapa*.
I mina nais po luk yu. It's really nice to see you.
- minit** *n.* [Eng. minute] minute.
- mipa** *n.* W. kind of fruit. A small black berry which stains the mouth purple. Its flower resembles that of the *mekei* tree. E. *meit*. See Appendix plants.
- mipla¹** *pers. pron.* [Eng. me fellows] we (plural), us (plural). Syn. *wi*.
oni mipla po only the four of us
blo mipla our, ours. See also *mipla²*.
- mipla²** *poss. adj.* [Eng. me fellows] our (plural). Syn. *blo mipla*.

miplaselp *reflex. pers. pron.* [Eng. **me fellows self**] ourselves (plural). Syn. **wiselp**.

miselp *reflex. pers. pron.* [Eng. **me self**] myself. Syn. **maiselp**.

misin¹ *n.* [Eng. **mission**] mission.

misin² *n.* [Eng. **machine**] sewing machine.

misinari *n.* [Eng. **missionary**] priest. The usual way of referring to the island Anglican priests. See also **pris**.

misis *n.* [Eng. **missus**] missus, wife. See also **oman**.
misis blo yu your wife

miskariz¹ *n.* [Eng. **miscarriage**] miscarriage.

miskariz² *v.i.* [Eng. **miscarriage**] to miscarry.

miskita *n.* See **maskita**.

misteik (var. **mistek**) *n.* [Eng. **mistake**] mistake. See also **rong**.
gede misteik to make a mistake
meke misteik to make a mistake

mit¹ *n.* [Eng. **meat**] meat, flesh. Syn. **madhu**. See Appendix body parts.
sususel mit trochus meat

mit² *v.i.* [Eng. **meet**] to meet.
mite (var. **miti**) *v.t.* to meet.
Ai bi mite em lo Sande. I met her on Sunday.

mita *n.* [Eng. **metre**] metre.

miting *n.* [Eng. **meeting**] meeting, conference.

mitu¹ *pers. pron.* [Eng. **me two**] we (dual), us (dual).
mitu tu the two of us
Mitu Charlotte bin dans. Charlotte and I both danced.
blo mitu our, ours. See also **mitu**².

mitu² *poss. adj.* [Eng. **me two**] our (dual). Syn. **blo mitu**.

mituselp *reflex. pers. pron.* [Eng. **me two self**] ourselves (dual). Syn. **wiselp**.

mo *comp. marker* [Eng. **more**] more, else.
mo big larger

mo kwik faster
mo longwei further
mo beta better
mo prapa more fitting
mo bad worse
I kam mo bad. It goes from bad to worse.
Ella mo big lo Pele. Ella is older than Pele.
Ed blo em mo smol lo beli blo em. His head is smaller than his stomach.
Em i mo longtaim ene dampa. It takes longer than damper.
I mo izi po karem daun deya. It's easier to take it over there.
wan dei mo in one day's time
Tu mant mo ai go. I'm leaving in two months' time.
nating mo nothing else
I gad mo? What else?
da mo...da mo the more...the more.
Da mo da win i blo, da mo i ren. The more the wind blows, the more it rains.

Moa *n.* Banks Island. See Appendix islands.

mob *n.* [Eng. **mob**] mob, gang, group, mates, associates. Syn. **geing**.

mobeta *modal particle* [Eng. **more better**] it would be better, should, ought to. Usually occurs as the first word in a sentence.
I mobeta. It would be better.
Mobeta po yu kesem. It's better for you to hear it.
Mobeta ai mekem diskain. I should do it this way.
Mobeta yu go moningtaim. You should leave in the morning.
Mobeta yu bin go luk piksa. You should have gone to the movies.
Mobeta ai bi spik diskain: 'I orait.' I should have said: 'It's okay.'
Mobeta yu stap aus. You ought to stay home.

model kenu *n.* [Eng. **model canoe**] toy boat. Various models are still used for racing in the outer islands. See also **makar, serebsereb nar, wagwag**.

moder *n.* E. [MM. **modir** 'mat'] mat. Syn. **mat**.

- moke** *v.t.* [Eng. mock] to mock, make fun of.
Em i moke yu. He's making fun of you.
- mokep** *n.* E. [MM. mokepu 'cowry shell'] cowry shell. See Appendix shells.
- mol** *n.* [Eng. moll] prostitute. Syn. **optum**.
- Mondolpin** *n.* [Eng. Mount Adolphus] Mount Adolphus.
- moning** *n.* [Eng. morning] morning.
- moningtaim** *adv.* [Eng. morning time] in the morning.
- mop** *n.* [Eng. mop] mop.
- mope** *v.t.* [Eng. mop] to mop.
Mopem kam diswei nau! Mop over here now!
- Mopig** *n.* [Eng. Moa Peak] Mount Augustus. The highest peak in Torres Strait.
- morop** *n.* E. [MM. morop 'forehead'] forehead. W. **poth**. See Appendix body parts.
- mot** *n.* [Eng. moth] moth. See Appendix insects.
- mota** *n.* [Eng. motor] motor.
- motabaik** *n.* [Eng. motorbike] motorcycle, motorbike.
- motop** *n.* E. [MM. motop 'middle line of the buttocks'] bottom, buttocks, behind. W. **kup**. Syn. **byain**. See Appendix body parts.
- motopman** *n.* E. W. [MM. motop 'buttocks' + Eng. man] male homosexual.
- motop peda** *n.* E. [MM. motop 'buttocks' + Eng. feather] tail (of bird).
- mozikoil** *n.* [Eng. mozzie coil] mosquito coil.
- mub** *v.i.* [Eng. move] to move.
Ip em luk mai leg i mub, i go mas ran. If it (the cat) sees my foot moving, it has to chase it.
mube *v.t.* to move.
Mube da seya! Move the chair!
- mud** *n.* E. [MM. mud 'underside'] vertical shelter, shade, windbreak. Often constructed along the beach to provide protection from the wind. Syn. **seid**, **winbreik**. See also **bereg**, **zarzar**.
Pute kaliko meke mud po mi! Put up some cloth and make me a shelter!
- mudhar** *v.t.* W. [KLY. mudhar 'to weave'] to weave, plait. E. **erat**, **ewer**. Syn. **mudhuruman**, **uman**. See also **rolmape**.
mudhar basket to weave a basket
- mudhuruman**¹ *n.* W. [KLY. mudharumayk 'to plait'] plait (of hair). E. **erat**. Syn. **uman**.
- mudhuruman**² *v.t.* W. [KLY. mudharumayk 'to plait'] (***mudhurumane**) atnati]. to weave, plait. E. **erat**, **ewer**. Syn. **mudhar**, **rolmape**, **uman**.
mudhuruman yu eya to plait your hair
- mudmir** *v.i.* E. [MM. mud mir 'murmur, grumble'] to gossip. Syn. **kareyan**.
- Mukar** *n.* Cap Island. See Appendix islands.
- mukeis** *n.* E. [MM. mokeis 'rat'] rat, mouse. Some people avoid saying the word 'rat', because they think this will summon the animal during the night to bite them. **Longtel** or **mukeis** is used instead. Syn. **longtel**, **rat**. See Appendix animals.
- mun** *n.* [Eng. moon] moon.
- Muralag** *n.* Prince of Wales Island. See Appendix islands.
- muramura** *n.* E. medicine, good magic. Refers both to the herbal medicine used as an antidote for black magic and to the power to redirect an evil spell towards its initiator.
Em i meke muramura go em. He returned the magic to its author.
- Muri** *n.* Mount Adolphus Island. See Appendix islands.
- musi** *n.* W. [KLY. musi 'fibres'] fibres, fringe, strands, strips, loose threads, underarm and pubic hair. E. **peris**. See also **eya**. See Appendix body parts.
musi blo mango mango fibres
- mustas** *n.* [Eng. moustache] moustache. Syn. **wiskit**. See Appendix body parts.
- musu** *n.* W. [KLY. musu 'coconut embryo'] coconut embryo. The germination site of a coconut, with or without the shoot, which

is cream coloured and shaped like a pear. It is soft, full of water and eaten as a fruit.
E. *wai*.

musu koknat *n.* W. [KLY. *musu* 'coconut embryo' + Eng. *coconut*] sprouting coconut. E. *giru*.

muti *n.* W. [KLY. *muti* 'coconut skin'] coconut husk and shell. The remains of the coconut husk and shell, used as fuel or scrubbing brushes after the meat has been removed. E. *mes*, *mesur*. See also *bosokop*.

mutki *n.* E. [MM. *mutki* 'burned food'] burnt part, charred part, crust. Used only of burnt food: toast, meat, etc.
W. *kuridh*.

mutki blo dampa damper crust

N

nab *n.* E. [MM. *nab* 'hornet'] hornet. See Appendix insects.

nada *adj.* [Eng. *another*] other, another, additional, different, opposite.

nada dei the other day

kamaut nada said to come out on the other side

I stanap prant lo nadawan. It's standing in front of the other one.

Weya yu nada ki? Where's your other key?

nada mob another group

nada taim another time

slip lo nada man to sleep with a different man

Ai go teke nada pen. I'll get a different pen.

stap lo nada said lo mi to live opposite me

nadakain *adj. & adv.* [Eng. *another kind*] *adj.* different, odd, strange, unusual, extraordinary; excited, upset, churned up.

nadakain kala a different colour

Em prapa nadakain nau. He's completely changed.

nadakain nem unusual name

pil nadakain insaid to feel excited

Ai pil prapa nadakain. I felt very upset.

adv. differently; extremely, terribly.

nadakain angre famished

nadakain big huge

nadakain glad overjoyed

nadakain wori distraught

I prapa nadakain kol. It's freezing.

Em i prapa nadakain sori. He's extremely unhappy.

nadawei *adv.* [Eng. *another way*] another way, a different way, differently; something else.

kolem nadawei to call it something else

nageg *n.* E. [MM. *nageg* 'triggerfish'] triggerfish. See Appendix fish.



nageg

Nagi (var. **Nagir**) *n.* Mount Ernest Island. See Appendix islands.

naigai *n.* W. [KLY. *naygay* 'north-east wind'] north-east wind. E. *naiger*.

naiger *n.* E. [MM. *naiger* 'north-east wind'] north-east wind. Also refers to the time of easterly and north-easterly breezes which bring fine weather and calm seas. This is when burning off occurs in the islands.
Syn. **naiger win.** W. *naigai*.

nailon *n.* [Eng. *nylon*] nylon.

nain *num.* [Eng. *nine*] nine, ninth. See Appendix numerals.

nainti *num.* [Eng. *ninety*] ninety, ninetieth. See Appendix numerals.

naintin *num.* [Eng. *nineteen*] nineteen, nineteenth. See Appendix numerals.

naip *n.* [Eng. *knife*] knife.

nais *adj.* [Eng. *nice*] nice, cute, pretty, handsome; tasty, delicious.

Mina nais po luk yu. It's really nice to see you.

nais eya pretty hair

dampa matha nais the damper is very tasty

- prapa nais smel** delicious smell
luk nais to suit, look nice on.
Augemwali luk yu nais. The island dress suits you.
- naisi** *n.* E. [MM. **naisi** 'centipede'] centipede. Syn. **esi**, **sentapid**. See Appendix insects.
- naislukung** *adj.* [Eng. nice looking] nice-looking, pretty, handsome. Syn. **gud**, **nais**, **painlukung**.
prapa naislukung gel a very pretty girl
- nait** *n.* [Eng. night] night, evening. Period between sunset and sunrise.
- naitaim** *adv.* [Eng. night time] at night, in the evening.
- naiwet** *n.* [MM. **naiwet** 'wife's relatives'] brother-in-law. Now used only rarely as a term of address on Erub and Ugar. See also **tawi**, **tawian**. See Appendix kin terms.
- nakal** *n.* [Eng. knuckle] knuckle. See Appendix body parts.
- nake** *v.t.* [Eng. knock] to knock, knock down, hit. See also **nake daun**.
nake koknat to knock down coconuts
- nake daun** *v.t.* (***nake oba**) to knock down, knock over. See also **nake**.
nakem daun to knock them (the almonds) down
nake ol samting daun to knock things over
- nako** *modal particle* [MM. **nako** 'question marker'] if only. I wish. Always occurs as first word in the sentence and expresses a wish or desire to possess something.
Nako ai gad bot. If only I had a boat.
- namal** *n.* [Eng. enamel] enamel.
namal kap enamel cup
- namas** *n.* [Jap. **namasu** 'marinated raw seafood or vegetables'] raw fish. Slices of raw fish marinated in vinegar, lemon juice, chilis and sugar. This dish was introduced by Japanese divers.
- namba** *n.* [Eng. number] number, numeral.
- nambalas** (*var.* **las namba**) *adj.* [Eng. number last] worst. Ant. **nambawan**.
- nambawan** *adj.* [Eng. number one] best, excellent, expert, principal, most important, champion. Ant. **nambalas**. See also **blo**, **bos**.
- nana** *n.* food. Only used in babytalk. Syn. **kaikai**.
- nanigot** *n.* [Eng. nanny-goat] goat. See Appendix animals.
- napa** *n.* [MM. **napa** 'grandchild'] grandchild, grandson, granddaughter. Used as both address term and referring expression. Syn. **boi**, **gel**. W. **ngyep**. See Appendix kin terms.
- napi** *n.* [Eng. nappy] nappy.
- nar** *n.* E. [MM. **nar** 'canoe'] canoe, boat, ship. Now used in the creole only by older Islanders or in the phrases **serebsereb nar** and **zibzib nar**. Syn. **kenu**, **bot**, **sip**.
- naro** *adj.* [Eng. narrow] narrow. Syn. **smol**. Ant. **waid**.
- nas** *n.* [Eng. nurse] nurse. Always refers to the island Medical Aid Post nurses, as opposed to fully qualified nursing sisters.
- nasem** *n.* E, W. [MM. **nasem**] namesake. This has replaced KLY. **natham** in the western dialect of Torres Strait Creole.
- nat** *n.* [Eng. nut] nut. Some speakers use **sid** instead of **nat** but for others **nat** is 'mo **smol lo sid**, **insaid lo sid**'.
mekei nat almond nut
- nathan**¹ *v.t.* W. to smoke, preserve by smoking. Used only of fish or other marine produce. Syn. **smoke**. E. **takar**.
- nathan**² *adj.* W. smoked. E. **takar**.
nathan pis smoked fish
- nating** *indef. pron.* [Eng. nothing] nothing, anything.
spik nating to say nothing
Ai no luk nating. I can't see anything.
Ai no prait nating. I'm not frightened of anything.
Em no sabe nating. He doesn't know anything about it.
po nating for no particular reason, with no purpose, for the sake of it, for fun; in vain, to no avail, unsuccessfully, fruitlessly. See also **kasa**.
Yu prait po nating. You have no reason to be frightened.

Yu sem po nating. There's no reason for you to be ashamed.

Kole i sidaun ot san po nating. White people sit in the hot sun in vain (because they they'll never be as dark as Islanders).

natnati *v.i.* E. [MM. *natinati* 'to hop'] to hop. According to legend, Natinati was a man with something wrong with one leg and so he used to hop about on his good leg. He also used to steal food and eventually turned into a bird called *kawato* which hops on one leg. Its call sounds rather like 'kawato'. Syn. *op lo wan* leg.

nau¹ *adv.* [Eng. *now*] now, then, ago.

Ai kuk sapa nau. I'm off to cook dinner.

prom nau on from now on

Ai kam ya baut tu wik nau. I arrived here about two weeks ago.

nau² *emphatic particle* [Eng. *now*] When *nau* follows a noun it may function as an emphatic marker and can be translated into English by 'it's...that...'

Da big net nau i draige da pis. It's the big net that drags in the fish.

nazir *n.* E. [MM. *nazir* 'trochus shell'] trochus shell. *Trochus niloticus*. Syn. *susu sel*. W. *kabar*. See Appendix shells.

neba *neg. particle* [Eng. *never*] not. Used only in sentences with past time meaning.

Ai neba kiye da dow a yet. I haven't locked the door yet.

Wata i neba kam insaid. Water couldn't come inside.

Ai neba luk nobodi deya. I didn't see anyone there.

neik *n.* See *nek*.

neil *v.i.* [Eng. *nail*] to be nailed.

neile (var. *nile, nili*) *v.t.* to nail, hammer a nail into.

neitawet *n.* E. [MM. *neitawet* 'women who marry brothers'] sister-in-law. The relationship between women who have married brothers and the way to refer to the women. They usually call each other by name. The word is no longer used among the young generation on Erub and Ugar. See also *akari, oman, sistalo*. See Appendix kin terms.

Demtu neitawet. They have married two brothers.

nek (var. *neik*) *n.* [Eng. *neck*] neck, throat. Outer part of the front of the neck below the chin and above the collarbones. See also *kobar, kothei, trot*. See Appendix body parts.

neket¹ *n.* [Eng. *naked*] private parts, penis.

neket² *adj.* [Eng. *naked*] naked, nude.

neks *adj.* [Eng. *next*] next, following.

neks taim next time

neks dei the following day

nekstumora *adj. & adv.* [Eng. *next tomorrow*] the day after tomorrow.

Nelgi *n.* Double Island, Twin Island. Syn. **Dabel Ailan, Twin Ailan**. See Appendix islands.

nem *n.* [Eng. *name*] name.

Uda nem blo yu? What's your name?

pute nem to name.

pute nem blo piknini to name a child

net *n.* [Eng. *net*] net, fishing net, trawl net.

ngar *n.* W. [KLY. *ngar* 'foot, leg'] lower leg, shin. Part of the body between the knee and the ankle. Syn. *leg*. See Appendix body parts.

ngarang *n.* W. [KLY. *ngoerang* 'armpit'] armpit. E. *kenani*. See Appendix body parts.

ngur *n.* W. [KLY. *ngur* 'point'] nipple. E. *susupot*. See Appendix body parts.

ngyep *n.* W. [KLY. *ngep* 'grandchild'] grandchild, grandson, granddaughter. Syn. *boi, gel*. E. *napa*. See Appendix kin terms.

ni *n.* [Eng. *knee*] knee. See Appendix body parts.

Niangu *n.* Booby Island. See Appendix islands.

nid *n.* [Eng. *need*] need.

ebri nid blo wi our every need

nidel *n.* [Eng. *needle*] needle, spike, injection.

sper lo nidel to give an injection

niga *n.* [Eng. *nigger*] black-skinned person, coloured person. Not a bad word in the creole when used amongst Islanders.

- nil** *n.* [Eng. **nail**] nail.
- nile** *v.t.* See **neile**.
- nilnil** *adj.* [Eng. **nail nail**] thorny, covered in thorns, spiky, prickly, spiny.
- nini** *adj. & adv.* [MM. **nini** 'filled with water'] E, W.
adj. boiled in water.
adv. in water. Syn. **lo wata**.
boilem nini pas to boil them (the yams) in water first
- nini domboi** *n.* E, W. boiled dumpling.
Long thin rolls of dough, cooked in boiling salted water.
- niptaid** *n.* [Eng. **neap tide**] neap tide.
- no¹** *interj.* [Eng. **no**] no. Used only as a negative response to positive questions. See also **wa**.
Yu gad sop? No, ai no gad. Have you got any soap? No, I haven't.
- no²** *neg. particle* [Eng. **not**] not, never.
Ai no laik. I'm fed up with this.
Em no sabe nating. He doesn't know anything about it.
Ai no go piksa. I never go to the movies.
- nobadi** *pron.* See **nobodi**.
- Nobemba** *n.* [Eng. **November**] November.
See Appendix months of year.
- nobi** *n.* W. [KLY. **newb** 'shredded coconut'] shredded coconut. Coconut meat that has been scraped out by the **skreipa**, both before and after it has been squeezed to make coconut milk. E. **kyai**.
- nobodi** (var. **nobadi**) *indef. pron.* [Eng. **nobody**] nobody, no-one.
Nobodi no go kam. Nobody will come.
I no gad nobodi deya. There was nobody there.
I no gad nobodi po kam. There's no-one else to come.
- nodis** *n.* [Eng. **north east**] north-east.
nodis win north-east wind
- nogud** *adj.* [Eng. **no-good**] bad, worthless, lousy, terrible; evil; rude. Syn. **bad**. Ant. **gud**.
Yu nogud gel. You're a bad girl.
prapa nogud smel terrible smell
- nogud an** rude gesture
- nogud sik** *n.* [Eng. **no-good sick**] venereal disease, VD. See Appendix illnesses.
- noiz** *n.* [Eng. **noise**] noise.
meke noiz to make a noise
Noiz i olsem blo prog. It sounds like a frog.
Dog i meke noiz olsem i go pait. The dog is growling.
- nokop** *v.i.* [Eng. **knock off**] to knock off, stop work.
nokop po dina to knock off for lunch
- nomas** *adv.* [Eng. **not much**] not much, not very, not particularly.
Trakta i nomas gud. The tractor is not very good.
- nomata** *modal particle* [Eng. **no matter**] it doesn't matter, it isn't important, I don't care. Usually occurs as the first word of the sentence.
Nomata. It doesn't matter; I don't care.
Nomata em kam. It doesn't matter if she comes.
Nomata yu no sabe dem wod. It doesn't matter if you don't know the words.
Nomata em go go. It won't matter if she goes.
I nomata em no bi kam. It didn't matter that she didn't arrive.
Nomata yu no bin deya. It's not important that you weren't there.
Nomata ip yu no go. I don't care if you don't go.
- nomo** *aspect marker* not now, no more, not any more, not again, no longer. Shows that an action has ceased.
Yu nomo boi. You're not a boy any more.
Ai nomo go lane yu nau. I'm not going to teach you any more now.
Yu nomo go teke seya! Don't take any more chairs!
Nomo meke noiz! Cut out the noise!
nomo lusem not to lose it again
Nomo kam ya! Don't come back here again!
Ai ting ai nomo go go. I don't think I'll go again.

- Em i nomo krai.** He didn't cry after that.
- Ai bi smok pastaim, nomo nau.** I used to smoke, but not any longer.
- Demtu nomo kaikai totol.** They've stopped eating turtle.
- nos** *n.* [Eng. nose] nose. See Appendix body parts.
- nosol** *n.* [Eng. nose hole] nostril. See Appendix body parts.
- nosran** *n.* [Eng. nose run] runny nose. See Appendix illnesses.
- not¹** *n.* [Eng. north] north.
- not²** *n.* [Eng. knot] knot; aerial tuber.
- not³** *n.* [Eng. note] note, lecture notes, course notes. See also **pisnot**.
- notbuk** *n.* [Eng. notebook] notebook.
- notes¹** *n.* [Eng. notice] notice, sign.
no teke notes to take no notice, ignore.
Em no teke notes. She doesn't take any notice.
Em no teke notes po Ella. She ignores Ella.
teke notes to notice, take notice, pay attention. See also **notes²**.
teke notes lo to take notice of
- notes²** *v.t.* (***notese**) [Eng. notice] to notice. See also **teke notes lo**.
notes Cindy to notice Cindy
- noti** *n.* [Eng. naughty] naughty things, indecent suggestions.
Em i tok noti po mitu. He made indecent suggestions to us.
- nowei** *adv.* [Eng. no way] nowhere, anywhere.
gad nowei po go to have nowhere to go
Mipla kan go nowei. We can't go anywhere.
- nowes** *n.* [Eng. north west] north-west.
nowes win north-west wind
- no...yet** *neg. particle* [Eng. not yet] not yet. See also **stil**.
I no stat yet. It (the movie) hasn't started yet.
Ai no bi kiyi da dowia yet. I haven't locked the door yet.
- Ai no gadem yet.** I haven't received them yet.
- Em no bin sing yet.** She hasn't sung yet.
- nu** *adj.* See **nyu**.
- nuu** *n.* W. vagina. **Muni** is used in the central islands. Syn. **ting blo oman**. E. **paisu**. See Appendix body parts.
- nursi** *n.* E. [KLY. **ngursi** 'mucus of nose'] mucus (of nose), running snot, running nose. See also **bagur**. E. **kikmir**.
Nursi nos! You snotty kid!
waipe nursi to wipe one's nose
- Nurupai** *n.* Horn Island. See Appendix islands.
- nyap** *adj.* E. [MM. **niap** 'thirst'] thirsty. Syn. **tasti**.
Ai prapa nyap. I'm really thirsty.
- nyu** (var. **nu**) *adj.* [Eng. new] new. Ant. **ol**.
- Nyugini** *n.* [Eng. New Guinea] Papua New Guinea.
- Nyuginiman** *n.* [Eng. New Guinea man] Papua New Guinean.
- nyusens** *n.* [Eng. nuisance] nuisance.
meke nyusens to be a nuisance, make a nuisance of oneself.
- nyuz** *n.* [Eng. news] news.
lesen nyuz to listen to the news

O

- o** *conj.* [Eng. or] or. See also **orels**.
tu o wan two or one
o wanem or whatever
Bodi blo em stil big, o i kamdaun? Is he still fat, or has he lost weight?
- oba** *adv.* [Eng. over] over, more than the correct amount, more than is needed.
mekem lelbet oba to make a bit more than you think you'll need
- obadan** *adj.* [Eng. overdone] over cooked.
- obamak** *adv.* [Eng. over the mark] too much, overmuch, to extremes, beyond the limit. Often used of drinking too much alcohol. See also **mak**.

- dring obamak** to drink too much
- obanait** *v.i.* [Eng. overnight] to overnight, stay overnight.
- obaplo** *v.i.* [Eng. overflow] to overflow, flood.
- obasi** *adj. & adv.* [Eng. overseas] overseas.
- oben** *n.* [Eng. oven] oven.
kuk lo oben to bake
- oda** *n.* [Eng. order] store order.
- Ogos** *n.* [Eng. August] August. See Appendix months of year.
- oi** *interj.* [Eng. hoy] hoy, hey. An exclamation to attract somebody's attention.
Lizzie oi! Hey Lizzie!
- oil** *n.* [Eng. oil] oil. See also **gris**.
- oisanyo** *interj.* [Eng. hoist + Jap. yo 'I tell you'] hoist 'em up. Originally used on pearling boats with Japanese skippers or divers and borrowed from them.
- oista** *n.* [Eng. oyster] oyster. Syn. **gein**.
- ok** *n.* [Eng. hawk] hawk. See Appendix birds.
- okadikes¹** *n.* E. [MM. **okadikes** 'marriage counselling'] marriage counselling. Advice traditionally given by older people to newly-weds about how they should conduct themselves during marriage. See also **wakaiwiyan**.
- okadikes²** *v.i. & v.t.* (***okadikese**) E. [MM. **okadikes** 'marriage counselling'] to give marriage counselling. Newly married couples were traditionally given advice by their elders about proper behaviour in marriage and the duties each partner was expected to perform.
Demtu no bin okadikes prapa. They weren't given proper marriage counselling.
- oket** *n.* [Eng. orchid] orchid. See Appendix plants.
- Oktoba** *n.* [Eng. October] October. See Appendix months of year.
- ol¹** *pers. pron.* [Eng. all] they. Can be used only as the subject of a sentence to refer to three or more people or things. See also **dempla**.
- Ol i stap Bamaga.** They live at Bamaga.
- Ol i no laik lete yu go.** They don't want to let you go.
- Ol i kolek 'zor'.** It's called 'zor'.
- ol²** *det.* [Eng. all] the (plural). Used only of three or more people or things.
one ol man only the men
Ai no sabe wiskain ol man i stap. I don't know how people live.
Wulp bi kaikai ol sip pinis. The wolf had eaten the sheep.
- ol³** *n.* [Eng. hole] hole, ditch. See also **awak**.
Yu gad ol? Have you got pierced ears?
- ol⁴** *adj.* [Eng. old] old. Ant. **nyu**.
ol leidi old lady
Au ol yu? How old are you?
- olape** *v.t.* [Eng. hurl up] to throw. Now in common use only among elderly Islanders. Syn. **sake**.
olape da bol to throw the ball
Ai olape mai an po yu. I'm throwing a punch at you.
- ole** *v.t.* [Eng. haul] to draw, haul, haul in, pull in. See also **pule**.
ole wata prom wel to draw water from a well
ole pis ene lain to pull in a fish on a line
- olgeda¹** *indef. pron.* [Eng. altogether] everybody, everyone, all of them, everything, every one; all of it, the whole thing, the lot. See also **ebribodi**, **ebriting**.
Olgeda i deya. Everybody is there.
Olgeda daun! Everyone get down (to the meeting)!
Weya olgeda? Olgeda i go preya. Where is everyone? They've all gone to church.
Mipla olgeda bin go. We all went.
kese olgeda to catch every one (of the balls)
teke olgeda to take all of it
pekmape olgeda to pick up the lot
- olgeda²** *adj. & adv.* [Eng. altogether] *adj.* all (of the), a whole. The adjective **olgeda** is used only of three or more people or things.
olgeda boi all boys

- olgeda pipel ya** all the people here
olgeda wod all the words
mai olgeda mani all my money
olgeda dempla all of them
Mislam i kaikai olgeda pis. Mislam has eaten all the fish.
Em bi kaikai olgeda totol. He ate a whole turtle.
adv. all, altogether, wholly, entirely, completely, totally, permanently, for good, thoroughly, quite.
dempla olgeda them all
Klok i stap olgeda nau. The clock has completely stopped now.
Em i go prom deya olgeda. He completely vanished.
Em go stap ya olgeda. He'll live here permanently.
Blowem olgeda! Blow it (your nose) thoroughly!
Da wok i pinis olgeda. The work is quite finished.
Em i kam olgeda. He came for good.
Libim olgeda! Leave it for good!
Em go olgeda. She upped and left.
po olgeda forever.
stap ya nau po olgeda to stay here for ever
oli *adj.* [Eng. holy] holy, sacred. In the central islands, the KLY. word **maigi** is also used. Syn. **zogo**.
Oli Gos *n.* [Eng. Holy Ghost] Holy Ghost, Holy Spirit.
olkain *adj.* [Eng. all kinds] all kinds of, all sorts of.
olkain man all kinds of people
olkain samting all sorts of things
ol man *n.* [Eng. old man] old man, elderly man See also **ate**, **athei**.
oloba *adv.* [Eng. all over] all over, all over the place, everywhere. Syn. **ebrawei**.
ran oloba to run all over the place
ol pasin *adj.* [Eng. old-fashioned] traditional, old-fashioned, old-style, out-of-date. Ant. **distaim**.
ol pasin dans traditional dance
olsem (var. **olse**, **wase**) *prep.* [Eng. all the same] like, as, similar to, comparable with, reminiscent of, kind of; for example, as an example.

- sawa olsem lemen** sour like a lemon
Yu olsem smol piknini. You're acting like a baby.
seik olsem lip to shake like a leaf
Noiz i olsem blo ren. It sounds like rain.
seimkain olsem wi the same way as us
Dempla i kesem deya seimtaim olsem mipla. They caught them (the fish) there at the same time as we did.
Ketai i gad olsem eya. **Ketai** has got a kind of fuzz.
Tok blo dempla, olsem tyun, lelbet nadakain. Their speech, for example their intonation, is a bit different.
Olsem nau, luk dat piksa. Take that picture, for example.
da wei olsem all the same, nevertheless.
Da wei olsem, em i lai. All the same, he's lying.
luk olsem to seem, appear, look like, look as though, look as if.
luk olsem tayat to seem tired
luk olsem Nyuginiman to look like a Papuan
Em i luk olsem em i wande slip. She looks as though she wants to go to sleep.
I luk olsem i go ren. It looks as if it will rain.
prapa luk olsem to look just like.
Em i prapa luk olsem ama blo em. She looks just like her mother.
meke emself olsem to pretend to be, make oneself out to be.
Em i meke emself olsem pis. She's pretending to be a fish.
Em i meke emself olsem kole man. He makes himself out to be a white man.
olta *n.* [Eng. altar] altar.
oltaim *aspect marker* [Eng. all the time] usually, generally, habitually. **Oltaim** refers to habitual activity in the present or the past. In the latter case, it is often translated into English as 'used to'.
Em i oltaim diskain. He's usually like this.
Oltaim ai stat wok tu aklok. I usually start work at two o'clock.
rum weya Andrew oltaim stap the room where Andrew generally stays

Mipla oltaim stap Isem. We used to live at Isem.

Oltaim ai bi plante watamelen ya. I used to plant watermelons here.

oman *n.* [Eng. woman] married woman, wife; daughter-in-law, sister-in-law; female. Used as a term of address and referring expression for all females related by marriage to the speaker, provided they are of the same or a younger generation, such as sister-in-law, daughter-in-law, granddaughter-in-law, but not mother-in-law. **Oman** is used to address one's brother's wife, spouse's sister, son's or grandson's wife, because their names are tabooed. See also **misis**, **neitawet**, **sistalo**.

oman blo mi my wife

Demtu oman. They are sisters-in-law.

oman popa grandmother.

oman pwaka sow.

omanwok *n.* [Eng. woman work] women's work, women's job. Work that only women are supposed to do.

omar¹ *n.* W. gift presentation. The traditional presentation of gifts to a newly married couple. This may be a Meriam Mir word, but it is used on St Paul's instead of the Kala Lagaw Ya term **sibuwanan**.

omar² *interj.* E. [MM. **omar** 'sorry'] sorry. **Yagar** and **sori** have replaced **omar** among younger speakers. Syn. **sori**. W. **yagar**.

omei *n.* E. [MM. **omei** 'fig tree'] island fig tree. *Ficus sp.* The unripe fruit of this tree are pale yellow but become black when they ripen. They have many small seeds. W. **dhani**. See Appendix plants.

on *v.i.* [Eng. on] to be on, have been turned on. Used only of lights, fans, etc. which are controlled by switches. Ant. **op**.

Lait i on nau. The light is on now.

one *v.t.* to turn on, put on. Ant. **ope**.

See also **laite**, **opene**.

one da lait to turn on the light

ona *n.* [Eng. owner] owner.

ona blo ka the car owner

oni (var. **one**) *adv.* [Eng. only] only, just.

Oni always comes as first word in the sentence or phrase. See also **matha**.

One ai kin luk teibel. I can see only the table.

Oni ai stanap nau. I was the only one standing.

Oni em sabe Peter. She knows only Peter.

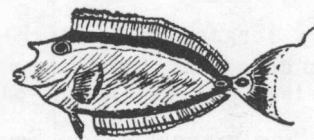
One wan San Em i gad. He has only one Son.

One gud i go stap ya. Only righteousness will remain here.

one wan man just one person

oni smol blaik just a small rain-cloud

onpis *n.* [Eng. horn fish] horn fish, brown unicorn-fish. *Naso unicornis*. Syn. **sabei**. See Appendix fish.



onpis, sabei

op¹ *v.i.* [Eng. off] to be off, have been turned off. Used only of lights, fans, etc. which are controlled by switches. Ant. **on**.

ope *v.t.* to turn off. Ant. **one**. See also **aute**.

ope pan to turn off the fan

-op² *v. suffix* [Eng. off] off.

nokop to knock off

sowop to show off

open *v.i.* [Eng. open] to open, be opened.

Botol i open. The bottle had been opened.

opene *v.t.* to open; turn on, switch on.

Ant. **kloze**, **ope**, **sate**. See also **one**.

opene ai to open an eye

opene da dowa to open the door

opene da tumston to open the tombstone

opene da reidyo to turn on the radio

opene teip to turn on the tape-recorder

op lo wan leg *v.i.* [Eng. hop along one leg] to hop. Syn. **natnati**.

opopstepanzam *n.* [Eng. hop hop step and jump] hopscotch. Syn. **opskot**.

opskot *n.* [Eng. hopscotch] hopscotch. Syn. **opopstepanzam**.

optum *n.* E. prostitute. Syn. **mol**.

orait *adj.* [Eng. all right] all right, okay.

fine. **Orait** is also used when telling a story to show that the speaker has come to the end of one part and wants to make sure that the listener has understood before (s)he continues.

I orait nau. It's all right.

Em i orait. He's fine.

I kam orait. It (a sore muscle) is getting better.

i orait interj. don't mention it, you're welcome. A fixed phrase increasingly used in reply to **eso** 'thank you'.

oredi adv. [Eng. already] already.

Em i slip oredi. She's already asleep.

orels conj. [Eng. or else] or, or else.

Stanap deya orels ai go krake yu!
Stay there or else I'll wallop you!

orinz n. [Eng. orange] orange. See Appendix plants.

os n. [Eng. horse] horse. See Appendix animals.

ospetel n. [Eng. hospital] hospital.
go ospetel to go to hospital

ot (var. at) adj. [Eng. hot] hot. Ant. **kol**.

P

Pabazu n. Albany Island. See Appendix islands.

pada n. [Eng. father] father. Used only as a referring expression, not as a term of address. See also **dadi**, **papa**. See Appendix kin terms.

padalo n. [Eng. father-in-law] father-in-law. See also **ira**, **papa**. See Appendix kin terms.

padel n. [Eng. paddle] paddle.

pagar n. W. [KLY. **pagar** 'bamboo grass'] bamboo grass. A kind of grass which resembles young bamboo shoots. Syn. **bambu gras**. See Appendix plants.

page n. E. [MM. **pagei** 'temporary swelling'] swelling. A temporary swelling of the skin, said traditionally to be caused by a parasitic worm. See Appendix illnesses.

pai n. [Eng. pie] pie.

paib num. [Eng. five] five. See Appendix numerals.

paik n. [Eng. pack] six-pack (of beer).

paike v.t. [Eng. pack] to pack.

paike klos to pack clothes

Paiki Ailan n. [Eng. Packe Island] Packe Island. Syn. **Tai**. See Appendix islands.

pain n. [Eng. point] point, peninsula.

painapol n. [Eng. pineapple] pineapple. See Appendix plants.

painaut v.i. [Eng. find out] to find out.

painaute v.t. to find out, discover. Syn. **paine**.

paine v.t. [Eng. find] to find, get in touch with; find out, discover; compose; conceive. Syn. **painaut**.

Weya yu painem? Where did you find it?

Ai kan paine em. I can't get in touch with him.

Ai prapa zyam wen ai bi painem. I was very surprised when I found out.

paine da tif to discover the thief

Em bi paine da sing. He composed the song.

painlukung adj. [Eng. fine looking] nice-looking, pretty, handsome. Syn. **gud**, **nais**, **naislukung**.

paip n. [Eng. pipe] pipe, tube, diver's hose; penis.

paisu n. E. vagina. Muni is used in the central islands. Syn. **ting blo oman**. W. **nunu**. See Appendix body parts.

pait v.i. [Eng. fight] to fight (with fists).

Demtu go pait. They're going to fight.

paite v.t. to fight (with fists); touch, pat, dribble; slap, smack, strike, hit, punch.

To make contact with another person with the hand or hands. See also **ite**, **rabe**, **slape**, **spine**, **stepe**.

paite ed to pat the head

paite da bal to dribble the ball

Beibi paite mi lo pes. The baby hit me in the face.

paiwa n. E. W. [MM. **paiwa** & KLY. **paywa** 'sandalwood tree'] sandalwood tree. See Appendix plants.

pakalolo *n.* [Fij. *vakalolo* 'Fijian pudding cooked in coconut cream'] island porridge. Cassava is shredded, scraped, minced and squeezed into a ball, which is then wrapped in banana leaves and cooked in a **kapmauri**. While still hot, the leaves are removed and pure coconut milk is stirred into the cassava using two bamboo sticks. The oil seeps out of the cassava and is cooked with the milk. Finally, sugar is added and the mixture is stirred until everything is dissolved in the oil. The porridge is then ready to eat.

paket *n.* [Eng. *packet*] packet, parcel.

pakit [Old] *n.* See **poket**.

pakor *n.* E. [MM. **pakor** 'coral trout'] coral trout. *Plectropomus leopardus*. Belongs to the same family as **tekei**, **garom** and **pelet**. W. *withi*. See Appendix fish.

Palilag *n.* Goode Island. See Appendix islands.

pam *n.* [Eng. *pump*] pump.

pamkin *n.* [Eng. *pumpkin*] pumpkin. See Appendix plants.

pamle¹ *n.* [Eng. *family*] family, parents, relatives.

Ai bi miti ol pamle blo Yanna. I met Yanna's family.

Ai raite leta po mai pamle. I wrote to my parents.

Em pamle blo dempla. She's related to them.

pamle² *adj.* [Eng. *family*] pregnant.

pamle blo pregnant by

Em go pamle. She'll get pregnant.

pampe *v.t.* [Eng. *pump*] to pump.

pan¹ *n.* [Eng. *fun*] fun, joke.

meke pan to joke, crack a joke, tell jokes.

pan² *n.* [Eng. *fan*] fan.

pani *adj.* [Eng. *funny*] funny, humorous.

panikin *n.* [Eng. *pannikin*] cup, mug.

During the early part of the century, people often drank tea or water from an empty jam tin with the top removed.

paniman *n.* [Eng. *funny man*] comedian.

panise *v.t.* [Eng. *punish*] to punish.

pankek *n.* [Eng. *pancake*] pikelet. Thin crepe dough made without baking powder is poured into a round pan, fried on both sides, cut into four sections and served with butter and jam.

papa *n.* father, dad; paternal uncle; aunt's husband; father-in-law. Used both as a term of address and referring expression. However, when addressing one's aunt's husband, it is usual to say his name as well, e.g. **Kemuel papa** 'uncle Kemuel'. See also **ankel**, **dadi**, **ira**, **pada**. See Appendix kin terms.

big papa father's older brother

smol papa father's younger brother

papai *n.* W. [KLY. **papay** 'mash of yams or taro'] vegetable stew. Syn. **sopsop**.

papal *n.* [Eng. *purple*] purple. See Appendix colours.

papei *n.* E. [MM. **papei** 'queenfish'] queenfish. See Appendix fish.

paret *n.* [Eng. *parrot*] parrot, rosella. See Appendix birds.

paris¹ *n.* [Eng. *parish*] parish.

paris² *n.* E. [MM. **paris** 'long tom'] long tom, needlefish. *Belone* sp. W. **bayag**. See Appendix fish.

parkoparko *adj. & adv.* E. [MM.

parkoparko 'crooked']

adj. crooked. Ant. **stret**. See also **krukret**, **seksek**.

adv. incorrectly, corruptly. Ant. **stret**. See also **rongwei**, **seksek**.

tok parkoparko to speak incorrectly

parsa *n.* W. [KLY. **parsa** 'blackfish'] golden-lined spinefoot. *Siganus guttatus*. There are two kinds of spinefoot found in the waters around Moa, **parsa** and **kibim**: **parsa** is larger and has yellow-orange markings on its body. See also **kibim**. E. *erar*. See Appendix fish.

pas¹ *n.* [Eng. *pass*] pass, permit, permission to travel. Today this usually refers to an official document allowing passage between Torres Strait and Papua New Guinea. In the past it also meant the pass, issued by the Department of Native Affairs, which Torres Strait Islanders had to have in order to travel to the mainland of Australia.

pas² *n.* E. [MM. **pas** 'herb'] basil. *Ocimum*

americanum. Scented herb, used for flavouring meat and coconut oil. There are two kinds, **papal pas** with purple leaves and flowers, and the humbler **ailan pas** which is entirely green. *W. thakar*. See Appendix plants.

pas³ *v.i.* [Eng. **fast**] to stick, get stuck, be snagged (of fishing line), get caught; run aground. Syn. **stik**.

Da ki i pas. The key is stuck.

Oi i pas we dem ston. They stick to the stones.

Lain i prapa pas. The line is well and truly snagged.

Bon i pas ene trot. The bones get caught in your throat.

pase *v.t.* to fasten, attach, lash together, stick.

pase da map deya ene wol to fasten the map on the wall

Em bin pasem po mi. She attached them (the earrings) for me.

Pase da naip deya lo koknat! Stick the knife in the coconut!

Pasem deya! Stick it (the key) in the door!

pas⁴ *v.i.* [Eng. **pass**] to pass, go past, go by; ago.

Ten aklok pas. Ten o'clock passed.

wase dem pipel i pas to watch those people go by

wan iya pas one year ago

pase *v.t.* to pass; leave out, miss out, omit.

Pase pis kam pliz! Pass the fish please!

Ai bi pase sam wod. I left out a few words.

pas⁵ *num. adj. & adv.* [Eng. **first**]
adj. first. See Appendix numerals.

pas skul the first school

Baina em pas lo sista blo em. Baina is older than her sisters.

adv. first, straight away, right away, immediately, for a minute, for a moment. In commands, **pas** means 'now, before you do anything else'. Syn. **kai**.

wen ai bi pas luk dat nem when I first saw that name

Mipla go deya pas. We're going there first.

Kam ya pas! Come over here right away!

Ala em kam pas! Tell him to come immediately!

Wet pas! Just a minute!

Kesem pas! Hold this for a moment!

pas⁶ *adj.* See **paspas**.

pasawei *v.* See **paswei**.

pasel *n.* [Eng. **parcel**] parcel, package.

pasele *v.t.* [Eng. **parcel**] to wrap, wrap up, make into a parcel.

pasin *n.* [Eng. **fashion**] fashion, style, ways, habit, custom, tradition; customary law. See also **stail**.

distaim pasin current fashion

pasin blo mipla our ways

ailan pasin island custom

gud pasin *adj. & adv.*

adj. polite, good-tempered.

adv. politely.

pasinza *n.* [Eng. **passenger**] passenger.

pasis *n.* [Eng. **passage**] passage, channel, gap; trip; fare. Any kind of passage between two objects. See also **trip**.

pasis blo tit diastema.

paspas¹ (var. **pas**) *adj.* [Eng. **fast fast**] fastened, stuck; mating.

wan paspas totol a pair of mating turtles

paspas² *n.* E. [MM. **paspas** 'having creases'] crease, wrinkle. In skin, material or paper.

Da klot i gad plande paspas. The tablecloth has got a lot of creases.

paspas³ *adj.* E. [MM. **paspas** 'having creases'] wrinkled, creased, crushed, rumped, unkempt. *W. razil*.

paspase *v.t.* E. [MM. **paspas** 'having creases'] to crease, wrinkle, screw up.

paspase da pepa to screw up the paper

pastaim *adv.* [Eng. **past time**] in the past, once, a long time ago. Most commonly refers to the period after the Coming of the Light. **Pastaim** refers to events that occurred in the past but more recently than **bipotaim**. Both **pastaim** and **bipotaim** refer to actual events that occurred in the past, whereas **wantaim** is used for events that cannot be vouched for by the speaker. See also **bipotaim**, **wantaim**.

- Ai bi smok pastaim, nomo nau.** I used to smoke, but not anymore.
- Mitu bin go deya pastaim.** We went there once.
- pasuwa** *n.* W. [KLY. *pasuwa* 'clam shell'] clam shell. Syn. *selpis*. E. *mi*, *terpar*. See Appendix shells.
- paswei** (var. *pasawei*) *v.i.* [Eng. *pass away*] to pass away, pass on, die. Syn. *luz*, *ded*.
- pat¹** *n.* [Eng. *fat*] fatness, plumpness.
Em teke anti blo em po pat. She's fat like her aunt.
- pat²** *n.* [Eng. *part*] part.
- pat³** *adj.* [Eng. *fat*] fat, thick (of limbs). Used to describe human or animal flesh. Ant. *skini*. See also *dobdob*.
- pater** *n.* E. [MM. *pater* 'thin bamboo'] fine bamboo. Thinner, softer and weaker than ordinary bamboo, it was formerly woven into baskets, partition walls, etc. W. *ipyus*. See Appendix plants.
- pati** *n.* [Eng. *party*] party.
badei pati birthday party.
- paul** *n.* [Eng. *fowl*] fowl, chook, chicken. See also *siken*. See Appendix animals.
man paul rooster. Syn. *rusta*.
oman paul hen.
piknini paul chicken.
paul i singaut cockcrow.
- paun** *n.* [Eng. *pound*] pound (weight); pound (money).
- paus** *n.* [Eng. *pouch*] pouch, satchel.
- pawa** *n.* [Eng. *power*] power, authority.
- paya** *n.* [Eng. *fire*] fire.
- payud** *n.* [Eng. *firewood*] firewood. See also *sapur¹*.
- Pebwari** *n.* [Eng. *February*] February. See Appendix months of year.
- ped** *n.* See *pedauk*.
- peda** *n.* [Eng. *feather*] feather.
byain peda tail (of bird).
motop peda tail (of bird).
- pedauk** (var. *ped*) *n.* E. [MM. *ped* 'bald'] bald patch. See also *bol²*. W. *goi*.
- gad ped** to be going bald
- peg** (var. *peik*) *n.* [Eng. *peg*] clothes peg. The earliest pegs were made from bamboo, cut on two sides and up the middle.
- pei¹** *n.* [Eng. *pay*] pay, wages, salary. Syn. *weizis*.
- pei²** *v.i.* [Eng. *pay*] to pay.
Dempla i no bi pei. They didn't pay.
Em i pei ene laip blo em. It (the cat) paid with its life.
peye *v.t.* to pay, pay for.
peye mai tiket to pay for my ticket
- pei³** *adj.* [Eng. *pay*] that must be paid for, not free, with an admission charge. Ant. *pri*.
pei piksa movie for which admission is charged
- peibaik maret** *n.* [Eng. *pay back marriage*] reciprocal marriage. When a brother and sister from one family each marry a sister and brother from another family.
- peik** [Old] *n.* See *peg*.
- peint** *n.* [Eng. *paint*] paint.
- peinte** *v.t.* [Eng. *paint*] to paint.
Em peint da bot blo em braun andanit. He's painting his boat brown underneath.
- peiz** *n.* [Eng. *page*] page.
- pekmape** (var. *tekmape*) *v.t.* [Eng. *pick him up*] to pick up, give a lift to, give a ride to. Ant. *sake*.
tekmajem prom plowa to pick it up off the floor
pekmape olgeda to pick up the lot
Ai spostu tekmape em. I could have given him a lift.
- pela** *n.* See *pila*.
- pelet** *n.* E. [MM. *pilit* 'red fish'] small red cod. Belongs to the same family as *pakor*, *tekei* and *garom*. Pelet is very good for zura. See Appendix fish.
- pem** *n.* E. [MM. *pim* 'locust'] grasshopper, locust. Syn. *grasopa*. W. *kupas*. See Appendix insects.
- pen** *n.* [Eng. *pen*] pen.
- penikot** *n.* [Eng. *petticoat*] petticoat, slip, skirt.

penis *n.* See **pens**.

peniwinkel *n.* [Eng. **periwinkle**] periwinkle. *Nerita lineata*. Syn. **kuki**. See Appendix shells.

pens (var. **penis**) *n.* [Eng. **fence**] fence; stone fish trap. The traps encircle the eastern islands and are said to have been built by the legendary brothers, Kos and Abob, of Mer. Syn. **sai**.

pensel *n.* [Eng. **pencil**] pencil.

pensel sel *n.* [Eng. **pencil shell**] pencil shell, auger shell. *Terebra* *sp.* See Appendix shells.

pepa *n.* [Eng. **paper**] paper, sheet of paper.

peris *n.* E. [MM. **peris** 'sinew'] fibres, fringe, strands, strips, loose threads. Refers to any kind of **fringe** (such as on cowboy shirts or curtains), loose strands of hair, loose threads, strips of bark, etc. *W. musi*.

perol¹ *n.* *W.* goose pimples, goose flesh. The result of either cold or fright.
gad perol to have goose flesh

perol² *v.i.* *W.* to have goose pimples, goose flesh, to feel one's hair stand on end.
E. peror.

Em prapa perol nau. His hair is really standing on end.

peror *v.i.* E. [MM. **peror** 'gaily decorated'] to have goose pimples, goose flesh. The result of either cold or fear. **Peror** also means to feel one's hair stand on end. *W. perol*.

Em go prapa peror. His hair will really stand on end.

pes¹ *n.* [Eng. **face**] face. See also **tupes**. See Appendix body parts.

pes² *n.* E. [MM. **pis** 'young coconut'] ripe coconut. On Erub and Ugar, **pes** now means a coconut at the third or preferred stage of eating. Its flesh is white, slightly firm and easily scraped and the water is very sweet. See also **ageg**, **drai koknat**, **gad**, **kopespes**, **u**. See Appendix plants.

pese *v.t.* [Eng. **face**] to face, look someone in the face, look someone in the eye.

Ai sem nau po pese em. I'm ashamed to face him.

Em kan pese mi stret. He can't look me straight in the eye.

pesur *n.* E. [MM. **pesur** 'coconut stalk'] coconut peduncle, coconut stalk. The stalk on which coconuts grow. The dry stalks are used for fuel. *W. pisur*.

pet *n.* E. [MM. **pet** 'small cowry shell'] small cowry shell. *Cypraea annulus*. *W. bubuwam*. See Appendix shells.

petar *n.* E. [MM. **petar** 'gout'] gout. See Appendix illnesses.

Em i gad petar leg. He's got a gouty leg.

petrel *n.* [Eng. **petrol**] petrol.

pewuk *n.* *W.* [KLY. **pewuk** 'whopper'] sweetlips, whopper. *Plectorhynchus* *sp.* See Appendix fish.

pi *n.* E. [MM. **pi** 'dust'] dust. *W. pui*.

piba *n.* [Eng. **fever**] fever. See Appendix illnesses.

gad piba to have a fever

pibasik *adj.* [Eng. **fever sick**] feverish.

Em i pibasik. He's feverish.

pide *v.t.* [Eng. **feed**] to feed, give food to. Usually refers to the feeding of animals. See also **sake kaikai po**.

pide da pwaka to feed the pig

pig *n.* [Eng. **pig**] pig. Syn. **pwaka**. See Appendix animals.

piget *v.i. & v.t.* (***pigete**) [Eng. **forget**] to forget.

Ai piget. I forget.

piget da wod to forget the word

Ai piget da nem. I can't remember the name.

Em piget po gibi yu. He forgot to give it to you.

pigpens *n.* [Eng. **pig fence**] pigpen, pigsty.

pik *n.* [Eng. **pick**] pick, mattock.

pike¹ *n.* [Eng. **PK**] chewing gum.

pike² *v.t.* [Eng. **pick**] to pick, pick out, choose. Syn. **api**.

piknini *n.* [PPE. from Port. **pequeninho** 'small'] child.

bus piknini illegitimate child.

piknini paul chicken.

smol piknini baby. Syn. **beibi**.

piksa *n.* [Eng. picture] picture, movie, film.
piksa blo Zizas picture of Jesus
go piksa to go to the pictures
luk piksa to watch a movie

pikse *v.t.* [Eng. fix] to fix.
Yu prapa pikse demtu. You really fixed them.

pil *v.i. & v.t.* [Eng. feel] to feel, feel like having.
pil kol to feel cold
pil slip to feel sleepy
Ai pil mai bodi kam strong gen. I felt my strength returning.
Ai prapa pil wata. I feel really thirsty.
pile *v.t.* to feel.
Pile mai an! Feel my arm!
pil wande to feel like.
pil wande slip to feel like sleeping
Ai no pil wande kaikai. I don't feel like eating.

pila (var. **pela**) *n.* [Eng. pillow] pillow, cushion.

pilam *n.* [Eng. film] camera film.

pimpel *n.* [Eng. pimple] pimple. Syn. **un**.
 See Appendix illnesses.

pinga *n.* [Eng. finger] finger. See Appendix body parts.

pingapolis *n.* [Eng. finger polish] fingernail polish.

pinis¹ *v.i.* [Eng. finish] to finish, stop, run out, come to an end; vanish, disappear.
 Ant **stat**. See also **basmau**.

Ai klosap pinis. I'm almost finished.

Ai go pinis. I'll finish it.

Ren i pinis. The rain has stopped.

Mai pilam i pinis. My film has run out.

I go pinis. It will come to an end.

Smok i pinis. The smoke disappeared.

pinis olgeda completely gone

pinise *v.t.* to finish, end, bring to an end, put an end to, complete, conclude; cure.

Da dokta i go pinise da sik wantaim.
 The doctor will cure the illness at the same time.

pinis² *aspect marker* [Eng. finish] to have done something. Shows that an action has been completed.

Bel i pinis go. The bell has already gone.

Ai pinis sete teibel. I've set the table.

Ai pinis wase plet. I've done the washing up.

Ai pinis spik em. I've already told him.

Ai pinis spik po em. I'm no longer speaking on his behalf.

Ai pinis pute suka lo ti blo yu. I've already put sugar in your tea.

Em krai pinis. He has stopped crying.

Dempla meke aus blo dempla pinis.
 They have finished building their house.

pinis nau *interj.* [Eng. finished now] An expression which signals the end of a story. Syn. **dasol**.

pink *adj.* [Eng. pink] pink. See Appendix colour terms.

pipel *n.* [Eng. people] people. Syn. **man**.
big pipel adults

pipi¹ *n.* [Eng. pee pee] urine, piss, pee.
 Syn. **mimi**, **usi**.

pipi² *v.i. & v.t.* [Eng. pee pee]
v.i. to pee, urinate, piss. Syn. **mimi**, **usi**.

pipi lo bed to wet the bed

v.t. to wet.

Demtu pipi demtuselp. The two of them wet themselves.

pipi³ *adj.* [Eng. pee pee] pissy, shitty.

pipi dros piss pants

dat pipi opes that shitty office

pipisel *n.* [Eng. pipi shell] mussel shell.
Mesodesma sp. Used for any bivalve mollusc shell. Syn. **akul**, **kaip**, **sitel**. See Appendix shells.

pipt *num.* [Eng. fifth] fifth. See Appendix numerals.

pipti *num.* [Eng. fifty] fifty, fiftieth. See Appendix numerals.

piptin *num.* [Eng. fifteen] fifteen, fifteenth.
 See Appendix numerals.

piru *n.* E. [MM. **piru** 'lower part of coconut leaf'] coconut rubbish. On Erub **piru** now means dry, fallen coconut palm leaves.
 W. **buikuik**.

pis¹ *n.* [Eng. fish] fish.

pis² *n.* [Eng. **piece**] piece. Syn. **W. thap.**
dem pis blo taro the pieces of taro
kate big pis to cut a big piece

pis³ *n.* [Eng. **peace**] peace.

Pislama¹ *n.* [PPE. from French **beche-de-mer** 'trepang'] Beach-la-Mar. Pacific Pidgin English. The name given by the early Pacific Islanders in Torres Strait to the Pidgin English they spoke as a second language. **Pislama** is the ancestor of Torres Strait Creole. Syn. **Pizin Inglis**.

pislama² (var. **pislama**, **pislam**) *n.* [PPE. from French **beche-de-mer** 'trepang'] **beche-de-mer**, **trepang**, sea cucumber, sea slug. Syn. **thapis**. See Appendix animals.



pislama, **thapis**

pisnot *n.* [Eng. **piece note**] short note, list, shopping list, written message. Any note of no more than a few sentences.

pisroker (var. **pisrok**) *n.* E. [MM. **pisroker** 'kind of fruit'] wild fruit. A small, sweet, edible fruit which grows to about 25mm. in diameter. See Appendix plants.

pisum *n.* E. [MM. **pisum** 'grub'] grub, worm. White, with a black head, it eats the roots of plants. It is not eaten by Islanders. See also **maket**, **uk**. See Appendix insects.

pisur *n.* W. coconut peduncle, coconut stalk. The stalk on which coconuts grow. E. **pesur**.

pit *adj.* [Eng. **fit**] fit, suitable.

Sam tablet i no pit po pipel. Some tablets aren't suitable for people.

Pizi *n.* [Eng. **Fiji**] Fiji, Fijian language.

Piziman *n.* [Eng. **Fiji man**] Fijian.

pizin *n.* [Eng. **pigeon**] bird. See Appendix birds.

Pizin Inglis (var. **Pizin**) *n.* [Eng. **Pidgin English**] Pidgin English, Broken, Torres Strait Creole. Syn. **Ailan Tok**, **Big Thap**, **Blaikman**, **Broken Inglis**.

pizyo *n.* [Eng. **physio**] physiotherapy.

-pla *pron. suffix* plural, three or more. Attaches to the end of the singular personal pronouns **mi** and **yu** and the plural determiner **dem** to form plural personal pronouns.

mipla we

yumpla we

yupla you

dempla they

plai¹ *n.* See **ausplai**.

plai² *v.i.* [Eng. **fly**] to fly.

Pizin de plai. A bird is flying.

plaig *n.* [Eng. **flag**] flag.

plaink *n.* [Eng. **plank**] splint, timber.

plam *n.* [Eng. **plum**] plum. See Appendix plants.

plan¹ *n.* [Eng. **plant**] plant. See Appendix plants.

plan² *n.* [Eng. **plan**] plan.

meke plan to make plans

plan³ *v.i.* [Eng. **plant**] to plant.

plante (var. **plane**) *v.t.* to plant. Used of seedlings or plants but not seeds. See also **bere**.

plante kumala to plant sweet potato

taim blo plan *n.* planting time, rainy season, monsoon season. Syn. **kokitaim**, **rentaim**.

plande [Old] *adj.* See **plenti**.

plane *v.* See **plan³**.

planet *n.* [Eng. **planet**] planet.

plante *v.* See **plan³**.

plas *adj.* [Eng. **flash**] flash, flashy, showy, gaudy, shiny, glittering, pretty-coloured; stylish; ostentatious; proud, stuck-up, posh, conceited, condescending; fussy, fastidious. Ant. **plein**. See also **sain**.

plas ring shiny ring

plas lait coloured lights

plas klos stylish dress

plase *v.t.* to decorate, brighten up, adorn, ornament.

memei po plase da prant yad

miniature palms to decorate the front yard

plasta *n.* [Eng. plaster] bandaid, sticking plaster.

plastare *v.t.* [Eng. plaster] to plaster, put plaster on; put sticking plaster on; seal with sticky tape.

plastare dem wol to plaster the walls

plastik *n.* [Eng. plastic] plastic.

plat *adj.* [Eng. flat] flat, calm (of sea).

plataut *adj.* [Eng. flat out] exhausted.
Syn. **prapa slaik**.

plate¹ *v.t.* [Eng. flat] to flatten.

plate² *v.t.* [Eng. plait] to plait, weave. See also **erat**, **ewer**, **mudhar**, **mudhuruman**, **rolmape**, **uman**.

plate eya to plait hair

plate basket to weave a basket

platplat *n.* [Eng. flat flat] flatback turtle.
See also **biged**. See Appendix animals.

plawa¹ *n.* [Eng. flour] flour.

plawa² *n.* [Eng. flower] flower.

plawaplawa (var. **plawa**) *adj.* [Eng. flower flower] flowered (design).

plawaplawa sat flowered shirt

plawa klos flowered dress

plei¹ *n.* [Eng. plei] play, mucking around, partying, having a good time; game; dance.
Syn. **geim**, **segur**. See also **dans**.

Plei i kaba da edso. Partying makes you forget your headache.

plei da plei to play the game

lane plei to learn the dance

plei² *v.i. & v.t.* [Eng. play]
v.i. to play, party, have a good time, muck around; masturbate.

plei lo to play with

plei deya ausaid to muck around outside

v.t. (***pleye**) to play (a game).

plei da plei to play the game

plei kad to play cards

Kam, yumpla go plei kalabus! Come on, let's play calaboose!

plein¹ *n.* [Eng. plane] plane. Syn. **eroplein**.

plein² *adj.* [Eng. plain] plain, undecorated, one-coloured, unlined (of paper), unruled.
Ant. **plas**.

plein kaleko plain material

plein pepa unlined paper

pleinem *n.* [Eng. play name] nickname.
The **pleinem** sounds quite different from the **prapa nem** so that it can be used instead of the real name when that is tabooed.

plenti (var. **plande**) *adj.* [Eng. plenty] many, plenty of, a lot of, lots of, much.
Syn. **pulap**. See also **tumas**.

plenti man many people

plenti taim for a long time

plenti ti lots of tea

no plenti not much

ples *n.* [Eng. place] place, spot, position; village.

eni ples anywhere

Sidaun wan ples! Sit still!

Sowe Pele da ples weya po skrasem!
Show Pele where to scratch it!

plet *n.* [Eng. plate] plate (dish); plate (of food), helping.

wase plet to do the washing up

draye plet to do the drying up

tiri plet blo mit three helpings of meat

plisman *n.* [Eng. policeman] policeman, police.

pliz *interj.* [Eng. please] please.

Pase pis kam pliz! Pass the fish please!

plo *n.* See **plowa**.

plok *n.* [Eng. flog] hiding, beating. Syn. **belt**.

Yu go gede gud plok prom mi. You'll get a good hiding from me.

ploke *v.t.* [Eng. flog] to hit (with an instrument), give a hiding to, cane, flog, thrash, whip. To hit with something other than a part of one's body, e.g. with a stick, cane, belt, etc. See also **belte**, **ite**.

ploke wanipol to hit geckos (with a broom)

plot¹ *n.* [Eng. float] float, pontoon.

plot blo elikopta helicopter pontoon

plot² *v.i.* [Eng. float] to float.

Ud i plot ene wata. Wood floats in water.

plowa (var. **plo**) *n.* [Eng. floor] floor.

po¹ *num.* [Eng. four] four. See Appendix numerals.

po² *prep.* [Eng. for]
(1) for, on behalf of, to, in, about, because of.

po bambai for later on

Yu prese toś po mi! Hold the torch on for me!

spik po to speak on behalf of

sale po to sell to

inap po kaikai enough to eat

prapa gud po mi very kind to me

Ai raite leta po mai pamle. I wrote to my parents.

Em bi ridem po tu dei. She read it in two days.

Em i teke anti blo em po skini. She's thin like her aunt.

tok po to talk about

Ai go luk George po siga. I'll go and see George about the cigarettes.

Em kole mi 'oman' po em. He calls me 'oman' because of him (my husband).

(2) to have a habit of, have a tendency to, be talented at, be good at, be outstanding at, be a great one for, be an expert at, excel at. This second meaning suggests that the action in question is characteristic of the subject and is carried out with enthusiasm, talent and (usually) long practice. In this meaning it is like the English expression 'to be a great one for'.

Em po dans. She's a wonderful dancer.

Em po dring. He's a heavy drinker.

Em po sing. She's an outstanding singer.

Em po spot. He's a great one for sport.

Em po yan. She's always talking.

Yu po go. You're firing on all cylinders.

go po to be going on for, be getting on for, be getting near, be almost (of age or time).

I go po ten nau. It's almost ten.

po³ *conj.* [Eng. for] to, in order to, for, so as to, so that, until. See also **slong**.

redi po go luk ready to go and see

I rong ting po mekem. It was the wrong thing to do.

Eni boi deya po elpe yu? Is there any boy there to help you?

Ai go singaut Lala po em kam. I'll go and tell Lala to come.

Ai go spik em po skrasem. I'll tell her to scrape it.

po meke gadin in order to make a garden

stap po tok lo dempla to stay in order to talk to them

pulap lemen po meke zam a lot of lemons for making jam

Ai wet po i go dak. I'm waiting until it gets dark.

Dempla wet po da ren i go kam. They are waiting till the rain comes.

poizen *n.* [Eng. poison] poison.

poizene *v.t.* [Eng. poison] to poison.

pok *n.* [Eng. fork] fork.

poke *v.t.* [Eng. poke] to poke, jab.

poket *n.* [Eng. pocket] pocket.

Pokolele *n.* E. Pokolele. The name of a devil, still used today to frighten children. The St Paul's equivalents are **debol**, **dogai** or **bugiman**.

pol *n.* [Eng. pole] pole; aerial, antenna.

pol blo reidyo radio aerial.

poldaun *v.i.* [Eng. fall down] to fall, fall over, fall off.

poldaun antap ston to fall onto a stone

Yu klostu poldaun. You almost fell.

Em tayat, em matha poldaun. She's so tired she keeps falling over.

Lip i poldaun. The leaves fell off.

poldaun daun *v.i.* to fall down.

poldaune *v.t.* to drop. See also **drope**.

poldaune plet to drop the plates

poldaun seya *n.* [Eng. fall down chair] collapsible chair.

pole *v.t.* [Eng. follow] to follow; say after; go around with. See also **kam byain**.

Weya em i go, em i pole em.

Wherever he goes, she follows him.

Yu pole mi! Say after me!

Em pole gel. He goes around with girls.

polise *v.t.* [Eng. polish] to polish, make smooth.

- polise da teibel** to make the table smooth
- polsel** *n.* [Eng. **pearlshell**] pearlshell, pearl. See Appendix shells.
- blista blo polsel** blister pearl. Syn. **apal**.
- pom** *n.* [Eng. **form**] form, questionnaire.
- pulmape pom** to fill out a form
- pon** *n.* [Eng. **phone**] phone, telephone.
- popa** (var. **pop**) *n.* E. [MM. **popa** 'grandparent'] grandparent. An older MM. word for 'grandparent' than **ata**. Syn. **ata**. See Appendix kin terms.
- man popa** *n.* E. grandfather. Syn. **athei**, **ata**, **man popa**. See Appendix kin terms.
- oman popa** *n.* E. grandmother. Syn. **aka**, **oman ata**. See Appendix kin terms.
- popes** *n.* [Eng. **porpoise**] porpoise. See Appendix animals.
- popo** *n.* [Eng. **pawpaw**] pawpaw. See Appendix plants.
- popo tri** *n.* pawpaw tree.
- poret** *n.* [Eng. **forward**] bow, prow, forward, front of boat.
- poriz** *n.* [Eng. **porridge**] porridge.
- pos** *n.* [Eng. **post**] house post, stump.
- pose** *v.t.* [Eng. **force**] to force.
- posel** *n.* [Eng. **foresail**] foresail.
- poste** *v.t.* [Eng. **post**] to post, mail.
- poste leta** to post a letter
- postu** *modal v.* See **spostu**.
- pot¹** *n.* [Eng. **port**] port, suitcase.
- pot²** *n.* E. [MM. **pot** 'extremity'] midrib, middle vein (of leaf); cane made from bamboo or coconut. In MM. **pot** means the base of the midrib only. W. **rid**.
- banana pot** banana leaf midrib
- koknat pot** coconut leaf midrib
- pot³** *num.* [Eng. **fourth**] fourth. See Appendix numerals.
- pota¹** *n.* [Eng. **photo**] photograph, camera. See also **snap**.
- pota blo demtu** photograph of the couple
- kare pota po teke pota** to carry a camera to take a photograph
- pota²** *v.t.* [Eng. **photo**] to photograph, take a photograph of.
- Gel blo ya bi pota mitu**. A girl from here took a photograph of us.
- poth** *n.* W. [KLY. **poewth** 'forehead'] forehead. E. **morop**. See Appendix body parts.
- poti** *num.* [Eng. **forty**] forty, fortieth. See Appendix numerals.
- potin** *num.* [Eng. **fourteen**] fourteen, fourteenth. See Appendix numerals.
- prai** *adj.* [Eng. **fry**] fried.
- prai pis** fried fish
- prai rais** fried rice
- Praide** *n.* [Eng. **Friday**] Friday. See Appendix days of week.
- Praide Ailan** *n.* [Eng. **Friday Island**] Friday Island. Syn. **Gialag**. See Appendix islands.
- praimri skol** (var. **praimri**) *n.* [Eng. **primary school**] primary school.
- praipan** *n.* [Eng. **frypan**] frypan, frying pan.
- prais** *n.* [Eng. **price**] price.
- dem tin prais** the price of the tins
- prai skon** *n.* [Eng. **fried scone**] deep fried fritter, **puftaloon**. Dough shapes deep fried in oil. The drier the dough mixture, the lighter the fritter.
- prait** *v.i. & v.t.* [Eng. **fright**]
- v.i.* to be frightened, be afraid, be scared. Syn. **akan**.
- Ai prait po go**. I'm frightened of going.
- Em prait po brokem**. She's scared of breaking them (the plates).
- v.t.* to fear, be frightened of, be afraid of, be scared of.
- prait prog** to be afraid of frogs
- prait mi** to be frightened of me
- Ai no prait nating**. I'm not frightened of anything.
- prait** *v.t.* [Eng. **fright**] to frighten, scare.
- po prait dempla** to frighten them
- praktis** *v.i. & v.t.* (***praktise**) [Eng. **practise**] to practise.

pram *n.* [Eng. **pram**] pram, stroller.

prame *v.t.* [Eng. **pram**] to wheel in a pram.

Prans *n.* [Eng. **France**] France, French.

Pransman *n.* [Eng. **France man**] Frenchman.

prant¹ *n.* [Eng. **front**] front.
da prant blo aus the front of the house

prant² *adj. & adv.* [Eng. **front**]
adj. front. Syn. **liwud**. Ant. **byain**.
prant dowa front door
prant yad front yard
Go ya prant said! Go to the front!
adv. in front, at the front, to the front, forward. Syn. **liwud**. Ant. **byain**.
Sidaun deya prant! Sit at the front!
kam prant to come forward

prant (lo) *prep.* [Eng. **front along**] in front of, at the front of. Ant. **byain (lo)**.
prant lo mitu in front of us
prant ene aus at the front of the house

pranzapani *n.* W. [Eng. **frangipanni**] frangipanni. Syn. **roz**. See Appendix plants.

prapa *adj. & adv.* [Eng. **proper**]
adj. true, real, genuine, authentic, dinkum; correct, proper, precise; appropriate, fitting, fair. Syn. **tru**. Ant. **geman, lai**.
prapa kazen true cousin
prapa sem a real shame
I no prapa wei. It's not the correct way.
I mo prapa. It's more fitting.
adv. properly, fairly; really, truly, extremely. Ant. **geman, seksek**. See also **prapawei, stret**.
Ol i no wok prapa. They don't work properly.
Yu sidaun prapa deya kaikai! Sit down properly and eat!
Plei prapa! Play fairly!
Yu luk yuselp prapa! Take a good look at yourself!
Ai prapa bilib. I truly believe.
very. Used before adjectives as an intensifier. Syn. **matha, mina**.
prapa slaik very weak
prapa smol tiny

prapa gud tik bred very good thick bread

prapa...lo *sup. marker* the most.
Em i prapa big man lo biliz. He's the most important man in the village.

Papa blo yu da prapa ol man lo Danle. Your father is the oldest man on Darnley.
Medige da prapa ot ples ya lo Erub. Medige is the hottest place here on Darnley.

prapa...po too...to.
Em bi prapa spak po go. He was too drunk to go.
Em i prapa smol po sabe dem ting. She's too young to understand things.

prapawei *adv.* [Eng. **proper way**] properly, correctly, appropriately. Syn. **prapa, stret**. Ant. **geman, parkoparko, seksek**.

preize *v.t.* [Eng. **praise**] to praise.
preize God to praise God

pren *n.* [Eng. **friend**] friend. See also **met**.

prenlo *n.* [Eng. **friend-in-law**] close friend, crony. Trusted person who is like one of the family and therefore receives the special favours usually granted only to other family members.

pres *adj.* [Eng. **fresh**] fresh.
pres mit fresh meat

prese *v.t.* [Eng. **press**] to press, turn on, switch on; iron, press (clothes). See also **aine**.
Yu prese tos po mi! Hold the torch on for me!
prese klos to iron clothes

preya¹ *n.* [Eng. **prayer**] prayer, church service; church. Syn. **amen, sos**.
meke preya to say prayers
go preya to go to church

preya² *v.i.* [Eng. **prayer**] to pray. Syn. **amen**.
Ai preya po em. I prayed for him.

preya aus *n.* [Eng. **prayer house**] church. Used only of the church building.

preyataim *n.* [Eng. **prayer time**] time for church.

prezen *n.* [Eng. **present**] present, gift. See also **boks**.

- pri¹** *n.* [Eng. free] freedom.
- pri²** *adj.* [Eng. free] free. Ant. **pei**.
- pril** *n.* [Eng. frill] frill. See also **kosa**.
- pris** *n.* [Eng. priest] priest. See also **misinari**.
- prizareta** (var. **priza**) *n.* [Eng. refrigerator] refrigerator, fridge.
- prizen** *n.* [Eng. prison] prison, gaol. Syn. **zel**. See also **kalabus**.
- prog** *n.* [Eng. frog] frog. See Appendix animals.
- prom¹** *prep.* from, off, as a consequence of.
kam prom wok to come from work
Weya yu kam prom? Where do you come from?
Weya yu bin baye da buk prom?
 Where did you buy the book?
Kamaut prom insaid deya! Get out of there!
tekmapem prom plowa to pick it up off the floor
tekmaute klos prom lain to take the clothes off the line
prom...kam from...to.
swim prom deya kam Danle to swim from there to Darnley
- prom²** *conj.* [Eng. from] from, as a result of.
kam prom plei bol to come from playing ball
dep prom kam daun deaf from the descent
- promes** *n.* [Eng. promise] promise.
- prozekta** *n.* [Eng. projector] projector.
- prut** *n.* [Eng. fruit] fruit, berry.
- pui** *n.* W. [KLY. poey 'dust'] dust. E. **pi**.
- puki** *n.* W. hip. See Appendix body parts.
- pul¹** *v.i.* [Eng. pull] to pull; row.
Mipla bin pul go antap. We rowed ashore.
pule (var. **puli**) *v.t.* [Eng. pull] to pull, pull out.
pule eya blo em to pull his hair
pule tit to pull out teeth
- pul²** *adj. & adv.* [Eng. full]
adj. full, heaped; broad; full blood. Ant. **emti**.
klustu pul almost full
pul spun heaped spoonful
pul san broad daylight
tok pul langus to talk only language (with no Broken in it)
Yu beli pul a? You've had enough to eat, have you?
pul Melanman full blood Aborigine
adv. fully, thoroughly.
Ai pul sabe langus. I know my traditional language thoroughly.
- pulap¹** *adj.* [Eng. full up] many, plenty of, a lot of, lots of. Syn. **plenti**.
pulap lemen po meke zam plenty of lemons for making marmalade
Gwaba pulap deya. Lots of guavas there.
- pulap²** *v.i.* [Eng. pull up] to pull up (of vehicle).
Ka i pulap longsaid lo mipla. A car pulled up next to us.
- pulmape** *v.t.* [Eng. full him up] to fill, fill up, fill in, fill out.
pulmape da ketel to fill the kettle
pulmape da taink to fill up the tank
pulmape pom to fill out a form
- pupwag** *n.* E. [MM. pupuag 'jellyfish'] jellyfish, medusa. Syn. **zelipis**. See Appendix animals.
- puri** *n.* W. [KLY. puri 'reef shark'] reef shark, small sand shark. See also **blainsak**, **krosak**, **taigasak**. See Appendix fish.
- puripuri¹** *n.* W. [KLY. puripuri 'word used in sorcery'] sorcery, black magic, evil spell. Syn. **maid**.
- puripuri²** *v.t.* (***puripuriye**) W. [KLY. puripuri 'word used in sorcery'] to cast a spell on, work black magic against, use sorcery against. Syn. **maide**.
- puripuriman** *n.* W. [KLY. puripuri 'word used in sorcery' + Eng. man] sorcerer, magician. Syn. **maidman**.
- Purma** *n.* Coconut Island. See Appendix islands.

puse *v.t.* [Eng. push] to push.
puse da dowa to push the door
pusem go insaid to push it in

pusiket *n.* [Eng. pussy cat] cat.

putbol *n.* [Eng. football] football.

pute (var. **puti**) *v.t.* [Eng. put] to put, put down, put up, put aside, lay.
pute an lo to touch
Puti dat pila deya antap! Put that pillow on top!
Putem deya lo sink! Put them (the dishes) in the sink!
Putim insait dati boks! Put it in the bin!
Kam puti yu plet! Come and put your plate down!
Pute kaliko meke mud po mi! Put up some cloth and make me a shelter!
pute wok to put the work aside
puti tail to lay tiles

pute baik *v.t.* [Eng. put back] to put back.
Putim baik! Put it back!
Putim baik gen! Put them back again!

pute daun *v.t.* [Eng. put down] to put down.
Pute em daun! Put her down!
Putem daun! Put it down!

pute insaid *v.t.* [Eng. put inside] to put in, put inside, insert.

puteita *n.* [Eng. potato] potato. See Appendix plants.
mabus puteita mashed potato

puwa *adj.* [Eng. poor] poor, without money; unfortunate. Ant. **ris**.
puwa pipel people without money
Yu puwa ting. You poor thing.

pwaka (var. **pwoka**) *n.* E. [PPE. from PN. **puaka** 'pig' + Eng. **blood**] pigblood. A traditional dish, served at important feasts, of pig meat, cooked for a long time and then simmered in a custard-like mixture of pig blood, salt and vinegar. Syn. **blad blo pig**. W. **dinagwan**.

pwar *n.* E. [MM. **puar** 'vine'] bush vine, bush creeper. A broad-leaved creeper which grows on Erub and Mer and looks like a small sweet potato. The leaves are used as pig food and the tendrils were once used for weaving baskets.

pwoka *n.* See **pwaka**.

pyu *adj.* [Eng. pure] pure.
pyu koknat melk coconut cream

R

raba *n.* [Eng. rubber] rubber, eraser.

rababan *n.* [Eng. rubber band] rubber band, elastic band.

rabe *v.t.* [Eng. rub] to rub, pat. See also **paite**.

rabe ed blo em to pat his head

rabis¹ (var. **rabes**) *n.* [Eng. rubbish] rubbish, garbage.

rabis² (var. **rabes**) *adj.* [Eng. rubbish] worthless.

raid *v.i.* [Eng. ride] to ride.

raide *v.t.* to ride.

raide baisikel to ride a bike

raig *n.* [Eng. rag] rag.

raip *adj.* [Eng. ripe] ripe.

rais *n.* [Eng. rice] rice.

rait¹ *v.i.* [Eng. write] to write. Syn. **raiting**.

Em rait go Brisbane. She wrote to Brisbane.

raite *v.t.* to write, write down. Refers only to the physical act of writing and is not used in the sense of 'compose' or 'make up'.

raite leta po to write a letter to

Bringe yu buk kam slong yu kin

raitem! Bring your book so that you can write it down!

rait² *adj. & adv.* [Eng. right]

adj. right, correct. Ant. **lep, rong**. See also **prapa**.

rait talinga right ear

rait wei o rong wei right way or wrong way

sabe weya rait ane weya rong to know right from wrong

- Yu rait.** You are correct.
adv. right.
rait prant ene yu right in front of you
- raitan** *adj.* [Eng. right hand] right-hand. More usual are the expressions *solwata said* and *bus said*. Ant. *lepan*.
lo raitan said on the right-hand side
- raiting¹** *n.* [Eng. writing] writing.
pastaim raiting early writing
- raiting²** *v.i.* [Eng. writing] to write. Syn. *rait*.
Wanem yu go raiting? What will you write?
- ran** *v.i.* [Eng. run] to run, run around; flow.
Mipla ran i kam. We ran along.
No ran diskain! Don't run around like that!
Wiswei da krik i ran? Which way is the creek flowing?
Ran can also be the second element in two compound nouns of illness:
beliran diarrhoea
nosran runny nose
rane *v.t.* to run; run after, chase, pursue, drive away, drive out.
rane da inzin to run the motor
Rane em! Chase him!
- ranwei** *v.i.* [Eng. run away] to run away.
- rap¹** *v.i.* [Eng. wrap] to be wrapped.
rape to wrap, wrap up.
rape da dampa to wrap the damper
- rap²** *adj. & adv.* [Eng. rough]
adj. rough, rude, nasty, ill-natured, impolite. Ant. *izi*.
rap win rough wind
rap man nasty man
prapa rap violent
adv. roughly, rudely, nastily, impolitely. Ant. *izi*.
tok rap to speak rudely
- rapwei** *adv.* [Eng. rough way] hastily, hurriedly, rapidly, superficially, cursorily.
luk rapwei to cast a hurried glance
- ras¹** *n.* [Eng. rush] rush, scramble.
- ras²** *v.i.* [Eng. rush] to rush. When Mr. O'Leary, then Chief Protector, visited the islands, the officials would line the children up and, at the appropriate time, O'Leary threw lollies into the air. The children were told to 'go ras' to pick up the lollies scattered on the ground. Islanders say that it was 'like feeding chooks'.
Go ras! Rush and help yourselves!
- rasin** *n.* [Eng. ration] rations, provisions.
- rast** *n.* [Eng. rust] rust.
- rasti** *adj.* [Eng. rusty] rusty.
rasti kapa rusty iron
- rastikil** *n.* E. [Eng. rusty keel] unwashed person, person who smells bad.
Yu rastikil. You stink.
- rat** *n.* [Eng. rat] rat, mouse. Some people think it is better to avoid the word 'rat', which may summon the animal that night. They prefer to use *longtel* or *mukeis* instead. Syn. *longtel*, *mukeis*. See Appendix animals.
- ratan** *adj.* [Eng. rotten] rotten, rotting, decaying. See also *spoil*.
- rau** *v.i.* [Eng. row] to row, have a row, quarrel, argue. Syn. *graul*.
Dempla bi rau deya daun. They were having a row down there.
- raun¹** *adj.* [Eng. round] round, circular.
- raun²** *v. suffix* [Eng. around] around.
lukraun to look around
- raundiz** *n.* [Eng. rounders] softball.
- raune** *v.t.* [Eng. round] to go around, encircle; roll up.
raune da ailan to encircle the island
raune gugab to roll up the pandanus strips
- raun (lo)** *prep.* [Eng. around along] around.
pute an raun lo yu to put his arm around you
- razil** *adj.* W. [KLY. *razil* 'wrinkles'] wrinkled, creased, crushed. E. *paspas*.
razil pes wrinkled face
Mai klos i razil. My dress is crushed.
- reben** *n.* [Eng. ribbon] ribbon.
- red** *adj.* [Eng. red] red, orange, pink. See Appendix colour terms.

rede *v.t.* [Eng. ready] to aim.

Em i rede da spiya. He aimed the spear.

redi *adj.* [Eng. ready] ready.

redi po go luk ready to go and see

Kaikai redi nau. The food is ready.

meke redi *v.t.* [Eng. make ready] to make ready, prepare, tidy, tidy up. Syn. **derser**.

reidyo *n.* [Eng. radio] radio, wireless.

reik *n.* [Eng. rake] rake.

reike *v.t.* [Eng. rake] to rake.

reike yad to rake the yard

reis *v.i.* [Eng. race] to race.

Yumi reis go deya. I'll race you there.

rel *n.* [Eng. rail] rail, railing, side of dinghy.

ren¹ *n.* [Eng. rain] rain.

smol ren shower, light rain, drizzle.

smolsmol ren sprinkle.

ren² *v.i.* [Eng. rain] to rain.

I go ren klostun. It's going to rain soon.

renbo *n.* [Eng. rainbow] rainbow.

renpi *n.* [Eng. rain + MM. pi 'dust'] mist, fine rain.

rentaim *n.* [Eng. rain time] rainy season, monsoon season. Syn. **koki, kuki**.

repot¹ *n.* [Eng. report] report.

repot² *v.i.* [Eng. report] to report, tell on.

Em go repot ene tisa blo yu. He'll report you to your teacher.

Ai go repot ene yu. I'm going to tell on you.

reza *n.* [Eng. razor] razor.

rezabled *n.* [Eng. razor blade] razor blade.

rid¹ *n.* W. [KLY. ridh 'bone'] midrib, middle vein (of leaf). E. **pot**.

rid² *v.i.* [Eng. read] to read.

ride (var. **ridi**) *v.t.* to read.

ride buk to read a book

ridel *n.* [Eng. riddle] riddle.

ring¹ *n.* [Eng. ring] ring.

ring² *v.i.* [Eng. ring] to ring.

Da bel i ring. The bell is ringing.

Pon i bin ring. The phone rang.

ringap *v.i. & v.t.* [Eng. ring up] to ring, ring up, phone.

ringap em to ring her

ringap go po em to ring her (there)

ringap kam po em to ring her (here)

ringap go Tiyai to ring up (there to)

Tl

ringap kam Danle to ring up (here to) Darnley

ringape *v.t.* to ring, ring up, phone.

ringape Lala to ring up Lala

rinse *v.t.* [Eng. rinse] to rinse.

rip *n.* [Eng. reef] reef.

ris *adj.* [Eng. rich] rich. Ant. **puwa**.

riyakt *v.i.* [Eng. react] to react.

riyakt lo to react to

rizen *n.* [Eng. reason] reason.

ro *adj.* See **rowa**.

rod *n.* [Eng. road] road, path.

rol *v.i.* [Eng. roll] to roll.

Ai rol diswei diswei. I rolled from side to side.

role *v.t.* to roll.

Rolem go daun! Roll them down!

rolmape *v.t.* [Eng. roll him up] to roll, roll up, fold, fold up, plait. See also **erat, ewer, mudhar, mudhuruman, plate, uman**.

rolmape siga to roll a cigarette

rolmape mat to roll up the mat

rolmape klot to fold the table cloth

rolmape eya to plait hair

rong¹ *n.* [Eng. wrong] mistake, bad behaviour. See also **misteik**.

meke rong to make a mistake, misbehave.

Mislam i meke rong. Mislam misbehaved.

rong² *adj.* [Eng. wrong] wrong. Ant. **rait**.

stikem lo rong ples to stick it (the needle) in the wrong place

sabe weya rait ane weya rong to know right from wrong

I rong ting po mekem. It was the wrong thing to do.

rongwei *adv.* [Eng. **wrong way**] the wrong way, wrongly, incorrectly. See also **parkoparko, seksek**

Ol i kolem rongwei. They pronounce it incorrectly.

rop *n.* [Eng. **rope**] rope, string, twine, cord.

ros¹ *v.t.* [Eng. **roast**] to be barbecued, be grilled.

rose *v.t.* to barbecue, grill. To cook food, usually fish, in the traditional way, uncovered, on top of hot coals.

rose pis to barbecue fish

ros² *adj.* [Eng. **roast**] barbecued, grilled.

ros bila barbecued bluefish

rowa *adj.* [Eng. **raw**] raw; unfair, unsportsmanlike. Ant. **dan**.

rowa banana raw banana

diskain rowa plei this kind of unfair play

roz *n.* E. [Eng. **rose**] frangipanni. Syn. **pranzapani**. See Appendix plants.

red roz pink frangipanni

rozela *n.* [Eng. **rosella**] rosella. *Hibiscus sabdari* f. Jam is made from the red flowers of this bush. See Appendix plants.

rud *adj. & adv.* [Eng. **rude**] *adj.* rude, indecent.

adv. rudely, indecently.

tok rud to use rude words

rul *n.* [Eng. **rule**] rule, regulation.

rula *n.* [Eng. **ruler**] ruler.

rule *v.t.* [Eng. **rule**] to rule, control, govern, boss around; rule up, rule lines on.

Yu rule mi. You're bossing me around.

rule pepa to rule up a sheet of paper

rum *n.* [Eng. **room**] room.

Mai rum i prapa mes. My room is very untidy.

Weya rum yu go putem? Where will you find room for it?

rusta *n.* [Eng. **rooster**] rooster. Syn. **man paul**. See Appendix animals.

rut *n.* [Eng. **root**] root.

S

sa *interj.* [KLY. **sa** 'I'm here'] E, W.

(1) you have my attention, I'm listening.

Sa is an expression of politeness, which cannot always be translated into English.

Sa wiswei nau? Well, how are things?

(2) I beg your pardon, what did you say. When **sa** means that the speaker has not understood what was just said, it is more polite than **wanem**. See also **wanem**.

Sabat *n.* [Eng. **Sabbath**] Sunday, Sabbath. See Appendix days of week.

sabe *v.i. & v.t.* [PPE. **sabe** from Port. **saber** 'to know'] to know, know how to, be able to; realise, understand; be used to; be in the habit of. See also **anastan**.

One em sabe Peter. She knows only Peter.

Em no sabe nating. He doesn't know anything about it.

Nobodi go sabe yu. Nobody will know who you are.

Yu sabe wanem 'kaikai' min? Do you know what 'kaikai' means?

Ai no sabe wiskain ol man i stap. I don't know how people live.

Ai no sabe yutu kam. I didn't know you were coming.

Ai sabe nau po mekem. Now I know how to do it.

Dem boi i no sabe plei. Those boys don't know how to play.

Dem piknini mas sabe sekan. The children must know how to shake hands.

sabe kaunt to be able to count

Em sabe rid. He can read.

Yu sabe kaikai diswan? Can you eat this?

Wen mitu go kam big man, mitu go sabe langus. When we become adults, we'll understand our traditional language.

Yu sabe? Do you understand?

Ai sabe da ples. I'm used to the place.

In the western dialect of Broken, **no sabe** is also used to show that it is not the subject's practice to do something. When it has this meaning it can be translated into English as 'don't', 'doesn't' or 'never':

Ai no sabe smok. I don't smoke.

- Em no sabe sing.** She doesn't sing.
Em no sabe dring. He never touches liquor.
 The eastern equivalent of this sentence is:
Em no dring. He never drinks.
no sabe man to be a virgin (of woman).
no sabe oman to be a virgin (of man).
pul sabe to know thoroughly, be fully conversant with.
pul sabe langus to know the traditional language thoroughly
- sabei n.** E. [MM. **sabei** 'unicorn fish'] brown unicorn-fish. *Naso unicornis*. Syn. **onpis**. See Appendix fish.
- sabi v.t.** E, W. [MM. **sabid** 'coconut milk'] to cook, poach in coconut milk.
Ai bi sabi da pis. I cooked the fish in coconut milk.
- sabisabi** (var. **sabi** (E, W.), **sabisab** (W.)) *adj. & adv.* E, W. [MM. **sabidsabid** 'cooked in coconut milk'] cooked, poached in coconut milk; made with coconut milk. Fish, rice, corn, banana, sweet potato, pumpkin, **domboi**, etc. may all be cooked this way.
sabisabi rais rice cooked in coconut milk
sabi dampa damper made with coconut milk
- sadap interj.** See **sarap**.
- sadin n.** [Eng. **sardine**] sardine. Any small fish caught by line from the shore. The most common in the eastern islands are **aryari** and **kos**. See Appendix fish.
- sag n.** W. [KLY. **sag** 'centipede'] centipede. Syn. **sentapid**. E. **esi**, **naisi**. See Appendix insects.
- sager** (var. **sager win**) *n.* E, W. [MM. & KLY. **sager** 'south-east wind'] south-east wind, trade wind.
- sagertaim n.** E, W. [MM. & KLY. **sager** 'south-east wind' + Eng. **time**] dry season, harvest season. The months between April and November when the garden produce is harvested. Syn. **taim blo kaikai**.
- sager win n.** See **sager**.
- sai n.** E. [MM. **sai** 'fish trap'] stone fish trap. The traps, which are covered at high tide, encircle each of the eastern islands and are said to have been built by the legendary brothers, Kos and Abob, of Mer. Syn. **pens**.
- Saibai n.** Saibai Island. See Appendix islands.
- said n.** [Eng. **side**] side.
said blo bot side of the boat
ausaid said deya insaid inside out
kamaut nada said to come out on the other side
stap lo nada said lo mi to live opposite me
- saidwei adv.** [Eng. **sideways**] sideways.
Saidwei i kamaut. It grows out sideways.
- sain¹ n.** [Eng. **sign**] sign, miracle.
- sain² v.i.** [Eng. **sign**] to sign.
saine v.t. to sign, put one's signature to.
saine da leta to sign the letter
Em saine Bob bipo. Her maiden name was Bob.
- sain³ adj.** [Eng. **shine**] shiny, glossy. See also **plas**.
sainwan shiny one (shirt)
- Sainaman n.** [Eng. **Chinaman**] Chinese.
- saiz n.** [Eng. **size**] size.
Yu wanem saiz? What size are you?
saiz twelb size twelve
I mo big saiz. It (the bamboo) is a bigger size.
- sak n.** [Eng. **shark**] shark. Syn. **beizam**, **baidham**. See also **blainsak**, **krosak**, **puri**. See Appendix fish.
- sake¹ v.t.** [Eng. **chuck**] to chuck, throw, cast, throw away, throw out, throw in; toss, scatter, sprinkle, splash, add, put in; push, unload, drop; repeal, abolish, get rid of, reject, abandon; spend; leave, give up, resign from. Ant. **drope**, **pekmape**. See also **dampe**, **libi**, **sakwei**, **slinge**, **spene**, **spile**, **trowei**.
sake lain to go fishing
Sakem kam! Throw it over here!
Sake mi da pen! Throw me the pen!
Wi trai sakem ya. We'll try casting them here.
sake dem slop to throw out the scraps
sake wansaid to toss aside

- sake plawa** to sprinkle flour
sake wata to splash water
sake sol to add salt
Sakem stret nau! Put it (the sugar) in properly now!
sake dingi daun to push the dinghy out (into the water)
sake kago to unload cargo
Sake mi deya! Drop me there!
Sake em deya lo Medige! Drop him at Medige!
sake da akt to repeal the act
sake big mani to spend a lot of money
sake da bot to give up the boats
sake da zob to give up the job
- sake² v.t.** [Eng. suck] to suck.
- sakol n.** [Eng. charcoal] coal, charcoal. Refers to both live and dead coals.
Yu blaik sakol. You blackfellow.
- sakrimen n.** [Eng. sacrament] sacrament.
- sakwei v.t.** [Eng. chuck away] to throw away, throw out. Syn. **trowei**. See also **sake**.
Ai go sakwei. I'll throw it away.
Weya yu bin sakwei da bol go? Where did you throw the ball away?
sakwei da akt throw out the legislation
- sala adj.** [Eng. shallow] shallow. Ant. **dip**.
- sale v.** See **sele**.
- salun n.** [Eng. saloon] hairdressing salon.
- sam¹ indef. pron.** [Eng. some] some, a few.
Libi sam po em! Leave some for her!
sam dempla some of them
sam dem boi some of the boys
sam dem nada gel some of the other girls
Sam dem pipel mekem diskain. Some of the people do it that way.
- sam² adj.** [Eng. some] some, a few, a couple of.
I gad sam man diskain. There are some men like this.
Ai bi pase sam wod. I left out a few words.
- saman n.** [Eng. sermon] sermon.
- samasama adj.** [MI. sama-sama 'same, identical, equal'] equal, tied, even. Usually refers to the result of a game. See also **skweya**.
Demtu i samasama nau. Now they're even.
- samataim n.** (*sama) [Eng. summer time] summer.
- sambadi pron.** See **sambodi**.
- sambal n.** [MI. sambal 'spicy condiment'] sambal. A hot, spicy condiment. On St Paul's, **sambal** is made of finely chopped liver, kidney, or turtle tripe mixed with chili.
- sambodi (var. sambadi) indef. pron.** [Eng. somebody] somebody, someone.
Sambodi deya ausaid. Someone is outside.
- samtai adv.** [Eng. sometimes] sometimes.
- samting indef. pron.** [Eng. something] something, thing, object. Syn. **ting**, **wanem**.
Samting apen ene mi. Something happened to me.
Mai mama sane mi kam po akse yu po samting. My mum sent me over to ask you for something.
olkain samting all sorts of things
nake ol samting daun to knock things over
sabe samting blo kole to know about European things
samting blo em his genitals
Gibi ebri piknini samting! Give each child an object!
- samwei adv.** [Eng. some way] somewhere.
I mas samwei. It must be somewhere.
- san¹ n.** [Eng. sun] sun, sunlight.
pul san broad daylight
san i godaun sunset, dusk. Syn. **zibzib**.
san i kamap sunrise, dawn.
- san² n.** [Eng. son] son. **Boi** is never used when referring to the Son of God. See also **boi**.
Oni wan San Em i gad. He (God) has only one Son.
- sanbaig n.** [Eng. sandbag] sandbag.

sanbaing *n.* [Eng. sandbank] sandbank, sandbar, cay. A **sanbaing** has no trees and usually only sparse vegetation. The presence of even one tree makes it an **ailan**. See also **ailan**.

sanbis *n.* [Eng. sand beach] beach, shore.

sandapi *n.* See **sentapid**.

Sande *n.* [Eng. Sunday] Sunday. See Appendix days of week.

sandel *n.* [Eng. sandal] sandal, shoe, slipper, **thong**. On Erub **sandel** refers to all footwear except boots. On St Paul's it is used only for 'sandal' or 'thong', '**wen traik i so**', i.e. for footwear that exposes part of the foot. See also **but**, **tong**.

sane¹ *v.t.* [Eng. send] to send.

Ai sane em go. I'm sending her.

Sane Ella go piksa! Send Ella to the pictures!

Em akse mi po sanem kam. He asked me to send it.

Mai mama sane mi kam po akse yu po samting. My mum sent me over to ask you for something.

sane² *v.t.* [Eng. sand] to sand.

sanpi *n.* See **sentapid**.

santan *n.* [Eng. suntan] suntan, tan.

sap¹ *n.* E. [MM. **sap** 'driftwood'] driftwood, floating wood. W. **bethei**.

sap² *adj.* [Eng. sharp] sharp. Ant. **blant**.

sapa¹ *n.* [Eng. supper] evening meal, dinner, supper.

sapa² *v.i.* [Eng. supper] to eat dinner, eat supper, dine.

sapai *interj.* [Eng. sharp eye] keep your eyes to yourself. An expression used to reprimand someone whom you catch looking at you.

sapataim *n.* [Eng. suppertime] dinnertime, suppertime.

sape *v.t.* [Eng. sharp] to sharpen.

Sapem prapa sap! Sharpen it very sharp!

saper *n.* E. [MM. **saper** 'flying fox'] flying fox, fruit-bat. W. **sapur**. See Appendix animals.



saper, sapur

saplai¹ *n.* [Eng. supply] supplies. Goods given without payment.

saplai² *v.t.* [Eng. supply] to supply, give without demanding payment.

Dempla i saplai kaikai i kam po mipla. They supplied food to us.

sapur¹ *n.* E. [MM. **sap** 'driftwood' + ur 'fire'] firewood made from sap. See also **payud**.

sapur² *n.* W. [KLY. **sapur** 'flying fox'] flying fox, fruit-bat. E. **saper**. See Appendix animals.

sara *n.* W. [KLY. **sara** 'tern'] crested tern. *Sterna bergii*. E. **serar**. See Appendix birds.



sara, serar

saradh *adj.* W. greyish, off-colour, bleached, blanché. Refers to the change in skin colour after a long swim or a sleepless night. See also **grei**. E. **syusyü**.

sarap (var. **sadap**) *interj.* [Eng. shut up] shut up, be quiet. Syn. **stap kwait**.

Sarbi *n.* Bond Island. See Appendix islands.

sarup *n.* E. [MM. **sarup** 'castaway'] castaway, shipwrecked person, outcast; no-hoper, drifter, shiftless person. Originally a person who was cast adrift or marooned, **sarup** is now also a general term of abuse among younger Islanders. In the past, castaways were believed to be so changed by exposure that they were usually killed if they reached land, even their home island. See also **gathawar**, **westa**.

- Em kam sarup.** He was cast adrift.
- Sasi n.** Long Island. See Appendix islands.
- sat¹ n.** [Eng. shirt] shirt, blouse.
- sat² v.i.** [Eng. shut] to be shut. Syn. **kloz**.
Dowa i sat. The door is shut.
sate v.t. to shut, close. Syn. **kloze**. Ant. **opene**.
sate ai to shut one's eyes
sate da dowa to shut the door
- Satade n.** [Eng. Saturday] Saturday. See Appendix days of week.
- sau n.** E. W. [MM. **sau** & KLY. **saw** 'coconut plantation'] plantation.
sau blo koknat coconut plantation
mango sau mango plantation
- saudis n.** [Eng. south east] south-east.
- saun¹ n.** [Eng. sound] sound.
- saun² v.i.** [Eng. sound] to sound.
Em i saun olsem bubu. It sounds like a bu shell.
- Sauraz n.** See **Soraz**.
- saut n.** [Eng. south] south, Australia. Usually refers to mainland Australia, south of Bamaga.
Mai lag i kam po saut. I get nostalgic for mainland Australia.
- saute v.t.** [Eng. shout] to shout, treat. To pay for something for someone else.
- sawa adj.** [Eng. sour] bad-tasting, sour, unsweetened, bitter, tart. Ant. **swit**.
sawa ti unsweetened tea
sawa gayu bitter-fleshed coconut
- sawes n.** [Eng. south west] south-west.
- sawur n.** W. [KLY. **sawur** 'kind of yam'] kind of yam. *Pueraria phaseoloides*. White or yellow yam with large, long tubers. **Sawur**, **buwa** and **kuthai** do not have aerial tubers. See also **buwa**, **daub**, **ketai**, **kuthai**. E. **weskepu**. See Appendix plants.
- seben num.** [Eng. seven] seven, seventh. See Appendix numerals.
- sebenti (var. semde) num.** [Eng. seventy] seventy, seventieth. See Appendix numerals.
- sebentin num.** [Eng. seventeen] seventeen, seventeenth. See Appendix numerals.
- sebis n.** [Eng. service] church service.
- sed n.** [Eng. shed] shed.
- segur n.** E. [MM. **segur** 'play'] game, play, mucking around; island dance. Now used mainly by older Erub Islanders. Syn. **plei**.
Yu prapa segur yu. You play too much.
tumas segur ya too much mucking around here
- sei adv.** [Eng. say] thus, quote. Used in two ways: (1) when the speaker is unable or unwilling to state precisely who does say what follows, as in English 'people say, they say'; (2) to signal that what follows is a quotation. Syn. **diskain**.
Da Baibol i spik sei: 'Money is the root of all evil.' The Bible says: 'Money is the root of all evil.'
Em i spik sei: 'Libim pas!' He said: 'Leave it alone!'
- seib¹ n.** [Eng. shave] shave.
plein seib full shave
- seib² v.i.** [Eng. shave] to shave.
Em i seib. He shaves.
seibe v.t. to shave.
seibe ed to shave one's head
- seibe v.t.** [Eng. save] to save. Ant. **weiste**.
seibe petrel to save petrol
God i go seibe yumi. God will save us.
- seid n.** [Eng. shade] shade. Syn. **mud**, **winbreik**. See also **bereg**, **zarzar**.
- seik (var. sek) v.i.** [Eng. shake] to shake, tremble, twitch, shiver, quiver. Syn. **durdur**.
seik olsem lip to shake like a leaf
seike (var. seke) v.t. to shake. See also **sekan**.
seike da teibel to shake the table
seikem ausaid to shake it (the tablecloth) outside
seike an blo em to shake his hand
Win i seike da lip. The wind is shaking the leaf.
- seikon num.** See **seken**.
- seim adj.** [Eng. same] same, this, aforesaid, said, above-mentioned.

- da seim man nau** this same man
Ai no da seim donki we i bin kare
 Em. I'm not the same donkey who carried Him.
Ai no tok da seim tok we em i tok. I don't speak the same way he does.
- seimkain** *adj.* [Eng. same kind] same kind of, same sort of, same type of.
seimkain skin the same kind of skin
- seimtaim** *adv.* [Eng. same time] at the same time.
Dempla i kesem deya seimtaim olsem mipla. They caught them (the fish) there at the same time as we did.
- seimwei** *adv.* [Eng. same way] in the same way.
Wi go mekem seimwei. We'll do it the same way.
- seinz** (var. **senz**) *v.i.* [Eng. change] to change, alter.
Wan dei em i go seinz. One day he'll change.
seinze (var. **senze**) *v.t.* to change, alter.
seinze klos change one's clothes
seinze mani to get small change
- seiptipin** *n.* [Eng. safety pin] safety pin. See also **atapotlu**.
- Seiten** *n.* [Eng. Satan] Satan.
- sek¹** *n.* [Eng. sack] sack (from job).
gede sek to be fired, get the sack, be laid off.
gibi sek to sack, fire, discharge
gibi em sek to give him the sack
- sek²** *n.* [Eng. cheque] cheque.
- sek³** *v.* See **seik**.
- sekan¹** *n.* [Eng. shake hands] handshake.
smol sekan brief handshake
- sekan²** *v.i. & v.t.* (***sekane**) [Eng. shake hands] to shake hands, clasp hands; greet, farewell; make peace.
sekan lo em to shake hands with him
Yumi smol sekan. We'll briefly clasp hands.
Yupla go sekan em! Go and shake hands with him!
- seke** *v.t.* [Eng. check] to check.
- sekeleg** *n.* [Eng. shake a leg] corroboree, Aboriginal dance. Syn. **korobri**.
- seken** (var. **seikon**) *num.* [Eng. second] second. See Appendix numerals.
seken taim second time
- sekenri skul** (var. **sekenri**) *n.* [Eng. secondary school] high school, secondary school.
- seksek** *adj. & adv.* E.
adj. incorrect. The usual way of referring to incorrect pronunciation. Ant. **stret**.
adv. incorrectly. Ant. **stret**. See also **parkoparko, rongwei**.
tok seksek speak incorrectly
- sel¹** *n.* [Eng. shell] shell; mortar shell.
sel blo koknat coconut shell
Sel i kesem. He was hit by a mortar shell.
- sel²** *n.* [Eng. sail] sail. See also **mensel, posel, zib**.
- sele** (var. **sale**) *v.t.* [Eng. sell] to sell.
sale mai ka po em to sell my car to her
- selo** *interj.* [Eng. sail-o] a boat is coming, there's a sail. Still used when any boat, including motorboats and ships but not dinghies, comes into view.
- selp¹** *n.* [Eng. shelf] shelf.
- selp²** *pron. suffix* [Eng. self] self. Attaches to the end of the personal pronouns to form reflexive personal pronouns.
demplaselp themselves
demtuselp themselves
emselp himself
miplaselp ourselves
miselp myself
mituselp ourselves
wiselp ourselves
yumiselp ourselves
yumplaselp ourselves
yuplaselp yourselves
yuselp yourself
yutuselp yourselves
- selpis** *n.* [Eng. shell fish] clam shell, clam shell meat. Syn. **mi, pasuwa, terpar**. See Appendix shells.

sem¹ n. [Eng. *shame*] shame, disgrace, dishonour, humiliation. The feeling you get when you have not behaved properly and other people know and talk about what you did.

prapa big sem great shame

I sem. It's a shame.

Em prapa meke mi sem. I'm really ashamed of him.

po kaba da sem to wipe out the disgrace

sem² adj. [Eng. *shame*] shy, ashamed, embarrassed; shameful, shaming, disgraceful, embarrassing, humiliating. **Sem** has two main meanings: (1) feeling shame; and (2) causing shame.

sem po kam prant shy about coming forward

sem po em shy because of him

Ai no sem. I'm not ashamed.

Ai sem nau po pese em. Now I'm ashamed to face him.

sem po tok langus embarrassed to speak language

Wasmara em i sem? Why is he embarrassed?

No sem! Don't be embarrassed!

I sem ting. It's a disgrace.

seman n. [Eng. *chairman*] chairman. Syn. **edman**.

semde num. [Old] See **sebenti**.

sem tri n. E. [MM. *sim* 'hibiscus tree'] peace tree, yellow hibiscus tree. *Hibiscus tiliaceus*. The leaves are a traditional symbol of peace. On 1 July 1871, the Erub Islanders carried branches of **sem** to the missionaries. W. **urkar**. See Appendix plants.

senapa n. See **snapa**.

sens n. [Eng. *sense*] sense, the way one thinks, thinking, reason, rationality, intelligence. Also refers to a stage of child development around the age of four, the time of a child's earliest memories, when she begins to reason and to think logically.

I gad sens. It makes sense.

blaikgel sens the way black girls think

gad sens to have reached the age of reason

ed blo man, sens blo dog a man's head and a dog's intelligence

gud sens commonsense.

Em i gad gud sens. He's sensible.

sent n. [Eng. *scent*] scent, perfume.

sentapid (var. **sandapi, sanpi**) *n.* [Eng. *centipede*] centipede. Syn. **esi, naisi, sag**. See Appendix insects.

senz v. See **seinz**.

septare v.t. See **siptare**.

Septemba n. [Eng. *September*] September. See Appendix months of year.

serar n. E. [MM. *sirar* 'tern'] crested tern. *Sterna bergii*. W. **sara**. See Appendix birds.

sereb n. E. [MM. *sirib* 'kind of vine'] bush vine, Queensland bean vine. The vine the **kolap** grows on and which was once used as rope. See Appendix plants.

serebsereb nar n. E. [MM. *sirib* 'toy canoe'] outrigger canoe. Light toy boat made from milk tree wood and still used for racing. See also **makar, model kenu, wagwag**.

sermaute v.t. [Eng. *share him out*] to share, share out. Used only when something is shared among three or more people. See also **seya³**.

sermautem lo yupla to share it among you all

ses n. [Eng. *chest*] chest. See Appendix body parts.

sete v.t. [Eng. *set*] to set (table). Ant. **klire**.

Ai pinis sete teibel. I've set the table.

seya¹ n. [Eng. *chair*] chair, seat.

poldaun seya collapsible chair

seya² n. [Eng. *share*] share.

seya³ v.i. [Eng. *share*] to share. Used when not more than two people are involved. See also **sermaute**.

seya lo to share with

si n. [Eng. *sea*] wave.

sid n. [Eng. *seed*] seed, stone (of fruit). Some speakers use **sid** to mean 'nut' but for others **nat** is 'mo smol lo **sid**, insaid lo **sid**'.

pamkin sid pumpkin seed

- mango sid** mango stone
- sidaun** *v.i.* [Eng. sit down] to sit, be sitting.
- sidaun wan ples** to sit still
- sidaun lo seya** to sit on the chair
- sidaun babak** to sit cross-legged
- Kam sidaun ya!** Come and sit here!
- Yu sidaun deya!** Sit there!
- Go sidaun!** Go and sit!
- Mipla sidaun longtaim wet.** We sat for a long time waiting.
- Em i sidaun lo teibel.** He was sitting on the table.
- sidaun dans** *n.* [Eng. sit down dance] sitting dance. Dance style introduced into Torres Strait by the South Sea Islanders.
- sidaun daun** *v.i.* to sit down.
- Kam sidaun ya daun!** Come and sit down here!
- sig** *n.* [Eng. cigar] cigar, cigarette.
- sigal** *n.* [Eng. seagull] seagull. Syn. **kipro**, **kipru**. See Appendix birds.
- sik¹** *n.* [Eng. sick] sickness, illness; period, menstruation; vomit. See also **mantli**. See Appendix illnesses.
- pinise da sik** to cure the illness
- nogud sik** venereal disease
- Mai sik i ran.** I've got my period.
- sik²** *n.* E. [MM **sik** 'blossom'] bud, blossom, cluster of blossoms. W. **koa**.
- sik³** *n.* E. W. [MM. & KLY. **sik** 'foam'] foam, froth, suds, lather.
- sik⁴** *adj.* [Eng. sick] sick, unwell, crook.
- siken** *n.* [Eng. chicken] chicken meat. See also **paul**.
- sikersiker** *adj.* E. [MM. **sikersiker** 'prickly'] scary, spooky, creepy.
- Da greib i sikersiker.** The cemetery is spooky.
- siki¹** *n.* [Eng. cheeky] cheekiness, naughtiness.
- siki²** *v.t.* (*sike) [Eng. cheeky] to tease, mock, make fun of. Syn. **tize**, **traye**.
- siki³** *adj.* [Eng. cheeky] cheeky, naughty.
- smol siki boi** small cheeky boy
- sikret** (var. **sikrit**) *n.* [Eng. secret] secret.
- siks** *num.* [Eng. six] six, sixth. See Appendix numerals.
- siksti** *num.* [Eng. sixty] sixty, sixtieth. See Appendix numerals.
- sikstin** *num.* [Eng. sixteen] sixteen, sixteenth. See Appendix numerals.
- silba** *n.* [Eng. silver] silver.
- silel** *n.* W. [KLY. **silel** 'tiny mussel shell'] tiny mussel shell. *Mesodesma striata*. There are two varieties of **pipisel** on Moa. **Silel**, which is found on the beach, is white or pink in colour and much smaller than **akul**. Syn. **pipisel**. See also **akul**. E. **kaip**. See Appendix shells.
- sili¹** *n.* [Eng. chilli] chilli.
- sili²** *adj.* [Eng. silly] silly, foolish, stupid.
- siling¹** *n.* [Eng. shilling] shilling.
- siling²** *n.* [Eng. ceiling] ceiling.
- silip** *v.* See **slip**.
- sili tri** *n.* [Eng. chilli tree] chilli tree. See Appendix plants.
- simalet** *n.* [Eng. sea mullet] big mullet. Unlike **malet**, which is found all year in Erub waters, **simalet** can be caught there only in June and July. See also **malet**. See Appendix fish.
- siman** *n.* [Eng. sea man] sailor.
- simen** *n.* [Eng. cement] cement, concrete.
- sin** *n.* [Eng. sin] sin.
- sing¹** *n.* [Eng. sing] song.
- singe da sing** to sing the song
- meke sing** to compose a song
- sing²** *v.i.* [Eng. sing] to sing.
- singe** *v.t.* to sing.
- singe da sing** to sing the song
- singaut** *v.i.* [Eng. sing out] to sing out, call, call out, cry, cry out shout, scream; tell; utter a cry (of bird), crow (of rooster), croak (of frog). Syn. **ala**.
- singaut po em** to call her
- Em i singaut po yu.** He's shouting for you.
- Ai singaut em kam.** I told her to come.

- Ai go singaut Lala po em kam.** I'll go and tell Lala to come.
- Paul i singaut.** The cock crows.
- Beli blo em singaut olsem prog.** His stomach croaked like a frog.
- singaute v.t.** to sing out to, call, call out to, shout to, tell. More usual is **singaut po**.
- Yu singaute Mislam!** Call Mislam!
- singdaun v.i.** [Eng. sink down] to sink, go under, drown. See also **draun**.
- singdaune v.t.** to drown, submerge.
- singel adj.** [Eng. single] single, unmarried; maiden.
- singel gel** single woman
- singel nem** maiden name
- singlit n.** [Eng. singlet] T-shirt.
- longan singlit** short-sleeved T-shirt.
- sotan singlit** singlet.
- sink n.** [Eng. sink] sink, washtub.
- sip¹ n.** [Eng. ship] ship. Syn. **bot, nar**.
- sip² n.** [Eng. chief] chief, headman, leader. Syn. **edman, mamus**.
- sip³ n.** [Eng. sheep] sheep.
- sip⁴ v.i.** [Eng. shift] to shift, move.
- sip go Bamaga** to shift to Bamaga
- sip⁵ adj.** [Eng. cheap] cheap, inexpensive. Ant. **diya**.
- I mo sip apta paib.** It's less expensive after five.
- sipot n.** [Eng. seaport] seaport, harbour, port.
- sipta n.** [Eng. sifter] sifter, sieve.
- siptare (var. septare) v.t.** [Eng. sifter] to sift, sieve.
- septare da plawa** to sift the flour
- sir n.** E. [MM. **sir** 'white reef heron'] white reef heron. *Demiegretta sacra*. Its feathers are used to make the **dari**. W. **karbai**. See Appendix birds.
- sirisap tri n.** E. [MM. **sirisap** 'milk tree'] milk tree. A tree with light wood and milky, poisonous sap. The wood, like that of the **kaper**, is easy to carve and is used to make **serebsereb nar**. It was once used for firesticks, because it burns for a long time. Syn. **melk tri**. See Appendix plants.

sirormi adj. E. [MM. **sirorme** 'let down person'] disappointed, unhappy, upset, depressed, dejected, deflated, let down, in the doldrums. Refers to the feeling of collapse after something that you have looked forward to does not eventuate. Ant. **sirsir**.

Yestade ai bi sirormi bat i orait nau.
Yesterday I was feeling depressed, but it's alright now.

sirsir¹ n. W. [KLY. **soersir** 'tangled bush'] tangle.

Ai gad sirsir lo mai lain. I've got tangles in my fishing line.

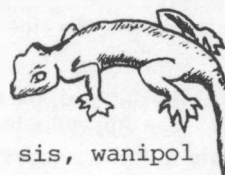
tekmaute sirsir to untangle.

sirsir² adj. W. [KLY. **soersir** 'tangled bush'] tangled, tangled up.

Mai lain i sirsir. My fishing line is tangled up.

sirsir³ adj. E. [MM. **sirsir** 'satisfied'] contented, satisfied, happy, lively, in a good mood. Ant. **sirormi**.

sis n. W. [KLY. **sis** 'tiny lizard'] gecko. E. **wanipol**. See Appendix animals.



sis, wanipol

sisi n. [Eng. sister] sister. An address term, **sisi** is also used instead of names or nicknames when talking to younger female relatives: daughters, granddaughters, nieces; or, as a mark of friendship, to any woman of about the same age. Syn. **sista**. See Appendix kin terms.

sisis n. [Eng. scissors] scissors.
kate lo sisis to cut with scissors

sista n. [Eng. sister] sister; nursing sister. A referring expression, but also used to address any woman of about the same age to show friendship. In its second sense, it refers to a qualified nursing sister, usually European, as opposed to an Islander Medical Aid Post nurse. See also **sisi, nas**.

big sista older sister

smol sista younger sister

sistalo n. [Eng. sister-in-law] sister-in-law.

- A referring expression only. See Appendix kin terms.
- si yu interj.** [Eng. see you] goodbye, see you. Used when people expect to see each other in a short time. Syn. **smol yawo**.
si yu gen see you again, goodbye.
si yupla gen see you all again, goodbye.
- sizangai n.** W. [KLY. **sizangay** 'kind of tree'] wild tree. Its small round green fruit turn black when ripe and are edible. See Appendix plants.
- skai n.** [Eng. sky] sky.
- skap n.** [Eng. scarf] scarf.
- skeil n.** [Eng. scale] scale (of fish).
- skeile v.t.** [Eng. scale] to scale, remove scales from.
skeile pis to scale a fish
- skidel n.** [Eng. skittles] skittles. A popular game, usually played with empty soft drink cans and a ball. One side tries to knock down all the cans with the ball, while members of the other side attempt to set them up again without being hit. If all the cans are knocked down, the side with the ball wins.
- skin n.** [Eng. skin] skin, peel, bark, husk, rind, hide, pelt. See Appendix body parts.
ausaid skin blo koknat coconut husk
skin blo pig crackling.
- skine (var. skini) v.t.** (*pile) [Eng. skin] to peel, skin, take the skin off, remove the skin from.
skini anyan to peel an onion
skini koknat to skin a coconut
- skini¹ n.** [Eng. skinny] thinness, slimness.
- skini² adj.** [Eng. skinny] skinny, thin, slim. Ant. **big, dobdob, pat**.
- skip v.i.** [Eng. skip] to skip.
- skokein n.** See **sugaken**.
- skon n.** [Eng. scone] fritter. An island staple food. A light batter is made from flour, milk powder, baking soda, water and sugar, kneaded, put on a board and flattened. It is then cut into square or triangular shapes, deep fried in oil and served with butter and jam. The fritters are crisp on the outside but soft inside.
- skopyon n.** [Eng. scorpion] scorpion. See Appendix insects.
- Skotsman n.** [Eng. Scotsman] Scot.
- skrab v.i.** [Eng. scrub] to scrub.
skrabe to scrub, scrub out.
skrabe baget to scrub out the bucket
- skras v.i.** [Eng. scratch] to itch, be itchy, be sexually aroused, be turned on (sexually). Syn. **gamzir, kapkap**.
Mai skin i skras. My skin is itchy.
skrase v.t. to scratch, scrape, grate, shred.
skrase leg to scratch one's leg
skrase emself to scratch oneself
skrase da spun to scrape the spoon
skrase koknat to grate coconut
- skreipa n.** [Eng. scraper] scraper, grater. Syn. **madhu, madu**.
- skul¹ n.** [Eng. school] school; shoal.
praimri skul primary school
sekenri skul secondary school
go skul to go to school
skul blo pis shoal of fish
- skul² v.i.** [Eng. school] to attend school, go to school, be at school.
Em skul deya saut. He goes to school on the mainland.
Ai stil skul. I was still at school.
- skulboi n.** [Eng. schoolboy] schoolboy, pupil.
- skulgel n.** [Eng. schoolgirl] schoolgirl, pupil.
- skwere v.t.** [Eng. square] to balance, even, even up.
- skweya¹ n.** [Eng. square] square, rectangle. Any four-cornered shape.
- skweya² adj.** [Eng. square] square, rectangular, level, equal. See also **samasama**.
- skwid (var. skwis) n.** [Eng. squid] squid, small cuttlefish. Syn. **bidhai**. See Appendix animals.
- skwise v.t.** [Eng. squeeze] to squeeze, squeeze out, wring, wring out; compress; crumple; massage.
skwise trot to strangle

- skwise da klot** to squeeze out the cloth
skwise pepa to crumple a sheet of paper
skwise nek to massage the neck
- slaik¹ n.** [Eng. slack] slackness, inefficiency, laxness; slack (of rope).
- slaik² adj.** [Eng. slack] slack, loose, limp, flaccid, flabby, unscrewed; languid, lax, lazy, inefficient; boring, quiet; weak. Ant. **bizi, tait, strong.**
- slaik klos** loose fitting dress
slaik taid weak current
prapa slaik exhausted. Syn. **plataut.**
- slaike v.t.** [Eng. slack] to slacken, loosen, unfasten, undo. Ant. **taite.**
- slaike da rop** to loosen the rope
- slaing n.** [Eng. slang] slang.
- slape v.t.** [Eng. slap] to slap, hit (with the hand). See also **paite.**
- slep v.i.** [Eng. slip] to slip, stumble, trip.
slepe v.t. to pronounce incorrectly, make a slip of the tongue.
Ol i slepem. They don't say it properly.
- slinge v.t.** [Eng. sling] to sling, throw, fling. Used only for the throwing of small objects. See also **sake.**
- slinge rop** to sling a rope
Slingem kam! Throw it over!
- slip¹ n.** [Eng. sleep] sleep.
Mai slip i kam. I feel sleepy.
Yu pil slip a? You feel sleepy, do you?
Slip i kese mi. I fell asleep.
smol slip nap.
- slip² (var. silip) v.i.** [Eng. sleep] to sleep, be asleep.
slip lo to sleep with
 go **slip** to to bed
Pele de slip. Pele is asleep.
ded slip to be sound asleep.
- sliptaim n.** [Eng. sleep time] bedtime, time for sleep.
I klosap sliptaim. It's almost bedtime.
- slo adj. & adv.** [Eng. slow]
 adj. slow. Ant. **kwik.**
 adv. slowly. Ant. **kwik.**
Ai waipem prapa slo. I'm wiping them (the plates) very slowly.
- slong conj.** [Eng. so long] so that, in order that, provided that, as long as. See also **po².**
- Aute da lam slong em i kin slip!** Put out the lamp so she can sleep!
- Ai mekem wantaim slong yu luk.** I'll make them sometime so that you can watch.
- Bringe yu buk kam slong yu kin raitem!** Bring your book so that you can write it down!
- Ai go klinem slong yu wasem.** I'll scrape them (the plates) so that you can wash them.
- Yu tok enikain, slong yu tok.** Talk any way you like, as long as you talk.
- slop¹ n.** [Eng. slop] slops, scraps.
sake dem slop to throw out the scraps
- slop² n.** [Eng. slope] slope. See also **gorgor.**
smol slop deya daun a small downwards slope
klaimap lo slop to climb up the slope
- slopbaget n.** [Eng. slop-bucket] slop-pail, slop-bucket. A more recent word for **sloptin.** Syn. **sloptin.**
- sloptin n.** [Eng. slop-tin] slop-pail, slop-bucket. Syn. **slopbaget.**
- slu v.i. & v.t.** [Eng. slew] to turn, move.
Em i slu luk mi. He turned and saw me.
Slu yu pes diswei! Turn your face towards me!
- slu raun v.i. & v.t.** to slew around, turn around, tack.
Sista slu raun. The nursing sister turned around.
slu da pepa raun to turn the piece of paper around
- slute v.t.** [Eng. salute] to salute.
- smas v.i.** [Eng. smash] to smash, get smashed, shatter, get crushed, crumble, dissolve.
Kek i smas. The cake crumbles.
smase v.t. to smash, squash, crush, crumble, grind, pound, shatter, pulverise, bruise (herbs). See also **mikse.**
smase pes blo em to smash his face
smase tigras to bruise lemon grass to release the flavour

smat *adj.* [Eng. **smart**] smart, clever, intelligent, cunning.

Dempla i prapa smat po wok. They do good work.

smel *n.* [Eng. **smell**] smell, whiff. Syn. **lag**.
prapa nais smel very nice smell (of freshly baked bread)

pauda smel whiff of powder

lemen smel lemon smell

stink smel bad smell

smele *v.t.* [Eng. **smell**] to smell.

smok¹ *n.* [Eng. **smoke**] smoke.

smok² *v.i. & v.t.* [Eng. **smoke**]
v.i. to smoke, have a cigarette.

libi smok to quit smoking

Ai bi smok pastaim. I used to smoke.

v.t. (*smoke) to smoke (a cigarette).

smok tu siga to smoke two cigarettes

smoke *v.t.* [Eng. **smoke**] to smoke, preserve by smoking. Syn. **takar**.

smoke pis to smoke fish

smol *adj. & adv.* [Eng. **small**]
adj. small, little; young, younger; short, brief; narrow; fine; slight. Ant. **big**. See also **naro**, **sot**.

smol piknini baby

smol sisi younger sister

smol anti youngest paternal aunt

smol kaikai snack

smol ren shower

smol slip nap

smol sotwin panting

smol ston pebble

smol waggaut stroll

smol stori short story

smol sekan brief handshake

smol rod narrow road

smol bambu fine bamboo

smol tap fine weaving

smol sori slight pang

adv. briefly, for a short time, for a little while.

Ai bi smol glad. My heart leapt.

Ai smol ledaun. I was lying down for a while.

smol aus *n.* [Eng. **small house**] toilet, lavatory. Syn. **toilet**, **klozet**.

smol koknat *n.* [Eng. **small coconut**] small coconut, young coconut, immature coconut. Coconut at the first ripeness stage. It has green jelly but no meat inside. Syn. **gad**. See also **ageg**, **drai koknat**, **kopespes**, **pes**, **u**.

smolsmol *adj. & adv.* [Eng. **small small**]
adj. very small, very fine.

smolsmol tok whispering

smolsmol ren sprinkle

adv. into small pieces, fine.

kate smolsmol to cut into small pieces

smolsmol aus *n.* [Eng. **small small house**] cubbyhouse, children's playhouse. Syn. **ampi**.

smud¹ *n.* [Eng. **smooth**] smoothness.

smud² *adj.* [Eng. **smooth**] smooth.

snap¹ *n.* [Eng. **snap**] snapshot. See also **pota**.

teke snap to take snapshots

snap² *v.i.* [Eng. **snap**] to take a snapshot.

snape *v.t.* to snap, take a snapshot of.

Ai go snape yu. I'll take your photo.

snapa (var. **senapa**) *n.* [Eng. **snapper**] snapper, grass sweetlip. *Lethrinus* sp. See Appendix fish.

sneik (var. **snek**) *n.* [Eng. **snake**] snake. See Appendix animals.

sneil *n.* [Eng. **snail**] snail. See Appendix animals.

snek *n.* See **sneik**.

sniz¹ *n.* [Eng. **sneeze**] sneeze.

sniz² *v.i.* [Eng. **sneeze**] to sneeze.

sno¹ *n.* [Eng. **snore**] snore.

sno² *v.i.* [Eng. **snore**] to snore.

sno bigpla to snore loudly

so¹ *n. & adj.* See **sowa**.

so² *v.i.* [Eng. **show**] to show.

sowe *v.t.* to show.

sowe piksa to show a movie

po sowe yu wiskain po mekem in order to show you how to do it

God i sowe mi i rong ting po mekem. God showed me it was the wrong thing to do.

so³ *adv.* [Eng. so] so, then, next.

So em i tekmape dem ting prom self.

So he picked up the items from the shelf.

So da olman i libi wok blo em. Then the old man put aside his work.

soba *adj.* [Eng. sober] sober. Ant. **drong, spak.**

sogari *n.* E. [MM. **sogari** 'heartburn'] heartburn. Syn. **atban.** See Appendix illnesses.

gad sogari to have heartburn

sok¹ *n.* [Eng. chalk] chalk.

sok² *v.i.* [Eng. soak] to soak.

soke *v.t.* to soak.

Ip yu sokem lo wata, i go kam sop. If you soak it in water, it will soften.

sok³ *v.i.* [Eng. choke] to choke, suffocate.

soke *v.t.* to choke, suffocate.

soka *n.* [Eng. soccer] soccer.

soke *v.t.* [Eng. shock] to shock, upset, move deeply.

sokora *n.* W. [KLY. **sokora** 'shellfish preserve'] shellfish preserve. Prepared by marinating shellfish meat in vinegar, **thakar** and garlic.

sol¹ *n.* [Eng. salt] salt.

sol² *n.* [Eng. soul] soul. See also **lamar.**

sol³ *adj.* [Eng. salt] salty, salted.

Dini wata i ap sol, ap pres. Brackish water is half salty, half fresh.

sol pis salted fish

solda *n.* [Eng. shoulder] shoulder, arm. The back part of the upper arm, between the shoulder and elbow. See also **masel.** See Appendix body parts.

pute antap solda to burp (a baby).

solota [Old] *n.* See **solwata.**

solwata *n.* [Eng. salt water] ocean, sea. **swim lo solwata** to go swimming

solwata said *adv.* [Eng. salt water side] ocean side. More common throughout Torres Strait than **lepan said** or **raitan said.** Ant. **bus said.**

somap *v.i.* [Eng. sew him up] to sew.

somape *v.t.* [Eng. sew him up] to sew, mend; embroider.

somape klos to sew a dress

Somape mai kaliko! I brok. Mend my lavalava! It's torn.

sop¹ *n.* [Eng. soap] soap.

sop² *n.* [Eng. shop] shop.

sop³ *adj.* [Eng. soft] soft. Ant. **ad.**

sopsop *n.* E. W. [Eng. chopchop] vegetable stew. Although some people now make this dish in a saucepan, the correct way is to place sliced root vegetables such as yam, pumpkin and sweet potato on a banana leaf, cover with coconut milk, wrap in the leaf and cook in a **kapmauri.** The word may also come from **sop** 'soft', **sup** 'soup', or even MM. **sopsop** 'parcelled'. In Bislama and Solomon Islands Pijin, the word is **supsup.** Syn. **papai.**

Soraz (var. **Sauraz**) *n.* Burke Island. Syn. **Suragi.** See Appendix islands.

sorbi *n.* E. [MM. **sorbi** 'island plum'] island plum, plum tree. *Ficus sp.* The deep red fruit of this evergreen, which is native to Torres Strait, are eaten whole or, on Erub, made into a cordial which 'tastes like cherry cheer without the fizz.' W. **uzu.** See Appendix plants.

sori¹ (var. **sore**) *n.* [Eng. sorry] sorrow, sadness, pity, pang; problem.

Da sori stat kamdaun nau. He stopped feeling so sorry.

smol sori slight pang

sori² (var. **sore**) *interj.* [Eng. sorry] sorry, I'm sorry. Syn. **omar, yagar.**

sori³ (var. **sore**) *v.i. & v.t.* [Eng. sorry] to be sorry, feel sorry; feel sorry for, feel pity for, pity.

Ai prapa sore. I'm very sorry.

Ai sori po demtu. I was sorry for them.

Ai sori dempla. I pitied them.

sori⁴ (var. **sore**) *adj.* (***sad**) [Eng. sorry] sorry, sad, unhappy. Ant. **glad.**

Em i prapa sori man. He's a very sad person.

sorigar *interj.* W. [Eng. sorry + KLY. **gar** 'deeply'] I'm deeply sorry, I'm terribly sorry. See also **yagar.**

sos¹ n. [Eng. church] church. Syn. *amen*, *preya*.

sos² n. [Eng. sauce] sauce.

sosa n. [Eng. saucer] saucer.

sosel n. [Eng. Social Security] Social Security payments, unemployment benefits.
Em gede sosel. He's drawing unemployment benefits.

sospen n. [Eng. saucepan] saucepan.

sot adj. [Eng. short] short. Ant. *long*.
I kam mo sot. It (life) is getting shorter.

meke da wik i kam mo sot to shorten the week

sotan adj. [Eng. short hand] sleeveless.
sotan singlit singlet

sotmaute v.t. [Eng. sort him out] to sort, sort out.

sotwin n. [Eng. short wind] breathlessness, shortness of breath, asthma, emphysema. See Appendix illnesses.

smol sotwin panting

gad sotwin to have asthma

sowa¹ (var. so) n. [Eng. sore] soreness, pain, ache. On St Paul's, *sowa* also means 'ulcer'. See Appendix illnesses.

Sowa can also form illness compound nouns by combining with body part nouns. As the second element in these new nouns, it is written as *so* and has the meaning of 'ache in', 'pain in':

aiso conjunctivitis

atso heartache

baikso backache

beliso gastralgia

edso headache

gaso guffaw

titso toothache

sowa² (var. so) v.i. [Eng. sore] to hurt, be sore, be painful.

Mai maut i so nau. My mouth hurts.

I no go sowa. It won't hurt.

Yu so ene leg. You have a sore leg.

sowa³ adv. [Eng. ashore] ashore.
go sowa to go ashore

sowop v.i. [Eng. show off] to show off.
Syn. *stail*.

sowope v.t. to show off.

Em sowope emselp. She's showing off.

spaida n. [Eng. spider] spider. See Appendix insects.

spaida sel n. [Eng. spider shell] spider shell. *Lambis lambis*. Syn. *asor*, *ithai*. See Appendix shells.

spaignas n. [Eng. spyglass] binoculars, small telescope. Syn. *teleskup*.

spail¹ interj. ha-ha, yah-yah. A derisive expression, used after *wayi spaille*, to tease someone the speaker has caught red-handed doing something bad.

wayi spaille I've caught you red-handed; It's come out in the open now.

spail² v. See *spoil*.

spak¹ n. [Eng. spark] spark (from fire).

spak² adj. [Eng. spark] drunk, intoxicated.
Syn. *drong*. Ant. *soba*.

spakap v.i. [Eng. spark up] to get drunk.

spana n. [Eng. spanner] spanner.

spel v.i. [Eng. spell] to spell, take a spell, rest, take a rest, take a break, relax.

Spel pas! Take a break first!

spele v.t. to relieve, take the place of.

Em i tisa po spele nada tisa. He's the relief teacher.

spele v.t. [Eng. spell] to spell.

spele yu nem to spell your name

Wiskain yu spele 'sky'? How do you spell 'sky'?

spen v.i. [Eng. spend] to be spent.

spene v.t. to spend. See also *sake*.

spene mani to spend money

spere v.t. [Eng. spear] to spear, pierce, puncture, stick into, prick, sting. Syn. *stike*.

spere m lo spiya to spear it with a spear

spere lo nidel to give an injection

spere talinga to pierce ears

Dem ting i spere mi. Those things are sticking into me.

- Splinta i spere mai an.** A splinter stuck in my hand.
- spere an lo nidel** to prick one's arm with a needle
- spesel** *adj.* [Eng. **special**] special, striking.
- spet**¹ *n.* [Eng. **spit**] spit, saliva, spittle.
- spet**² *v.i. & v.t.* (*spete) [Eng. **spit**] to spit, cough up.
- spet blad** to cough up blood
- spidmape** *v.t.* [Eng. **speed him up**] to speed up, accelerate.
- spidmape mota** to accelerate the motor
- spik** *v.i. & v.t.* [Eng. **speak**]
v.i. to say, talk, have a talk, tell. See also **tok**.
- spik po em** to say to her; to speak on her behalf
- ai spik dempla** I said to them
- lesen em spik** to hear him talk
- Yu kam spik!** Come and have a talk!
- Yumi go spik tigeda.** We'll have a talk together.
- ai spik po em nau** I told him
- Yu no spik!** Don't tell!
- Ip yu go spik, ai no go gibi yu mabol.**
If you tell, I won't give you the marble.
- v.t.* (*spike) to say, tell. See also **tale, tok**.
- spik nating** to say nothing
- Baibol i spik sei:** The Bible says:
- An ai spik 'wa'.** And I say 'yes'.
- Ai no spik nating.** I didn't say anything.
- Em bi spik yestadei em go slip Isem.**
She said yesterday that she would sleep at Isem.
- Mait yu spik i go pain tumora.** You could say it will be fine tomorrow.
- da wod em i spik** the word he said
- Spik da seim tok we yu spik tidei!**
Say the same words you said today!
- Uda spik dat wod?** Who said that word?
- Wanem yu bi spik nau?** What did you say just now?
- Wanem ol i spik?** What are they saying?
- Wanem i spik?** What did it (the radio) say?
- Wiskain yu spik 'tree' lo Broken?**
How do you say 'tree' in Broken?
- Spik mi!** Tell me!
- Uda bi spik yu?** Who told you?
- Ai spik em skrasem.** I told her to scrape it.
- Lala spik yu go sate da dow.** Lala told you to close the door.
- Yu spik em kam kaikai!** Tell him to come and eat!
- Ai go spik em po skrasem.** I'll tell her to scrape it.
- Go spik dempla 'sori'!** Go and tell them you are sorry.
- dat stori we ai bi spik** the story I told
- spik gen** *v.i.* to repeat.
- Trai spik gen!** Please repeat that!
- wande spik** *v.t.* to mean. Syn. **min**.
- Wanem yu bin wande spik?** What did you mean?
- spik izi** *v.i.* [Eng. **speak easy**] to whisper. Syn. **wispa, tok izi**. Ant. **spik laud, tok bigpla**.
- spik izi po** to whisper to
- spik laud** *v.i.* [Eng. **speak loud**] to speak up, speak louder. Ant. **spik izi, tok izi**.
- spile** *v.t.* [Eng. **spill**] to scatter. See also **sake**.
- spile suka lo pakalolo** to scatter sugar into the **pakalolo**
- spine** *v.t.* [Eng. **spin**] to spin (top or wheel); dribble (a ball). See also **paite**.
- spine wil** to spin the wheel
- spine bol** to dribble the ball
- spiya** *n.* [Eng. **spear**] spear.
- splet** *v.* See **splint**.
- splinta** *n.* [Eng. **splinter**] splinter.
- split** (var. **splet**) *v.i.* [Eng. **split**] to split.
- splite** (var. **spliti, splete**) *v.t.* to split.
- splitim lo tamyok** to split it with an axe
- spoil**¹ (var. **spail**) *v.i.* [Eng. **spoil**] to spoil, be damaged, go rotten, go bad, go off; feel upset, be offended, be insulted.
- Ol i go spoil** They (the desks) will get damaged.
- Watamelen i spail.** The watermelon has gone bad.

- Em i prapa spail.** He feels very upset.
- spoile** (var. **spaille**) *v.t.* to upset, offend, insult, abuse, curse, swear at, tell off, call names, discredit; disturb, pester, get in the way of. The basic meaning is to make someone feel shame. See also **ambag, boda, sweya**.
- spoil²** *adj.* [Eng. **spoil**] damaged, rotten. See also **ratán**.
- spoil apol** rotten apple
- spostu** (var. **postu**) *modal v.* [Eng. **supposed to**] to be supposed to, ought to, ought to have, should, should have. Used when there is an obligation to do something which is not done for some reason.
- Ai spostu kam luk yu Mande bat ai kan kam.** I was supposed to come and visit you on Monday but I couldn't make it.
- Ai bin spostu kam.** I was supposed to come.
- I spostu bi gad man deya.** There were supposed to be people there.
- Em spostu stap aus bat em wande go piksa.** She ought to stay home but she wants to go to the movies.
- Ai spostu go, ai matha stap.** I ought to have gone but I stayed.
- Yu spostu mekem diskain.** You should do it this way.
- Em no spostu meke dis ting.** She shouldn't do this.
- Yu spostu bin stap aus.** You ought to have stayed home.
- Yu spostu go baik aus.** You ought to have gone back home.
- Ai spostu tekmapé yu.** I should have given you a lift.
- spot¹** *n.* [Eng. **sport**] sport, sports day, sports carnival.
- Em po spot.** He's a great one for sport.
- Da spot i go lo Masig dis iya.** The sports carnival will be held on Yorke this year.
- spot²** *v.i.* [Eng. **spout**] to spout, come up for air.
- spotspot** *adj.* [Eng. **spot spot**] spotted.
- spotspot klos** spotted dress
- spring** *n.* [Eng. **spring**] spring (of water).
- spun** (var. **supun**) *n.* [Eng. **spoon**] spoon. See also **bigspun, kaikaispun, tispun**.
- spunbel** *n.* W. [Eng. **spoonbill**] spoonbill. Syn. **gawe**. See Appendix birds.
- spyu** *v.i.* [Eng. **spew**] to vomit, throw up.
- sta¹** *n.* [Eng. **star**] star.
- sta²** *n.* [Eng. **star**] starfish. See Appendix animals.
- stab** *v.i.* [Eng. **starve**] to starve.
- stabe** *v.t.* to starve.
- stail¹** *n.* [Eng. **style**] current style, contemporary fashion, sophistication. See also **pasin**.
- ailan stail** island style
- stail²** *v.i.* [Eng. **style**] to show off, put on a show, put on an act. Syn. **sowop**.
- Em i stail po yu.** He's showing off for you.
- Yu tumas stail.** You're putting on a real act.
- stake** *v.t.* [Eng. **stack**] to stack, put away.
- stam** *n.* [Eng. **stamp**] postage stamp.
- stan¹** *n.* [Eng. **stern**] stern, back of boat.
- stan²** *v.i.* [Eng. **stand**] to stand, bear, tolerate, put up with, endure.
- Em kan stan.** He can't bear it.
- kan stan po** to be unable to resist, be crazy about.
- Ai kan stan po em.** I'm crazy about him.
- stanap** *v.i.* [Eng. **stand up**] to stand, be standing, be parked, stand up, be upright. Ant. **ledaun**.
- Mipla stanap ya tok.** We're standing here talking.
- Em kam stanap ene mami.** He came and stood near mummy.
- One ai stanap nau.** I was the only one standing.
- Trakta stanap deya antap.** The tractor was parked up there.
- Ai kam stanap gen.** I stood up again.
- stanap stret** to be vertical.
- Diswan i stanap stret.** This is vertical.
- stanape** *v.t.* to stand, stand upright, put upright. Syn. **stanmape**. Ant. **ledaune**.

- stanape dem seya** to stand the chairs upright
- stanape da reidyo** to put the radio upright
- Stanapem lo batol!** Put them (the branches of bougainvillea) in a bottle!
- stanape stret** to stand something upright, put vertically.
- Stanapem stret!** Stand them (the chairs) vertically!
- stanmape v.t.** [Eng. stand him up] to stand something upright. Syn. **stanape**. Ant. **ledaune**.
- stanmape da baket** to stand the bucket upright
- stap¹ v.i.** [Eng. stop] to be, be located; live, stay, remain.
- stap aus** to be at home
- Stap kwait!** Be quiet!
- Rut i stap antap lo graun.** The roots are above ground.
- Ai sabe weya dem sel i stap.** I know where the shells are.
- Ai no sabe wiskain ol man i stap.** I don't know how people live.
- Yutu stap lsem?** Do you both live at lsem?
- Em i stap ene nada man.** She lives with another man.
- Weya yu stap?** Where are you staying?
- stap bot** to remain on board
- One gud i go stap ya.** Only good will remain here.
- stap² v.i.** [Eng. stop] to stop, cease; wait. See also **wet¹**.
- stap po tok lo dempla** to stop to talk to them
- Klok i stap olgeda.** The clock has completely stopped.
- Ai stap po Ella i go kam.** I'm waiting for Ella to come.
- stape v.t.** to stop, halt; forbid. Ant. **state**.
- stape da piksa** to stop the movie
- Ai stape em po go.** I forbade her to go.
- stap kwait interj.** [Eng. stop quiet] be quiet, keep quiet. Syn. **sarap**.
- stat¹ v.i.** [Eng. start] to start, begin, commence.
- Da dans i go stat nain aklok.** The disco starts at nine o'clock.
- state v.t.** to start, begin, commence. Ant. **stape**.
- state da inzin** to start the motor
- state da geim gen** to start the game again
- stat² aspect marker** [Eng. start] to begin to do something. Shows that an action has begun.
- Mitu stat yan.** We started chatting.
- Ai stat ride buk.** I started reading a book.
- steik n.** [Eng. steak] steak.
- stein¹ n.** [Eng. stain] stain.
- stein² v.i.** [Eng. stain] to stain, make a stain, leave a stain.
- I go stein.** It will leave a stain.
- steine v.t.** to stain.
- steine da klot** to stain the table cloth
- step¹ n.** [Eng. step] step.
- step² v.i.** [Eng. stiff] to lose consciousness, have a fit, fall down in a fit.
- stepe v.t.** to knock down, knock the wind out of, beat into unconsciousness, flatten, lay out flat. See also **ite, paite**.
- stik¹ n.** [Eng. (stick)] stick, crutch.
- stik² v.i.** [Eng. stick] to stick. Syn. **pas**.
- stik lo wol** to stick in the wall
- stike v.t.** to stick into, pierce, puncture. Syn. **sper**.
- Ausgras i stike mi.** The grass is sticking into me.
- Ol i stikem lo rong ples.** They stick it (the needle) in the wrong place.
- Nidel i stike an.** The needle pierced the arm.
- Glas i stike da taya.** Glass punctured the tire.
- stike lo naip** to stab, knife.
- stil aspect marker** [Eng. still] still, left. Shows that an action is continuing.
- I go stil ya.** It'll still be here.
- I stil no redi.** It still isn't ready.
- Ai stil skol.** I was still at school.
- Tumora ai go stil ya.** I'll still be here tomorrow.
- Yu stil slip yet.** You're still asleep.

- Ai bi stil ledaun lo bed.** I was still lying in bed.
- Yu stil no redi yet.** You're still not ready.
- Stil nobodi go kam.** Still no-one was going to come.
- Yu stil go wok nau?** Are you still going off to work?
- Bodi blo em stil big, o i kamdaun?** Is he still fat, or has he lost weight?
- I stil gad ti insaid deya.** There's still some tea left.
- ip yu go stil sane mani** if you keep sending money
- stile** *v.t.* [Eng. steal] to steal.
- stingrei** *n.* [Eng. stingray] stingray. Syn. **thukmul, tingri.** See Appendix fish.
- stink** *adj.* [Eng. stink] smelly, bad (of smell), offensive (of smell).
- Stink plawa. I gad pipi.** A smelly flower. It stinks like urine.
- stink smel** a bad smell
- stire** *v.t.* [Eng. steer] to steer, direct.
- stire da bot** to steer the boat
- stiya** *n.* [Eng. steer] rudder, tiller, helm; steering wheel.
- sto** *n.* See **stowa**.
- stol** *n.* [Eng. stall] stall.
- stomwei** (var. **stomei**) *v.i. & v.t.* [Eng. stow him away]
v.i. to hide, stow away.
- Em i stomei deya we da tri.** He hid in the tree over there.
- v.t.* to hide, conceal. Syn. **aide.**
- Ai bin stomwei buk deya byain lo da boks.** I hid the book behind that box.
- ston** *n.* [Eng. stone] stone, rock.
smol ston pebble.
- stonpis** *n.* [Eng. stonefish] stonefish. See Appendix fish.
- stori** (var. **store**) *n.* [Eng. story] story. Syn. **yan.**
- stori lo Broken** story in Broken
- yan stori** to tell a story
- storiyan**¹ *n.* [Eng. story yarn] storytelling.
- storiyan**² *v.i.* [Eng. story yarn] to tell a story.
- Ai go storiyan po yupla nau.** Now I'll tell you all a story.
- stowa** (var. **sto**) *n.* [Eng. store] store, shop.
- go stowa** to go to the store
- straik**¹ *n.* [Eng. strike] cicada, cricket. Syn. **kriket, zori.** See Appendix insects.
- Straik i meke noiz, bot i kam tumora.** If the cicadas are humming, there'll be news tomorrow.
- straik**² *n.* [Eng. strike] sudden thought; bad mood, ill humour, sulks.
- Ai kese mai straik.** A thought suddenly struck me.
- Em kese straik blo em.** He's in a bad mood.
- straik**³ *v.i.* [Eng. strike] to shine (of sun), come out (of sun).
- San i straik.** The sun is shining.
- straik**⁴ *v.i.* [Eng. strike] to strike, go on strike, stop work; sulk, be sulky, be in a bad mood.
- Pele i straik.** Pele is in a bad mood.
- straik**^e *v.t.* to strike, strike up, start (music). **Straik** does not mean to deliver a blow to someone.
- straik**^e **da masis** to strike the matches
- straik**^e **da sing** to start the singing
- straiptestraip** (var. **straipestraipi, straipest**) *adj.* [Eng. stripe stripe] striped, checked.
- straiptestraip klos** striped dress
- straipest klot** checked tablecloth
- strap** *n.* [Eng. strap] strap, belt. Syn. **belt.**
- streine** *v.t.* [Eng. strain] to brew, infuse, steep; strain.
- streine ti** to brew tea
- streine masel** to strain a muscle
- stret**¹ *n.* [Eng. strait] strait.
Tores Stret Torres Strait
- stret**² *adj. & adv.* [Eng. straight] *adj.* straight, upright; exact, correct; candid, frank, honest, plain; vertical. Ant. **krukuk, long, parkoparko, seksek.**
- stret tok** plain speaking
- meke stret** to tidy, tidy up, make tidy, put in order.
- meke ebriting stret** to tidy everything up

- adv.* straightforwardly, frankly, candidly, honestly, plainly; correctly, properly; vertically. Ant. **geman, long, parkoparko, seksek**. See also **prapa, prapawai**.
- Ai spik em stret.** I told him frankly.
Mipla tok stret. We speak correctly.
Sakem stret nau! Put it (the sugar) in properly now!
stanap stret to be vertical
stanape stret to put vertically
make stret to mark vertically
- strete v.t.** [Eng. straight] to straighten, straighten out, correct; arrange.
strete leg to straighten the leg
Bambai em i go kam big, yu kan stretre em. After he grows up, it's too late to straighten him out.
strete tok to correct one's speech
- stretwei adv.** [Eng. straightaway] straightaway, immediately, instantly.
Em stretwei tan kam diswei. He immediately turned in this direction.
- string n.** [Eng. string] tendon, sinew; vein. See Appendix body parts.
- stripe v.t.** [Eng. strip] to strip, strip off.
stripe skin to strip the bark
- strit n.** [Eng. street] street.
- strong¹ n.** [Eng. strong] strength. Ant. **wik**.
gad strong po to have the strength to
Wi gad no strong. We didn't have the strength.
- strong² adj. & adv.** [Eng. strong] strong, solid; brave. Ant. **lait, slaik**.
strong ti strong tea
strong taid strong-flowing current
strong ud solid timber
I stanap prapa strong. It (a post) is very solid.
- stronged n.** [Eng. strong head] strong-willed person, stubborn person, headstrong person, obstinate person, pig-headed person, disobedient person. Someone who will not listen to advice or warnings. Syn. **giripkak**.
- studen n.** [Eng. student] student.
- stupet adj.** [Eng. stupid] stupid.
- styu n.** [Eng. stew] meat stew.
- su n.** E. [MM. *su* 'central leaf spike'] grass skirt. In Meriam Mir, **su** refers only to the cluster of new leaves which grow straight up from the top of the coconut tree and which are used to make dancing skirts, not to the skirts themselves. In the creole, **su** means the skirts made from coconut palm leaflets and worn by both men and women while dancing. See also **kero, kupi**.
W. **thu**.
- sud modal v.** [Eng. should] should, ought to.
Dempla sud lesen prapa. They should listen properly.
Yumpla sud bi tingbaut. We should have remembered.
Yu sud bi stretre mi wen ai bin smol. You ought to have corrected me when I was little.
- suga (var. suka) [Eng. sugar] sugar.**
- sugabaig (var. sukabaig) n.** [Eng. sugar bag] bee's nest, honeycomb, honey.
- sugaken (var. skokein, sukakein, sukaken) n.** [Eng. sugarcane] sugarcane. See Appendix plants.
- sugare v.t.** [Eng. sugar] to put sugar in, sweeten; flatter. Syn. **swite**.
sugare da ti to put sugar in the tea
sugare em to flatter him
- sugu n.** W. [KLY. *sugu* 'octopus'] octopus. E. **arti**. See Appendix animals.
- suka n.** See **suga**.
- sun¹ adv.** [Eng. soon] soon.
Ai go go sun. I'll be leaving soon.
Dempla go tayat sun prom pait. They'll soon be tired of fighting.
- sun² conj.** [Eng. soon] as soon as.
sun em i kamaut as soon as he left
- sup¹ n.** [Eng. soup] soup.
sup lo pis fish soup. Syn. **zura**.
- sup² n.** W. [KLY. *suupa* 'nit'] nit, louse egg. See also **laus**. E. **kemtan**.
- supun n.** See **spun**.
- supun skon n.** [Eng. spoon scone] spooned fritter.

Suragi *n.* Burke Island. Syn. **Soraz**. See Appendix islands.

sus *n.* E. [MM. *sus* 'gum'] sap (of tree, leaf); juice. See also **gam**. W. **wam**.

susu¹ *n.* [PPE. from Samoan *susu* 'breast'] breast; baby's bottle. See Appendix body parts.

Beibi i dring susu. The baby is being nursed.

gibi susu to breastfeed, suckle.

susu² *n.* E. sea spray.

Susu i wete em. The sea spray wet him.

susu blo sak [PPE. *susu* 'breast' + Eng. **belong shark**] soft, spongy coral. So called because the coral feels like a breast. See Appendix animals.

susu pot *n.* E. [PPE. *susu* 'breast' + MM. *pot* 'extremity'] nipple. W. **ngur**. See Appendix body parts.

susu sel *n.* [PPE. *susu* 'breast' + Eng. **shell**] *trochus* shell. *Trochus niloticus*. So called because the shell has the shape of a breast. Syn. **kabar**, **nazir**. See Appendix shells.

susu sel mit *trochus* meat

susu wata *n.* [PPE. *susu* 'breast' + Eng. **water**] water from the *trochus* shell.

sut *v.i.* [Eng. **shoot**] to shoot, go shooting.

Ai go po sut. I'm going shooting.

sute (var. **suti**) *v.t.* [Eng. **shoot**] to shoot.

sutem lo gan to shoot it with a gun

suwe (var. **suwi**) *v.t.* [Eng. **chew**] to chew.

suwi *n.* W. kind of bird. A totem white bird which flies on water and must not be eaten. See Appendix birds.

suwidhan *v.i.* W. [KLY. *suwidhan* 'swing the legs'] to swing the legs.

suze *v.t.* [Eng. **choose**] to choose. See also **api**, **pike**.

suze wiswei to choose which way

swam *n.* [Eng. **swamp**] swamp. Syn. **keper**.

swelap¹ *n.* [Eng. **swell up**] swelling, oedema; hives. Syn. **kurbut**. See Appendix illnesses.

swelap² *v.i.* [Eng. **swell up**] to swell, become swollen, expand. Ant. **godaun**.

swele *v.t.* [Eng. **swill**] to swallow.

swele tablet to swallow a tablet

swele da mersin to swallow the medicine

swet *n.* [Eng. **sweat**] sweat, perspiration.

sweya¹ *n.* [Eng. **swear**] swearing, swear words, bad language, **blasphemy**.

Tok blo dempla mas gad smol sweya insait. Their speech must have a few swear words in it.

sweya² *v.i. & v.t.* [Eng. **swear**] *v.i.* to swear, curse, blaspheme.

v.t. to swear at.

sweya yu to swear at you

Demtu sweya wananada. They swore at each other.

swim *v.i.* [Eng. **swim**] to wash, bathe, shower; lick oneself (of cat).

swime *v.t.* to wash, bath, give someone a bath.

Ai go swime Pele nau. I'll give Pele a bath.

swim lo solwata to swim, go swimming.

swing *n.* [Eng. **swing**] swing, painter's scaffold.

swipe (var. **swipi**) *v.t.* [Eng. **sweep**] to sweep. Syn. **brume**.

Yu teke brum go swipe rais ausaid!

Get the broom and sweep the rice outside!

swit *adj.* [Eng. **sweet**] tasty, good-tasting, delicious, sweet, sugary. Ant. **sawa**.

swite (var. **switi**) *v.t.* [Eng. **sweet**] to sweeten, put sugar in; flatter, sweet talk, talk round, talk into, win round, win over; make someone feel better. See also **gapalan**, **sugare**.

switi da ti to put sugar in the tea

Em trai po swite mi. He tried to talk me round.

syusyu *adj.* [MM. *siusiu* 'yellow']

E. bleached, off-colour, greyish, blanched. In the eastern dialect of the creole, **syusyu** now refers to the bleaching of an original colour, such as the change in skin colour after a sleepness night. See also **grei**. W. **saradh**.

T

- tab** *n.* [Eng. tub] washtub, tub.
- tabaka** *n.* [Eng. tobacco] tobacco.
- tablet** *n.* [Eng. tablet] tablet, pill.
- tad** *num.* [Eng. third] third. See Appendix numerals.
- taget** *v.t.* [Eng. target] to hit (on target), to hit what was aimed at.
taget da tri to aim for and hit the tree
- Tai** *n.* Packe Island. Syn. **Paiki Ailan**. See Appendix islands.
- taid** *n.* [Eng. tide] tide, current.
strong taid strong-flowing tide
slaik taid weak current
- taigasak** *n.* [Eng. tiger shark] tiger shark. See also **blainsak, krosak, puri**. See Appendix fish.
- tail** *n.* [Eng. tile] tile.
pute tail to lay tiles
- taim¹** *n.* [Eng. time] time, occasion; turn; season.
plenti taim often
ailan taim island time
taim blo gerap time to wake up
lo taim blo dempla in their time
tu taim lo iya twice a year
Wanem taim blo yu? What time do you have?
nada taim nau on a different occasion
Taim blo yu nau. It's your turn.
Mai taim nau po traye em. It's my turn to tease her.
taim blo plan planting season
taim blo kaikai harvest season
draige taim to dawdle, dawdle along.
draige taim blo to hold someone up.
Mitu draige taim blo yu. We're holding you up.
- Taim** can also form compound nouns. As the second element in these new time period nouns, it expresses the meaning 'time of', 'time for':
angretaim famine
dinataim lunchtime
kaikaitaim mealtime

- kokitaim** monsoon season
preyataim time for church
rentaim rainy season
sagertaim dry season
sapataim dinnertime
sliptaim bedtime
titaim smoko
- taim²** *adj. & adv. suffix* [Eng. time] during the. Attaches to the end of some time period nouns to form adjectives and adverbs of time.
aptanuntaim in the afternoon
detaim during the day
moningtaim in the morning
naitaim at night
- taimape** *v.t.* [Eng. tie him up] to tie, tie up, fasten. Syn. **mekpase**.
- taink** *n.* [Eng. tank] tank.
- tait** *adj.* [Eng. tight] tight, tight-fitting.
Ant. slaik.
tait klos tight-fitting dress
- tait** *v.t.* [Eng. tight] to tighten, tie, fasten.
Ant. slaik.
tait **eya** to tie a band around a tuft of hair
tait **mat** to fasten something around a mat to keep it rolled up
- taka** *n.* [Eng. tucker] tucker, food, provisions. See also **bus taka**.
- takar¹** *n.* E. [MM. **takar** 'framework on which marine food is dried'] smoking fire. Refers to the fire as well as the seafood being smoked. Used only for fish, turtle or dugong. W. **nathan**.
takar pis smoked fish
- takar²** *v.t.* E. [MM. **takar** 'framework on which marine food is dried'] to smoke. A method of preserving marine produce by suspending it all day over a smoking fire. Syn. **smoke**. W. **nathan**.
- taks** *n.* [Eng. tax] tax.
- taksi** *n.* [Eng. taxi] taxi.
kese taksi to catch a taxi
- tale¹** *n.* [Eng. tally] island bowls. A popular game in the islands, played with **kolap**. Two opposing teams are formed, each consisting of two players, and the partners sit diagonally opposite each other on

- opposite sides of two squares marked on the ground. Each player has ten **kolap** and throws one in turn, the aim being to land inside the square opposite. It's **tale** or four points if your **kolap** falls inside the square.
- plei tale** to play bowls
- tale²** *v.t.* [Eng. tell] to tell. See also **spik**.
Ai go tale em po skrasem. I'll tell her to scrape it.
- talinga** *n.* [Samoan **talinga** 'ear'] ear. See Appendix body parts.
- tam¹** *n.* [Eng. thumb] thumb. See Appendix body parts.
- tam²** *n.* E. [MM. **tam** 'branch'] branch.
W. tham.
tam blo tri tree branch
- tama** *n.* E. [MM. **tama** 'ceremonial exchange of presents'] bring and buy sale, market, bazaar, fete. Once only uncooked food, such as watermelon, corn and fish, was exchanged and auctioned at the **tama** but nowadays cooked food, baked goods and clothes also are sold to raise money for the church or school. Usually too there are stalls for hoopla and darts. Syn. **baza**.
- tamyok** *n.* [Eng. tomahawk] axe.
- tamyok sel** *n.* [Eng. tomahawk shell] small pearlshell. Small, flat pearlshell with a black lip. Syn. **maub**. See Appendix shells.
- tan** *v.i.* [Eng. turn] to turn, turn to. See also **slu**.
Em i tan go diswei. He turned in this direction.
Rebes i bi tan ston. Rebes turned to stone.
- tane** *v.t.* to turn, turn over; twist; stir.
 See also **tanoba**.
tane zura to stir the soup
- tan po** to turn into.
Em i tan po pizin. He turned into a bird.
- tanemtanem skon** *n.* [Eng. turn him turn him scone] turned fritter. A round, soft dough shape fried in oil.
- tang** *n.* [Eng. tongue] tongue; language.
 See also **langus**. See Appendix body parts.
- tanoba** *v.t.* [Eng. turn over] to turn over, put face down. Syn. **belidaune**. See also **tane**.
- tanoba total** to turn the turtle right side up
- tap** *n.* E. weaving.
big tap coarse weaving
smol tap fine weaving
- tapot** *n.* E. [MM. **tag** 'hand' + **pot** 'extremity'] fingernail, claw; fingertip.
W. awar. See Appendix body parts.
- taro** *n.* [Eng. taro] taro. See Appendix plants.
- Tasde** *n.* See **Tazde**.
- tase** *v.t.* [Eng. touch] to touch. Syn. **pute an lo**.
No tasem! Don't touch!
No tase dem ting! Don't touch those things!
- tasti** *adj.* [Eng. thirsty] thirsty. Syn. **nyap**.
- tatar** *n.* E. [MM. **tartar** 'rattling sound'] rattling, creaky (of voice). The opposite of a 'solid' sound. **W. tharthar**.
Mara i meke tatar saun. The mara is making a rattling sound.
- tati** *num.* [Eng. thirty] thirty, thirtieth. See Appendix numerals.
- tatin** *num.* [Eng. thirteen] thirteen, thirteenth. See Appendix numerals.
- taun** *n.* [Eng. town] town. Thursday Island. See also **Tiyai**.
Em go taun po bon. She's going to Thursday Island to have her baby.
big taun city.
- tauzan** *num.* [Eng. thousand] thousand, thousandth. See Appendix numerals.
- tawel** *n.* [Eng. towel] towel. See also **titawel**.
- tawi** *n.* [PPE. from Vanuatu **tawean** 'brother-in-law'] brother-in-law, son-in-law. Now the most common form of address and referring expression for all males of the same generation or younger related by marriage to the speaker. Thus **tawi** is used for sister's husband, wife's or husband's brother, daughter's or granddaughter's husband or cousin's husband. See also **akari**, **boi**, **bradalo**, **naiwet**, **tawiyau**. See Appendix kin terms.

tawiyān *n.* [PPE. from Vanuatu *tawean* 'brother-in-law'] brother-in-law, son-in-law. A referring expression only, not an address term. Syn. *akari*, *bradalo*. See also *tawi*. See Appendix kin terms.

Demtu tawiyān. They are brothers-in-law.

taya *n.* [Eng. *tire*] tire.

plate taya to flatten a tire

stike taya to puncture a tire

tayat *adj.* [Eng. *tired*] tired, bored.

Ai tayat po go ansa pon. I'm tired of answering the phone.

Tazde (var. **Tasde**) *n.* [Eng. *Thursday*] Thursday. See Appendix days of week.

Tazde Ailan *n.* [Eng. *Thursday Island*] Thursday Island. Syn. *Tiyai*, *Waiben*. See Appendix islands.

tedei *adv.* See *tidei*.

tegeda *adv.* See *tigeda*.

teibel *n.* [Eng. *table*] table.

teim *adj.* [Eng. *tame*] tame, domesticated. Ant. *wail*.

teim dog tame dog

teim pwaka domesticated pig

teip¹ *n.* [Eng. *tape*] (magnetic) tape, reel of tape, tape-recording, tape-recorder.

teip² *v.i.* [Eng. *tape*] to tape, make a tape-recording.

teipe *v.t.* to tape, make a tape-recording of.

po teipe mipla in order to tape us

teke *v.t.* [Eng. *take*] to take, get, borrow. See also *boro*.

Yu tekem pas! You take it first!

Em bi teke tumas loli. He took too many lollies.

Ai go po teke mai notbuk pas. I'm going to get my notebook first.

teke kam *v.t.* to fetch, bring, get. Syn. *bring kam*.

Ai go teke yu prom aka kam. I'll fetch you from granny's place.

Teke wata i kam po mi! Fetch me some water!

Teke kap i kam! Bring a cup!

Teke wan siga kam po mi! Get me a cigarette!

teke po to take after, resemble, be like.

Em teke anti blo em po skini. She's thin like her aunt.

teke baik *v.t.* [Eng. *take back*] to take back.

teke da brum go baik to take the broom back

tekei *n.* E. [MM. *tekei* 'groper'] estuary rock cod, honeycomb cod, spotted groper. *Epinephelus tauvina*. White, with a black spot, it belongs to the same family as *pakor*, *garom* and *pelet*. W. *kurup*. See Appendix fish.

tekmape *v.t.* See *pekmape*.

tekmaute *v.t.* [Eng. *take him out*] to take out, take off, take away, send away, remove.

tekmaute sirsir to untangle

tekmaute glas to take off one's glasses

tekmaute led prom sospen to take the lid off the saucepan

tekmaute klos prom lain to take the clothes off the line

Tekmaute dros! Take off your pants!

Tekmautem! Take it (the fishing line) away!

tekmaute em prom ailan to send him away from the island

tekmaute sid to remove the seed

tekmaute klos to undress, get undressed.

tel *n.* [Eng. *tail*] tail.

tel blo dog dog's tail

longtel rat

teleskup *n.* [Eng. *telescope*] telescope, binoculars. Syn. *spaiglas*.

tempa¹ *n.* [Eng. *temper*] temper, tantrum. Syn. *wail*.

Mai tempa i kamaut nau. I got into a temper.

gad tempa to throw a tantrum

tempa² *v.i.* [Eng. *temper*] to lose one's temper.

wen ai tempa when I lose my temper

ten *num.* [Eng. *ten*] ten, tenth. See Appendix numerals.

tenait *adv.* See *tinait*.

teneb *n.* E. [MM. *teneb* 'fingerprint']

- fingermark bream, Moses perch. *Lutjanus russelli*. About 18 cm. long, this fish has three horizontal yellow stripes and an oval black spot on both sides near the tail. It is called 'fingermark' because Saint Peter is said to have caught one and then thrown it back, leaving the mark of his finger on it. W. *thanik*. See Appendix fish.
- tent** *n.* [Eng. tent] tent.
- Terau** *n.* Barn Island. Syn. **Ban Ailan**. See Appendix islands.
- tereg** *n.* E. [MM. *tirig* 'lawyer-cane'] lawyer-cane. Syn. *loyakein*. See Appendix plants.
- terpar** *n.* E. [MM. *terpar* 'clam shell'] small clam shell. Syn. *smol selpis*. See also *mi*. W. *pasuwa*. See Appendix shells.
- tes** *v.i.* [Eng. taste] to taste.
I tes gud. It tastes good.
tese *v.t.* to taste, try (of food). See also *traye*.
Yu bin tese bila? Have you tasted bluefish?
- tetermus** *n.* E. [MM. *teter* 'lower leg' + *mus* 'hair'] anklet. Previously of coconut fibre, the anklets are now usually made of white paper or fabric and worn for dancing. W. *makmak*.
- thakar** *n.* W. [KLY. *thoekar* 'herb'] basil. *Ocimum americanum*. Herb once used for flavouring meat but now used mainly for scenting coconut oil. Whole leaves of *thakar* are placed in the oil and left there. E. *pas*. See Appendix plants.
- tham** *n.* W. [KLY. *tham* 'branch'] branch. E. *tam*.
- thanik** *n.* W. [KLY. *thanigi* 'fingermark'] fingermark bream. Moses perch. *Lutjanus russelli*. This small fish has three horizontal yellow stripes along its length and an oval black spot on both sides near the tail. On Waraber and Purma, it is called *thoenab*. E. *teneb*. See Appendix fish.
- thap** *n.* W. [KLY. *thaapi* 'piece'] piece, portion. Now used mainly of pieces of meat or fish. Syn. *pis*.
big thap a big piece
smol thap a small piece
- thapis** *n.* [KLY. *thapis* 'trepanng'] beche-de-mer, sea cucumber, trepanng; penis. Syn. *pislama*. See Appendix animals.
- tharthar** *n.* W. rattling. Also refers to the noise made when something is boiling. E. *tatar*.
Wata i tharthar. The water is boiling.
- ther** *v.i.* W. [KLY. *thira* 'strong burning sensation'] to burn. Used of hot and/or spicy food which burns the tongue and mouth.
I ther. It's hot.
there *v.t.* to burn.
there maut to burn the mouth
- therek** *n.* W. [KLY. *thirik* 'cone shell'] cone shell. *Strombus luhuanus*. E. *keret*. See Appendix shells.
- thiam** *n.* W. [KLY. *thiam* 'person'] boyfriend, girlfriend, sweetheart.
- thibi** *n.* W. [KLY. *thibi* 'ashes'] scar.
- thu** *n.* W. [KLY. *thu* 'new coconut leaves'] new coconut leaves; coconut leaf skirt. Refers both to the tight cluster of new leaves which grow straight up from the top of the coconut palm and to the traditional island dancing skirt made from it. See also *zazi*. E. *su*.
- thuba** *n.* See *tuba*.
- Thuin** *n.* Tree Island. See Appendix islands.
- Thuined** *n.* Possession Island. See Appendix islands.
- thukmul** *n.* W. [KLY. *thupmul* 'stingray'] stingray. Syn. *stingrei*, *tingri*. See Appendix fish.
- thukmul mabus** *n.* [KLY. *thupmul* 'stingray' + MM. *mabus* 'mash'] mashed stingray. A popular dish on St Paul's. The stingray is boiled or roasted and the meat then pounded either with curry powder or with lemon juice, salt, onion and ginger. It is usually eaten with rice.
- ti** *n.* [Eng. tea] tea.
- tibi** *n.* [Eng. TV] television, television programme, television set.
- tidei** (var. *tedei*) *adv.* [Eng. today] today.
- tigeda** (var. *tegeda*) *adv.* [Eng. together] together.
Demtu stap tigeda. They live together.

- Yumi go spik tige da.** We'll talk together.
- tigras** *n.* [Eng. tea grass] lemon grass. *Cymbopogon citratus*. The long lemon-scented leaves are used to make green tea and as flavouring for soups and meat dishes. On St Paul's, they were once used instead of buzi as a hair shampoo. See Appendix plants.
- tik¹** *n.* [Eng. thick] thickness.
- tik²** *adj.* [Eng. thick] thick.
prapa gud tik bred really good thick bread
- tikele** *v.t.* [Eng. tickle] to tickle. Syn. **etkered, kusukusu**.
Ai go tikele yu. I'll tickle you.
- tiket** *n.* [Eng. ticket] ticket.
- til¹** *prep.* [Eng. till] until, till.
Ol i dans til moningtaim. They danced till morning.
- til²** *conj.* [Eng. till] until. See also **wen**.
Ai wet til da ren i stat. I waited until the rain started.
Ai stap til ren i pinis. I'll wait until it stops raining.
- tilag** *n.* [Eng. tea + MM. lag 'wish'] craving for tea.
Mai tilag i kese mi. I'd love some tea.
- timora** (var. **tumora**) *adv.*
tomorrow, the next day.
- tin¹** *n.* [Eng. tin] tin (metal).
- tin²** *n.* [Eng. tin] tin, can (of drink).
- tinait** (var. **tenait**) *adv.* [Eng. tonight] tonight, this evening.
- ting¹** *n.* [Eng. thing] thing, object, item; matter; sexual organ. See also **samting, wanem**.
prapa big ting very important matter
ting blo man penis. Syn. **adawaiwai, duldul, paip, thapis**.
ting blo oman vagina. Syn. **nunu, paisu**.
- ting²** *v.i. & v.t.* [Eng. think] to think. See also **tingbaut**.
Em deya ai ting. She's there I think.
Ai ting em go luk Lala bambai. I think she's going to visit Lala later on.
- Ai ting ai nomo go go.** I don't think I'll go again.
- tingbaut** *v.i. & v.t.* [Eng. think about] *v.i.* to think, consider; imagine; remember. Used more by older speakers than by the current generation, who prefer **ting**. See also **ting²**.
Ai bi tingbaut po gibi nada nem. I thought I'd give it a different name.
Tingbaut kai! Just imagine!
Yumpla sud bi tingbaut. We should have remembered.
v.t. (***tingbaute**) to think about; imagine; believe.
Ai tingbaut em. I'm thinking about him.
Ai tingbaut yu go kam. I thought you were going to come.
Ai oltaim tingbaut da wol i plat. I used to believe that the world was flat.
- tingri** *n.* [Eng. stingaree] stingray. Syn. **stingrei, thukmul**. See Appendix fish.
- tipot** *n.* [Eng. teapot] teapot.
Demtu tipot ene ketel. They are a real Darby and Joan.
- tiri** [Old] *num.* See **tri²**.
- tisa** *n.* [Eng. teacher] teacher.
- tispun** *n.* [Eng. teaspoon] teaspoon.
- tit** *n.* (***tut**) [Eng. teeth] tooth. See Appendix body parts.
wan tit one tooth
tu tit two teeth
wase tit to brush one's teeth
pule tit to pull out teeth
udhum tit buckteeth.
- titaim** *n.* [Eng. teatime] teatime, smoko.
- titawel** *n.* [Eng. tea-towel] tea-towel.
- titi** *n.* [Eng. teat] teat.
- titso** *n.* [Eng. teeth sore] toothache. See Appendix illnesses.
gad titso to have a toothache
- Tiyai** *n.* [Eng. TI] Thursday Island. Syn. **Tazde Ailan, Waiben**. See also **taun**. See Appendix islands.
- tize** (var. **tizi**) *v.t.* [Eng. tease] to tease, make fun of. Syn. **siki, traye**.

to *n.* [Eng. toe] toe. See Appendix body parts.

toi *n.* [Eng. toy] toy.
toi ka toy car

toilet *n.* [Eng. toilet] toilet, lavatory. Syn. **smol aus, klozet**.
go toilet to go to the toilet

tok¹ *n.* [Eng. talk] words, what someone says, utterance, speech, way of speaking.

Lesen mai tok! Listen to what I am saying!

da tok we yu tok ebri dei everyday speech

Ai lesen da seim tok ya. I heard the same thing here.

Ai go spik yu wan tok. I'll tell you one thing.

Ai no tok da seim tok we em i tok. I don't talk the same way he does.

tok² *v.i. & v.t.* [Eng. talk]
v.i. to talk, speak. See also **spik**.

tok lo to talk to; to speak to

tok ene to talk with

tok we to talk with

tok po to talk about; to speak to

Uda de tok? Who's talking?

Mipla stanap ya tok. We're standing here talking.

Mipla tok stret. We speak correctly.

v.i. (***toke**) to speak, say. See also **spik**.

tok Inglis to speak English

tok samting to say something

da tok we yu tok ebri dei everyday words

tok bigpla *v.i.* [Eng. talk big fellow] to talk loudly. Does not mean 'to shout'. Ant. **spik izi, tok izi, wispa**.

tok izi *v.i.* [Eng. talk easy] to whisper. Syn. **wispa, spik izi**. Ant. **tok bigpla**.

tole *n.* E. [MM. tole 'small bird'] small greyish-brown bird. This may be the sandpiper. See Appendix birds.

tomato *n.* [Eng. tomato] tomato. See Appendix plants.

tong *n.* [Eng. thong] thong. See also **sandel**.

top *n.* [Eng. top] tip.

tor *n.* W. stripey. *Lutjanus carponotatus*. See Appendix fish.

Tores Stret *n.* [Eng. Torres Strait] Torres Strait.

tos *n.* [Eng. torch] torch.

toslait *n.* [Eng. torchlight] flashlight, electric torch.

tot *n.* [Eng. thwart] seat of dinghy.

melen tot middle seat

poret tot front seat

stan tot back seat

total *n.* [Eng. turtle] turtle. See also **biged, platplat**. See Appendix animals.

trabol *n.* [Eng. trouble] trouble, adultery.
koztrabol troublemaker
meke trabol lo oman to commit adultery

tra *v.i.* [Eng. try] to try, attempt; dare.

Wi trai sakem ya. We'll try casting them (the lines) here.

tra po to try to

Ol i no trai po tok Miriam. They don't try to speak Miriam.

Em trai po swite mi. He tried to make me feel better.

I bin trai. It was tried.

Yu trai! I dare you!

Yu trai zam! I dare you to jump!

Trai is also used to invite a demonstration that someone can really do what he claimed he could. When it occurs as the first word of a command, it is a polite way of requesting someone to go ahead. In English such commands would usually be translated as: 'Could you please...' or 'Would you mind...'. In this case, it suggests that the person addressed is putting himself out.

Trai! Please go ahead!

Trai spik gen! Could you repeat that please!

Trai spik em gen! Ask him again nicely!

Trai tale mi dem planet. Would you mind listing the planets for me.

traye *v.t.* [Eng. try] to try, try out; tease, make fun of. See also **siki, tese, tize**.

traye skon to try a fritter

Em i traye yu. She's teasing you.

- Mai taim nau po traye em.** It's my turn to tease him.
- traik** *n.* [Eng. track] foot, sole (of foot); footprint, track, spoor. On Erub **traik** means only the underneath part of the foot and the mark this makes on the earth. On St. Paul's, it means all of that part of the body below the ankle as well as the footprint. See Appendix body parts.
- trak** *n.* [Eng. truck] truck.
- trakta** *n.* [Eng. tractor] tractor.
- transleit** *v.i.* [Eng. translate] to translate.
transleit go po Meriam Mir to translate into Meriam Mir
- transpot** *n.* [Eng. transport] transport.
- trausis** *n.* [Eng. trousers] trousers, jeans, slacks, pants.
sot trausis shorts.
- tret** *n.* [Eng. thread] thread, (sewing) cotton.
- tri¹** *n.* [Eng. tree] tree. See Appendix plants.
- tri²** (var. **tiri**) *num.* [Eng. three] three. See Appendix numerals.
- trip** *n.* [Eng. trip] trip. See also **pasis**.
- trot** *n.* [Eng. throat] throat, pharynx, oesophagus, trachea. The internal passage between the mouth and the lungs. See also **nek**. See Appendix body parts.
skwise trot to strangle, throttle.
- trowei** *v.t.* [Eng. throw away] to throw away, throw out. Syn. **sakwei**. See also **sake**.
- tru** *adj. & adv.* [Eng. true]
adj. true, genuine, authentic, dinkum. Syn. **prapa**. Ant. **geman, lai**.
tru yan true story
Tru God! I swear to God it's true!
Em i no gyaman God, em i tru God.
He's not a false God. He's the true God.
adv. truthfully. Ant. **geman, lai**.
spik tru to speak truthfully
- trupa** *n.* [Eng. trooper] trooper, tracker. Refers to the Aboriginal trackers and police on Thursday Island before the turn of the century.
- tu¹** *num.* [Eng. two] two, both. See Appendix numerals.
Sowe mi tu an! Hold up both hands!
Kese tu an blo em! Hold up both his hands!
- tu²** *adv.* [Eng. too] too, also, as well; either, neither.
Sala bin deya tu. Sala was there too.
Sam dem nada man bi kam tu. Some of the other men came too.
Mi tu ai big boi. I'm grown-up too.
Ai go tok po Bella tu. I'll also speak to Bella.
Mi tu ai no sabe. I don't know either.
Mi tu ai no laik em. I don't like him either.
Ai no bi meke kek tu. I didn't make a cake either.
Ai no sabe tu em blo kam. I don't know either if she's supposed to come.
Ai no go go. Mi tu. I'm not going. Me neither.
- tu³** *pron. suffix* [Eng. two] dual, two. Attaches to the end of the singular personal pronouns **mi** and **yu** and the plural determiner **dem** to form dual personal pronouns.
mitu we (dual), us (dual)
yutu you (dual)
demtu they (dual), them (dual)
- tuba** (E.) (var. **thuba** (W.)) *n.* palm wine. The fermented juice of the **giru**. The origin of the word is uncertain but it is used in some parts of Papua New Guinea and in the Sulu archipelago of the Philippines. Sometimes mangrove bark was placed inside the wine to preserve it.
- tuba tri** *n.* W. kind of herb. *Abelmoschus* sp. See Appendix plants.
- Tudu** (var. **Tud**) *n.* Warrior Island. See Appendix islands.
- tumas** *adj. & adv.* [Eng. too much]
adj. too much, too many; many, a lot of. See also **plenti, pulap**.
tumas wok too much work
tumas man deya too many people there
I gad tumas dog ya. There are too many dogs here.
adv. too much, a lot, always, all the time.

- Em tumas meke noiz.** She's making too much noise.
- Man blo em tumas ite em.** Her husband beat her up a lot.
- Yu tumas sili.** You're always playing the fool.
- Em i tumas kam ya.** He comes around all the time.
- tumora** *adv.* See *timora*.
- tumston** *n.* [Eng. *tombstone*] tombstone.
opene da tumston to open the tombstone
- tupes** *adj.* [Eng. *two-faced*] two-faced, deceitful, hypocritical, duplicitous.
- turum** *adj.* E. [MM. *turum* 'fruit'] fertile, fruitful, prolific. Used only of plants, not people.
- Mango i prapa turum.** The mango tree is covered with fruit.
- Tusde** [Old] *n.* See *Tyuzde*.
- tutaim** *adv.* [Eng. *two times*] twice.
tutaim lo iya twice a year
- tutri** *num.* [Eng. *two three*] two or three.
tutri taim lo wik two or three times per week
- tuwabem** *pers. pron.* [Eng. *two of them*] both, both of, the two of. Used only after a dual personal pronoun to emphasise that only two people are involved.
Demtu tuwabem stap aus. They both live at home.
Yumi tuwabem go go! Let's just the two of us go!
Yutu tuwabem sabe. Only the two of you know.
- tuwinz** *n.* See *twin*.
- twelb** *num.* [Eng. *twelve*] twelve, twelfth. See Appendix numerals.
- twenti** *num.* [Eng. *twenty*] twenty, twentieth. See Appendix numerals.
- twin** (var. *tuwinz*) *n.* [Eng. *twin*] twin.
- Twin Ailan** *n.* [Eng. *Twin Island*] Double Island, Twin Island. Syn. **Dabel Ailan**, **Nelgi**. See Appendix islands.
- tyun** *n.* [Eng. *tune*] tune, intonation, accent.
Tok blo dempla, olsem tyun, lelbet

nadakain. Their speech, for example their intonation, is a bit different.

tyuna *n.* [Eng. *tuna*] tuna. See Appendix fish.

tyune (var. *tyuni*) *v.t.* [Eng. *tune*] to have a tune in, have a lilt in, vary the pitch of.

Sam dempla i tyuni da tok. Some of them have a tune when they speak.

Tyuzde (var. **Tusde**) *n.* [Eng. *Tuesday*] Tuesday. See Appendix days of week.

Tyuzde Ailan *n.* [Eng. *Tuesday Island*] Tuesday Island. Syn. **Kudhulag**. See Appendix islands.

U

u¹ *n.* E. [MM. *u* 'coconut tree and fruit'] coconut, coconut tree. On Erub and Ugar, **u** now refers to the fourth ripeness stage of a coconut. The flesh has become somewhat dry but the jelly is still soft. It is not as dry as a dry coconut. See also **ageg**, **drai koknat**, **gad**, **kopespes**, **pes**. See Appendix plants.

u² *interrog.* See **uda²**.

ubal madh *n.* W. [KLY. **ubal** 'bladder' + **madhu** 'flesh'] calf (of leg). So called because the shape of the calf resembles the bladder. E. *merod*. See Appendix body parts.

ubar¹ *n.* E. [MM. **ubar** 'kind of tree'] kind of tree. *Morinda citrifolia*. This tree bears small, soft fruit, which are a greyish-green when ripe. Only western Islanders now eat them but once eastern Islanders also ate them to clear the throat of phlegm. The leaves were cut and squeezed onto wounds to clean them and promote healing. In former times, eastern Islanders obtained a yellow dye from the tree. The top bark was stripped off, cleaned and beaten into a crust. It was then mixed with salt water until the water was stained yellow. This was then used to dye mats, skirts, palm leaves for weaving, strings for **dari**, etc. W. **aubau**. See Appendix plants.

ubar² *n.* W. [KLY. **ubar** 'wild date'] island date, wongai. *Manilkara kauki*. Syn. **wangai**. E. **enau**. See Appendix plants.

ubi *n.* W. [KLY. **uubi** 'desire'] desire, craving, wish, love. E. **lag**.

- mai ubi po kropis** my craving for crayfish
- ubu** *n.* W. [KLY. **uubu** 'tea-tree'] tea-tree, eucalyptus, gum tree. *Melaleuca leucadendron*. See Appendix plants.
- ud** *n.* [Eng. **wood**] wood, timber.
- uda¹** *n.* [Eng. **who that**] what's-his-name, what's-her-name. Someone whose name the speaker has forgotten. See also **wanem¹**.
- uda²** (var. **u**, **udat**) *interrog. pron.* [Eng. **who that**] who, which one; whoever.
Uda? Who's that?
Uda datwan? Who's that?
Uda diswan nau? Which one are you talking about?
Uda bite mi? Who's beating me?
Uda dem boi de kam? Who are those boys coming towards us?
Uda em i sem po? Who is he ashamed of?
Uda wandem kin yuzem. Whoever wants it can use it.
blo uda (var. **uda**, **u blo**) whose.
I bot blo uda? Whose boat is it?
Uda naip diswan? Whose knife is this?
U blo ples? Whose place is this?
U blo bot? Whose boat?
- uda³** *interrog. adj.* [Eng. **who that**] what, which.
Uda nem blo yu? What is your name?
Uda dokta go kam? Which doctor is going to come?
Uda tu boi yu bin luk? Which two boys did you see?
Uda tiri boi yu wandem? Which three boys do you want?
- udhum** *n.* W. [KLY. **udhum** 'parrot fish'] parrot fish, blue-barred orange parrot fish. *Scarus* sp. All the brownish, orange parrot fish. See also **kal**. E. **kar**. See Appendix fish.
- udhum tit** *n.* W. [KLY. **udhum** 'parrot fish' + Eng. **teeth**] buckteeth. Because **udhum** have two big front teeth, the word has come to mean 'buckteeth'.
Yu gad udhum tit. You've got buck teeth.
Udhum pes! Buckie!
- udup¹** *n.* W. hiccup.
gad udup to have hiccups
- udup²** *v.i.* W. to hiccup. Syn. **ikap**.
Ai bi udup. I hiccuped.
- Ugar** *n.* Stephens Island. See Appendix islands.
- uk¹** *n.* [Eng. **hook**] hook.
- uk²** *n.* E. [MM. **uk** 'grub'] witchetty grub. A tree grub, which bores through wood, it was once eaten by Islanders. When roasted, it turns a light pink colour. Syn. **bora**. See also **maket**, **pisum**. See Appendix insects.
- uke** (var. **uki**) *v.t.* to hook, put a hook into, catch with a hook.
- uknaip** *n.* [Eng. **hook knife**] sickle.
- ulid** *n.* E. [MM. **u** 'coconut' + **lid** 'bone'] scraped coconut shell. The huskless shell after the meat has been scraped out and which is used for fuel. W. **kubar**.
- Ulu** *n.* Saddle Island. See Appendix islands.
- Umaga** *n.* Keats Island. See Appendix islands.
- uman¹** *n.* W. plait (of hair). Syn. **mudhuruman**. E. **erat**.
- uman²** *v.t.* W. to plait, weave. Syn. **rolmape**, **mudhuruman**. E. **erat**, **ewer**.
uman yu eya to plait your hair
- un** *n.* E. [MM. **un** 'pimple'] pimple. Syn. **pimpel**. See Appendix illnesses.
- upu** *n.* W. [KLY. **upu** 'blister'] blister. Syn. **blista**. See Appendix illnesses.
- urab** *n.* W. [KLY. **urab** 'coconut tree and fruit'] coconut, coconut tree. Syn. **kokrat**.
- urkar** *n.* W. yellow hibiscus tree. *Hibiscus tiliaceus*. The large round leaves of this tree (called **bibi** in the central islands) were once used to cover the **kapmauri**. E. **sem tri**. See Appendix plants.
- usi¹** *n.* E. [MM. **usi** 'urine'] urine. Syn. **mimi**, **pipi**.
- usi²** *v.i.* E. [MM. **usi** 'urine'] to urinate, pee, piss. Syn. **mimi**, **pipi**.
- Utu** *n.* Dove Island. See Appendix islands.

uzu *n.* W. [KLY. *uzu* 'white island plum'] island plum, plum tree. *Ficus sp.* Technically a kind of fig, its 'Christmas' fruit appears on St. Paul's in December. There it is not used for making drinks as it used to be on Erub. E. *sorbi*. See Appendix plants.

W

wa *interj.* E. W. [KLY. *wa* 'yes'] yes, no (to negative questions). Confirms that what was asked in yes/no questions is the case, whether the question is positive or negative. See also *no*.

Yu stap Isem a? *Wa.* You're staying at Isem, right? Yes.

Yu no bin swim yet? *Wa.* Haven't you had a bath yet? No.

Yu no gad a? *Wa.* Haven't you got one? No.

Wa is also used to reply to expressions of thanks and means: 'I accept your thanks.' In English we would say: 'You're welcome.' or 'Don't mention it.'

Eso po yutu. *Wa.* Thank you both. Don't mention it.

wab *n.* E. [MM. *wab* 'kind of tree'] kind of tree. Its red leaf is worn as a protection against *maid*. See Appendix plants.

wad *emphatic particle* W. [KLY. *wadh* 'assuredly'] certainly, surely, really.

Spik wad! Out with it!

Wa, bu sel wad. Yes, it certainly is a bu shell.

Yumi bin go Tiyai wad. We really did go to TI.

Weya wad dis ples? Where is this place really?

wagar *interj.* W. [KLY. *wa* 'yes' + *gar* 'deeply'] yes please, yes indeed.

wagbaut¹ (var. *wogbaut*) *n.* [Eng. *walk about*] walk, gait.

smol wagbaut stroll

gad slo wagbaut to walk slowly

wagbaut² (var. *wogbaut*) *v.i.* [Eng. *walk about*] to walk, walk around, go for a walk, stroll.

go wagbaut to go for a walk

Em de wagbaut go. He was walking past.

wagwag *n.* E. [MM. *wag* 'wind'] speed boat. Toy boat used for racing. See also *makar*, *model kenu*, *serebsereb nar*.

wai *n.* E. [MM. *wai* 'coconut embryo'] coconut embryo. The germination site of a coconut, with or without the shoot, which is white and shaped like a pear. It is soft, full of water and eaten as a fruit.
W. musu.

Waiben *n.* Thursday Island. Syn. *Tazde Ailan*, *Tiyai*. See Appendix islands.

waid *adj.* [Eng. *wide*] wide. Syn. *big*. Ant. *naro*.

Waier *n.* Waier Island. Smallest of the three Murray Islands. See Appendix islands.

wail¹ *n.* [Eng. *wild*] anger, temper. Syn. *galpis*, *tempa*.

Em gad prapa nogud wail. He has a very bad temper.

wail² *adj.* [Eng. *wild*] annoyed, irate, angry, enraged, furious; wild, feral. Ant. *teim*. See also *galpis*.

wail po angry about

wail lo angry with

wail dog wild dog

wail pwaka feral pig

wailbot *n.* [Eng. *whaleboat*] whaleboat.

waibe *v.t.* [Eng. *wipe*] to wipe, wipe up, mop, mop up.

waibe nos to wipe one's nose

waibe plet to do the wiping up

waibe da wata to mop up the water

wait *adj.* [Eng. *white*] white, cream, transparent. See Appendix colours.

wait sandel transparent (plastic) sandal

waitaman *n.* See *waitman*.

waithin *n.* W. [KLY. *waythin* 'watermelon'] watermelon. Syn. *watamelen*. See Appendix plants.

Waitman¹ *n.* [Eng. *white man*] English (language). Ant. *Blaikman*.

waitman² (var. *waitaman*) *n.* [Eng. *white man*] white man, European. Syn. *kole*, *markai*. Ant. *ailan*, *blaikman*.

waitpis *n.* [Eng. *whitefish*] whitefish;

- Papuan trevally. *Caranx sanson*. See Appendix fish.
- waiwai** *n.* E,W. [MM. *waiwai* 'testicles'] testicles, balls. *Syn. bol.* See Appendix body parts.
- wakaiwiyan** *n.* W. [KLY. *wakaywiyay* 'urge'] marriage counselling. Now dying out on St. Paul's, this counselling was once given to newly-weds by their elders, who advised on duties and correct behaviour after marriage. See also *okadikes*.
- wake** *n.* E. [MM. *wakei* 'thigh'] thigh, lap. W. *dokap*. See Appendix body parts.
- waks** *n.* [Eng. *wax*] wax.
- wam** *n.* W. [KLY. *wam* 'honeycomb'] gum, wax; beeswax; sap. E. *isau*.
- wame** *n.* W. [KLY. *wawmin* 'string figure'] cat's cradle, string figure. A game played with a string, creating patterns of animals, natural phenomena, etc. Stories and songs are associated with each pattern. E. *kamut*.
- plei wame** to make cat's cradles
- wan¹** *det.* [Eng. *one*] a, an.
- Ai luk wan gel i kam.** I saw a girl approaching.
- Ai wine wan tipot.** I won a teapot.
- wan²** *num.* [Eng. *one*] one. See Appendix numerals.
- Oni wan man i bi stap.** Only one person stayed on.
- wan³** *adj.* [Eng. *one*] same, one and the same.
- wan kala** the same colour
- Ol i stap wan ples.** They live in the same place.
- Sidaun wan ples!** Sit still!
- Mitu wan eiz.** We're the same age.
- Demtu gad wan main.** They are both of the same opinion.
- Ai kam wan blo em.** I married him.
- wan⁴** *n. suffix* [Eng. *one*] one, -ie. Attaches to the end of adjectives to form nouns. Thus it is like the Australian English nominalizing suffix *-ie* in words like *biggie*, *goodie*, *youngie* and *cheapie*. Nouns formed in this way are usually translated into English by using the indefinite pronoun *one*.
- ebrivan** each one
- enikainwan** any one
- kalawan** a coloured one
- slaikwan** a loose one
- wiskainwan** which one
- prapa smolwan** a tiny one
- wananada** *reciprocal pron.* [Eng. *one another*] each other, one another.
- Demtu sweya wananada.** They swore at each other.
- Demtu labap wananada.** They're petting.
- Dempla no laik wananada.** They don't like one another.
- wande** (var. *wende*) *v.t.* [Eng. *want*] to want, need, prefer; should.
- Wanem yu wandem?** What do you want?
- Ai no wende kam pat.** I don't want to get fat.
- Ai no wande yu go wasem po mi.** I don't want you to wash them (my clothes) for me.
- eniting we yu wandem** anything you need
- Wiskainwan yu wandem?** Which one do you prefer?
- Yupla wande grisem.** You should oil it.
- wanem¹** *n.* [Eng. *what name*] thing, thingummyjig, thingummybob, what-d'ye-call-it, whatever. An indefinite name for a thing which the speaker cannot or does not want to specify more precisely. See also *samting*, *ting*, *uda¹*.
- olkain wanem** all kinds of things
- o wanem** or whatever
- wanem²** (var. *wane*) *interrog. pron.* [Eng. *what name*] what, which. See also *wiswan*.
- Wanem i go bi?** What will it be?
- Wanem yu wandem?** What do you want?
- Wanem yu luk?** What can you see?
- Yu sabe wanem 'kaikai' min?** Do you know what 'kaikai' means?
- wanem po** why, what for, for what purpose. Asks the purpose of some action or state of affairs. See also *wasmara*.
- Wane yu kare pen po?** Why are you carrying a pen?

Wanem yu mekem po? What are you making it for?

wanem³ (var. *wane*) *interrog. adj.* [Eng. what name] what, which. See also *wis*.

Wanem saiz? What size?

Wanem nem blo em? What is his name?

Wanem taim nau? What is the time?

Wanem eiz yu? How old are you?

Wanem ples diswan? What's this place?

Wanem stori yu bin yan? Which story did you tell?

wanem⁴ *interj.* [Eng. what name] I beg your pardon, what did you say. See also *sa*.

wangai *n.* wongai, island date. *Manilkara kauki*. Syn. *enau*, *ubar*. See Appendix plants.

wangai tri island date tree.

wanipol *n.* E. [MM. *wanipun* 'gecko'] gecko. W. *siss*. See Appendix animals.

wansaid *adj. & adv.* [Eng. one side] *adj.* sly, sideways, lopsided, asymmetrical. See also *danakuth*, *keikei*.

wansaid luk sly glance

adv. on one side, to one side, to the other side, to the side, aside, away. See also *saidwei*.

Ol man wansaid, ol oman wansaid.
Men on one side, women on the other.

Yupla go wansaid, yupla go wansaid!
You go to one side, you to the other!

Kop wansaid! Cough to the side!

sake wansaid to toss aside

pute wansaid po yu to put aside for you

luk wansaid to look away

wansaid (lo) *prep.* [Eng. one side along] beside, at the side of.

wantaim *adj. & adv.* [Eng. one time] *adj.* single, simultaneous, one and only. Refers in its basic meaning to actions happening at one and the same time. Also refers to events which happened long ago but which cannot be vouched for by the speaker. See also *bipotaim*, *distaim*.

adv. at one and the same time, simultaneously, concurrently; once, once upon a time; at once, right now, right

away; sometime. See also *bipotaim*, *distaim*, *pastaim*.

peye mai tiket wantaim to pay for my ticket at the same time

Da dokta i go pinise da sik wantaim.

The doctor will cure the illness at the same time.

oni wantaim only once

Lesen wantaim! I'm not going to say this again.

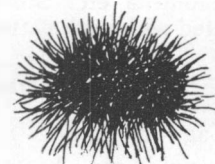
Kam wantaim! Come at once!

Yu gibi em wantaim! Give it to him right now!

Ai mekem wantaim slong yu luk. I'll make them sometime so that you can watch.

wantaim longtaim once upon a time long ago

wanwan¹ *n.* E. [MM. *wanwan* 'sea urchin'] sea-urchin. *Diadema setosa*. See Appendix animals.



wanwan

wanwan² *distributive pron.* [Eng. one one] one by one, one at a time, one after another, in turn; in single file; separately, one each.

Yu karem wanwan go! Take them one by one.

Dem samting, sowe mi wanwan ebraitaim! Show me one thing at a time!

Gibi dempla wanwan! Give them one each!

warabaut *interrog.* [Eng. what about] what about, how about.

Warabaut dempla? What about them?

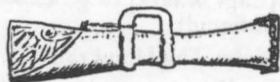
Warabaut tu kol? How about two calls?

Waraber *n.* Sue Island. The largest of the Three Sisters Islands. See Appendix islands.

Warar *n.* Hawkesbury Island. See Appendix islands.

Warka *n.* High Island. See Appendix islands.

warup *n.* E. W. [MM. **warup** 'drum'] island drum. Waisted, made of wood and with goanna skin covering one end, it is now used in dancing and church ceremonies.



warup

warupwarup *n.* E. [MM. **warupwarup** 'kind of fruit'] kind of fruit. This green berry grows to about 15 mm. in diameter and becomes pink when it ripens. The juice of the ripe berry, called 'island glue', was used in school before the Second World War to paste paper and cardboard. See Appendix plants.

wase¹ [Eng. **watch**] *v.t.* to watch.

Mislam wase mar blo em. Mislam is watching his shadow.

Wase em! Watch her!

wase² *v.t.* [Eng. **wash**] to wash, brush (teeth).

wase plet to do the washing up

wase tit to brush one's teeth

wase³ *prep.* See **olsem**.

wasmara (var. **wasmada**) *interrog.* [Eng. **what's the matter**] what's the matter with, what's wrong with; why; what caused. Asks the reason for or cause of some action or state of affairs. See also **wanem po**.

Wasmara yupla? What's the matter with you?

Wasmara leg? What's wrong with your foot?

Wasmara yu ran diskain? Why are you running around like that?

Wasmara yu kan mekem? Why can't you do it?

Wasmara em i sem? What caused his embarrassment?

Wasmara yu bin mekem? What made you do it?

wata *n.* [Eng. **water**] water; liquid; tear. On St. Paul's, **wata** also refers to a pool of water or a puddle. See also **keper**.

Wata i ran lo ai. He has tears in his eyes.

big wata flood.

wataim *interrog.* [Eng. **what time**] when.

Wataim yu go go? When will you leave?

watalili *n.* [Eng. **waterlily**] waterlily. Syn. **duduwam**. See Appendix plants.

watamelen (var. **watmelen**, **watamlen**) *n.* [Eng. **watermelon**] watermelon. Syn. **waithin**. See Appendix plants.

wateba *adv.* [Eng. **whatever**] somehow.

Ai bin ukim wateba bat i bin kamaut.
I hooked it somehow but it (the hook) came out.

waumer *n.* E. [MM. **waumer** 'frigate bird'] frigate bird, man-o'-war bird. *Fregata minor*. W. **womer**. See Appendix birds.



waumer, womer

wauri *n.* E. [MM. **wauri** 'cone shell'] cone shell. *Conus trigonus*. See Appendix shells.

waya [Old] *interrog.* See **weya**¹.

wayi *interj.* E. [MM. **waiai** 'expression of surprise'] what a surprise. Only old eastern Islanders now use this expression, which is being replaced by KLY. **yagar**. See also **omar**, **sori**, **yagar**.

we¹ *prep.* [Eng. **where**] with, together with, on, in, at. Syn. **ene**, **gad**, **lo**.

Ai go we yu. I'll come with you.

Ai go sto we Lala. I'm going to the store with Lala.

Yumi bon we diskain skin. We were born with this kind of skin.

Yu tok we pipel ausaid. You were talking with the people outside.

Em deya we Eddy. Eddy's got it (the toy gun).

Ol i pas we dem ston. They stick to the stones.

Ai wete yu ya we briz. I've been waiting for you here on the bridge.

Skul i bin stat deya we Purma pas.

The first school was established on Purma.

Em deya longwei we penis. He's a long way away at the fish trap.

we² conj. [Eng. where] that, which. Introduces relative clauses.

bon we i brok the bone that got broken
eniting we yu wandem anything you need

da buk we ai bi bayem lo stowa the book I bought at the store

dat stori we ai bi spik the story I told
da tok we yu tok ebri dei everyday speech

Spik da seim tok we yu spik tidei!
Say the same words you said today!

weda n. [Eng. weather] weather.

wei¹ n. [Eng. way] way, route, direction. Syn. kos.

wei² v.i. [Eng. weigh] to weigh.

Amas i wei? How much does it weigh?

weye v.t. to weigh, weigh out.

Em go weyem po mi. He'll weigh them for me.

-wei³ adv. suffix [Eng. way] -where, -way, -ways.

ebriwei everywhere

eniwei anywhere

nowei nowhere

samwei somewhere

apwei halfway

longwei faraway

saidwei sideways

Originally attached to adjectives to form adverbs of place, it is beginning to be extended to form other kinds of adverbs.

prapawai properly

rapwei hastily

rongwei incorrectly

seimwei in the same way

-wei⁴ v. suffix [Eng. away] away. The transitive/causative verb suffix *-e* cannot be attached to *-wei*.

gowei to go away

paswei to pass away

ranwei to run away

sakwei to throw away

stomwei to stow away

trawei to throw away

weib v.i. [Eng. wave] to wave.

weib go po mi to wave to me

weist v.i. [Eng. waste] to go to waste; to run out (of liquid).

Blad i weist. The blood ran out.

weiste v.t. [Eng. waste] to waste, squander. Ant. seibe.

weiste petrol to waste petrol

weizis n. [Eng. wages] wages, pay, salary. Syn. pei.

wekmape v.t. [Eng. wake him up] to wake, wake up. Syn. lekmapa.

wekmape dempla prom slip to wake them up from sleep

wel n. [Eng. well] well.

Welsman n. [Eng. Welshman] Welshman.

wen conj. [Eng. when] when, as, after, until. See also til.

bat wen ai go but when I go

wen em i kam ya when he came here

wen ai bi pas luk dat nem when I first saw that name

dat sid wen yu plantem nau when you plant that seed

Ai bin ride buk wen em kam. I was reading a book when he arrived.

Ai prapa zyam wen ai bi painem. I was very surprised when I found out.

wen dempla gro kam big as they grow older

wen ai go libi Erub after I leave Erub

Yu wet wen yu go swim, yu go go apta. Wait until you've had a bath and then you can go.

wende v. See wande.

Wenezde (var. Winisde) n. [Eng. Wednesday] Wednesday. See Appendix days of week.

Wenezde Ailan n. Wednesday Island. Syn. Mauai. See Appendix islands.

were v.t. [Eng. wear] to put on (clothes), wear (clothes).

Werem! Put it (the shoe) on!

Yu were datwan ene baik! Wear that on your back!

were klos to dress, get dressed.

wes *n.* [Eng. west] west.

weskepu *n.* E. [MM. weskepu 'kind of vine'] bush vine. *Pueraria phaseoloides*. The tuber can be eaten raw or roasted but now it is usually cooked in coconut milk. It is best eaten when it is dry, with **wai**. **Weskepu** dries the mouth and leaves a white coating. People on Erub and Ugar used to live on **weskepu** and **iger** when the gardens failed or during the rainy season. See also **buwa**, **daub**, **ketai**, **kuthai**. **W. sawur**. See Appendix plants.

westa *n.* [Eng. waster] waster, spendthrift, idler, no-hoper, **good-for-nothing**. Used of people who cannot earn money or who spend more than they earn. See also **gathawar**, **sarup**.

wet¹ *v.i. & v.t.* [Eng. wait] *v.i.* to wait. See also **stap**.

Mipla sidaun longtaim wet. We sat for a long time waiting.

Wet pas! Just a moment!

Wet po dempla! Wait for them!

Ai wet po Zulai Wan. I'm waiting until the 1st July.

Ai wet po go stowa. I'm waiting to go to the shop.

Ai wet po i go dak. I'm waiting until it gets dark.

Em wet po wi kam. She waited until we arrived.

Ai wet po bas i go kam. I'm waiting for the bus to come.

v.t. to wait for. Syn. **wete**.

Wet mipla! Wait for us!

kan wet po to look forward to, be dying to.

Ai prapa kan wet po go. I'm really looking forward to going.

wete *v.t.* to wait for. Syn. **wet po**.

wete mi to wait for me

Wi wete dadi po kam brekpes. We're waiting for daddy to come and have his breakfast.

wet² *adj.* [Eng. wet] wet. Ant. **drai**.

wete *v.t.* [Eng. wet] to wet, water.

wete da klos to wet the dress

wete gadin to water the garden

wete da plan to water the plant

Susu i wete em. The sea spray wet him.

weya¹ (var. **waya**) *interrog.* [Eng. where] where, wherever.

Mislam, weya yu? Mislam, where are you?

Weya ebribodi? Where is everybody?

Weya tawi? Where's my brother-in-law?

Weya yu bin go? Where did you go?

Weya em i kam prom? Where does he come from?

Weya yu bin baye da buk prom? Where did you buy the book?

Em no sabe weya demtu stap. He doesn't know where they live.

sabe weya rait ane weya rong to know what's right and what's wrong

Yu sabe weya bes. You know what's best.

Weya em i go, em pole em. Wherever he goes, she follows him.

wez *n.* E, W. [MM. wez 'croton'] croton. See Appendix plants.

wi *pers. pron.* [Eng. we] we, us. Syn. **yumi**, **yumpla**, **mipla**.

wide *v.t.* [Eng. weed] to weed.

wide da gadin to weed the garden

widowoman *n.* [Eng. widow woman] widow.

wik¹ *n.* [Eng. weak] weakness. Ant. **strong**.

Da wik i bin godaun. The weakness diminished.

wik² *n.* [Eng. week] week.

baut tiri wik about three weeks

wik³ *n.* [Eng. wick] wick.

wiken *n.* [Eng. weekend] weekend.

wil *n.* [Eng. wheel] wheel.

wil blo baisikel bicycle wheel

wilbara *n.* [Eng. wheelbarrow] wheelbarrow.

win¹ *n.* [Eng. wind] wind, breeze; breath.

Prapa gud win i kam insaid. A strong breeze is coming inside.

big win cyclone.

broke win *v.i. & v.t.* to belch, burp. Syn. **winbreik**. See also **ikap**.

broke win blo beibi to burp the baby

win² *n.* See **wing**.

win³ *v.i.* [Eng. **win**] to win.

wine *v.t.* to win; earn.

Ai wine wan tipot. I won a teapot.

wine mani to earn money

winbreik¹ *n.* [Eng. **windbreak**] vertical shelter, windbreak, shade. Usually made of palm fronds or canvas, and set up along the beach to give protection from the wind and sun. Syn. **mud**, **seid**. See also **bereg**, **zarzar**.

winbreik² *v.i.* [Eng. **wind break**] to belch. Syn. **broke win**.

winda *n.* [Eng. **window**] window.

luk lo winda to look through the window

wing (var. **win**) *n.* [Eng. **wing**] wing.

Winisde [Old] *n.* See **Wenezde**.

winmil *n.* [Eng. **windmill**] windmill.

win said *n.* [Eng. **wind side**] windward. The direction the wind is blowing from.

wintataim *n.* (***winta**) [Eng. **winter time**] winter.

winz *v.i.* [Eng. **whinge**] to whinge, whine, snivel.

wipsneik *n.* [Eng. **whip snake**] whip snake. baby carpet snake. See also **kapasneik**. See Appendix animals.

wis *interrog. adj.* [Eng. **which**] which (of two or more). what (of two or more). Among young speakers **wis** is beginning to replace **wanem** in some expressions. Syn. **wanem**. See also **wiskain**, **wiswan**.

Wis said yu on? Which side are you on?

Wis dres yu prapa wandem? Which dress do you like best?

Wis plawa i mo gud? Which flower is your favourite?

wisel¹ *n.* [Eng. **whistle**] whistle.

wisel² *v.i.* [Eng. **whistle**] to whistle.

wiselp *reflex. pers. pron.* [Eng. **we selves**] ourselves. Syn. **mituselp**, **miplaselp**, **yumiselp**, **yumplaselp**.

wiskain¹ *interrog.* [Eng. **which kind**] how,

in which manner; what do you mean. See also **au**, **wiswei**.

Wiskain yu spele 'sky'? How do you spell 'sky'?

Wiskain mipla kole 'bellfruit'? How do we say 'bellfruit'?

Ai no sabe wiskain ol man i stap. I don't know how people live.

Wiskain? What do you mean?

wiskain² *interrog. adj.* [Eng. **which kind**] what, what kind of, which, which kind of. See also **wis**.

wiskain dans what kind of dance

Wiskain pam yu gibi dempla? Which pump did you give them?

wiskit *n.* [Eng. **whisker**] beard, moustache. Any facial hair. See also **mustas**. See Appendix body parts.

wispa¹ *n.* [Eng. **whisper**] whisper.

Ai lesen wispa. I heard the whisper.

wispa² *v.i.* [Eng. **whisper**] to whisper. Syn. **spik izi**, **tok izi**. Ant. **tok bigpla**.

wiswan *interrog. pron.* [Eng. **which one**] which, which one. Used instead of **wanem** to indicate a choice. See also **wanem**.

Wiswan prom wiswan? Which is which?

Wiswan i prapa plaswan? Which one (of the flowers) is the prettiest?

wiswei¹ *interj.* [Eng. **which way**] hullo, how are you going, how are things, how are you feeling, what's new, what's up, what's happening, what's going on, what's the matter, what do you think. The usual greeting among friends and acquaintances. **Wiswei** can be used only with someone the speaker already knows, not with someone just introduced.

Sa wiswei nau? Well how are things?

Au wiswei? Yu wande go nau? Well, what do you think? Do you want to leave?

Wiswei? Em go kam? Is she coming or not?

Em bin go deya o wiswei? Did she go or not?

Em mait bi mekem o wiswei? Do you think he could have done it?

wiswei² *interrog.* [Eng. **which way**] how, which way, in which direction, by which route. See also **wiskain**.

Wiswei da trip blo yu? How was your trip?

Wiswei yu go go? How will you go?

Wiswei yu kam insaid? How did you get in?

Wiswei da krik i ran? Which way is the creek flowing?

Ai no sabe wiswei nau. I didn't know what was going on.

God i luk wiswei ol ting bin apen.
God saw how things had turned out.

Yumi no luk wiswei da wok i go. We don't see how the work is progressing.

wiswei ip what if, suppose.
Wiswei ip ai bi mekem. Suppose I did it.

witbiks n. [Eng. wheatbix] wheatbix.

withi n. W. [KLY. woeythi 'coral trout'] coral trout. *Plectropomus leopardus*. E. *pakor*. See Appendix fish.

wod n. [Eng. word] word.
wod po gloss, translation of.

wogbaut v.i. See *wagbaut*.

wok¹ n. [Eng. work] work.
go wok to go to work

wok² v.i. [Eng. work] to work.
Oi i no wok prapa. They don't work properly.

wokman n. [Eng. workman] worker, labourer.

wol¹ n. [Eng. wall] wall.
wol blo aus house wall

wol² n. [Eng. world] world.

woman n. See *oman*.

womer n. W. [KLY. wawmer 'frigate bird'] frigate bird, man-o'-war bird. *Fregata minor*. E. *waumer*. See Appendix birds.

wone v.t. [Eng. warn] to warn. Refers to a verbal warning only. **Make** can be used when nothing is said, but the offended person makes a mental note of the offence. See also **make**.
Ai wone yu. I'm warning you.

wori v.i. [Eng. worry] to worry, be worried, be concerned, be anxious.
wori po to worry about

wos n. [Eng. watch] wristwatch, watch.

wosip v.i. [Eng. worship] to worship.

wulp n. [Eng. wolf] wolf. See Appendix animals.

Y

ya¹ adv. [Eng. here] here, over here. See also **deya**.
Wi trai sakem ya. We'll try fishing here.
Mipla stanap ya tok. We're standing here talking.
dis man ya this man over here

ya² deictic particle [Eng. here] here. When **ya** comes before the verb, it shows that the person or thing being talked about is located close to the speaker or is moving towards the speaker. These ideas may be expressed in English but they do not have to be. See also **de**.
Lala ya kam. Here comes Lala.
Trakta ya kam. The tractor is coming.

yabi n. [Eng. yabby] yabby. See Appendix animals.

yad¹ n. [Eng. yard] yard (enclosure).
prant yad front yard
klinemap mai yad to clean up my yard

yad² n. [Eng. yard] yard (measure).
po yad kaliko four yards of material

yagar interj. E, W. [KLY. ya 'word' + gar 'deeply'] I'm sorry, what a pity. A common expression of empathy and concern, **yagar** is currently replacing **MM**, **wayi** and **omar** in the eastern dialect of Torres Strait Creole. See also **omar**, **sori**, **wayi**.

Yagar Yagar n. [KLY. yagar 'sorry'] Kala Lagaw Ya, Kalaw Kawaw Ya. The name means 'the one that has yagar' and it was given to the traditional western island language by eastern Islanders, because the word **yagar** is said to occur so often. See also **Able Able**.

yaki¹ (var. yak) interj. [Eng. yucky] yuck!
Expresses distaste for bad-smelling or dirty things.

yaki² adj. [Eng. yucky] dirty, smelly, bad-smelling.

yalo *adj.* [Eng. yellow] yellow. See Appendix colours.

yalo waitpis *n.* [Eng. yellow whitefish] golden trevally. *Gnathanodon speciosus*. See Appendix fish.

Yam¹ (var. **Yama**) *n.* Turtle Backed Island. See Appendix islands.

yam² *n.* [Eng. yam] yam. See Appendix plants.

yan¹ *n.* [Eng. yarn] yarn, story, tale; idle talk. Syn. **stori**.

yan² *v.i. & v.t.* [Eng. yarn]
v.i. to yarn, have a yarn, chat, have a chat, have a discussion, have a conversation.

yan blo to yarn about

Em i yan blo dat sapur. He's telling the yarn about the flying fox.

yan lo to chat to

yan po to chat with

Mait ai go yan po Elsie. I might go and have a chat with Elsie.

Ai go luk Maggie po yan. I'll go and visit Maggie and have a chat.

v.t. (***yane**) to tell (a story).

yan stori to tell a story

Wanem stori yu bi yan? What story did you tell?

arakakur *n.* W. peanut tree. *Sterculia quadrifida*. See Appendix plants.

yaring *n.* [Eng. earring] earring.

Yarpar *n.* Roberts Island, Village Island. See Appendix islands.

yawo¹ *interj.* E. W. [KLY. **yawo** 'farewell'] goodbye. The usual expression of farewell, also used when two parties cross on their separate ways. **Yawo** must be used when people do not expect to see each other for some time. See also **si yu, si yu gen, si yupla gen**.

smol yawo see you soon, see you in a little while. Syn. **si yu**.

yawo² *v.t.* E. W. [KLY. **yawo** 'farewell'] to farewell, say goodbye to. Syn. **gudbai**.

po yawo dem pipel to farewell the people (visitors to the island)

Yawo dempla! Say goodbye to them!

yestadei (var. **yestade**) *adv.* [Eng. yesterday] yesterday.

yet *aspect marker* See **no yet**.

yon¹ *n.* [Eng. yawn] yawn.

yon² *v.i.* [Eng. yawn] to yawn.

yu¹ *pers. pron.* [Eng. you] you (singular).
mi yu if I were you

blo yu your, yours. See also **yu²**.

yu² *poss. adj.* [Eng. you] your (singular).
Syn. **blo yu**.

yumi¹ *pers. pron.* [Eng. you me] we (dual), us (dual), both of us. Syn. **wi**.

Yumi go aus! Let's go home!

Yumi is used in sermons instead of **yumpla** to refer to the congregation as a whole.

God i zaze yumi. God judges us.

blo yumi our, ours. See also **yumi²**.

yumi² *poss. adj.* [Eng. you me] our (dual).
Syn. **blo yumi**.

yumipo *pers. pron.* [Eng. you me four] the four of us. Syn. **yumplapo**.

yumiselp *reflex. pers. pron.* [Eng. you me self] ourselves (dual). Syn. **wiselp**.

yumitiri *pers. pron.* [Eng. you me three] the three of us. Syn. **yumplatiri**.

yumitu *pers. pron.* [Eng. you me two] the two of us.

Yumitu go yan. Just the two of us will talk.

yumpla¹ *pers. pron.* [Eng. you me fellows] we (plural), us (plural). Syn. **wi**.

Yumpla geman sidaun lo bot! Let's pretend to be sitting in a boat.

blo yumpla our, ours. See also **yumpla²**.

yumpla² *poss. adj.* [Eng. you me fellows] our (plural). Syn. **blo yumpla**.

yumplapo *pers. pron.* [Eng. you me fellows four] the four of us. Syn. **yumipo**.

yumplaselp *reflex. pers. pron.* [Eng. you me fellows self] ourselves (plural).

yumplatiri *pers. pron.* [Eng. you me fellows three] the three of us. Syn. **yumitiri**.

yunibesiti *n.* [Eng. university] university.

yupla¹ *pers. pron.* [Eng. you fellows] you (plural).

Yupla gad pas prom yupla kaunsel.
You got a pass from your council.

blo yupla your, yours. See also **yupla²**.

yupla² *poss. adj.* [Eng. you fellows] your (plural). Syn. **blo yupla**.

yuplaselp *reflex. pers. pron.* [Eng. you fellows self] yourselves (plural).

yuselp *reflex. pers. pron.* [Eng. yourself] yourself.

yutu¹ *pers. pron.* [Eng. you two] you (dual), you two, both of you.

blo yutu your, yours. See also **yutu²**.

yutu² *poss. adj.* [Eng. you two] your (dual). Syn. **blo yutu**.

yutuselp *reflex. pers. pron.* [Eng. you two self] yourselves (dual).

yuze (var. **yuzi**) *v.t.* [Eng. use] to use, use up.

yuze po to use for

Uda wandem kin yuzem. Whoever wants it can use it.

Ai bin yuze ol pilam blo mi. I've used up my film.

Z

zab *n.* E. [MM. **zab** 'garfish'] garfish. *Hyporhamphus sp.* W. **zaber**. See Appendix fish.

zaber *n.* W. [KLY. **zaber** 'garfish'] garfish. *Hyporhamphus sp.* E. **zab**. See Appendix fish.

zag *n.* [Eng. jug] jug.

zaket *n.* [Eng. jacket] jacket, coat, blazer.

zam¹ *n.* [Eng. jam] jam, marmalade.

zam² (var. **zyam**) *v.i.* [Eng. jump] to jump, leap, be startled, get a fright, get a surprise.

zam lo dingi to jump in the dinghy

Yu go zam tumas, leg blo yu go brok.
If you jump around too much, you'll break a leg.

At blo mi i zam. My heart leapt.

Prog i meke mi zyam. The frog startled me.

Ai prapa zam wen ai bi painem. I was very surprised when I found out.

Zameikaman *n.* [Eng. Jamaica man] Jamaican, West Indian.

zamtat *n.* [Eng. jam tart] jam tart. A round pie crust, spread with jam.

Zamu *n.* Red Island. See Appendix islands.

zamyak *n.* W. [KLY. **zamiyak** 'decoration'] dance articles, dancing gear. Objects such as clubs, rattles, bows and arrows, used as an integral part of a dance. E. **lugup**.

Zanwari *n.* [Eng. January] January. See Appendix months of year.

Zapan *n.* [Eng. Japan] Japan.

Zapaniman *n.* [Eng. Japanese man] Japanese (man).

Zapker *n.* Campbell Island. See Appendix islands.

zaram *n.* W. [KLY. **zaram** 'large perch'] bar-tailed grunter, yellowtailed perch. *Amniataba caudavittatus*. E. **maizab**. See Appendix fish.

zarzar *n.* W. [KLY. **zarzar** 'wind screen'] shade, canopy, shelter, windbreak. Temporary horizontal shelter from the sun, usually made of palm fronds placed on bamboo supports. In the central islands, **zarzar** refers to a vertical windbreak. See also **mud**, **seid**, **winbreik**. E. **bereg**.

zaz¹ *n.* [Eng. judge] judge.

zaz² *v.i.* [Eng. judge] to judge.

zaze *v.t.* to judge.

God i zaze yumi. God judges us.

zazi *n.* W. [KLY. **zaazi** 'leaf petticoat'] grass skirt. Now refers to the fine coconut leaf or coloured straw skirts worn for the hula or other non-traditional dances. See also **thu**. E. **su**.

Zegei *n.* Dungeness Island. See Appendix islands.

zei *n.* W. [KLY. **zey** 'south-west wind'] south wind, south-west wind. E. **zyai**.

zel *n.* [Eng. gaol] gaol, prison, lockup. Syn. **prizen**. See also **kalabus**.

zeles *adj.* [Eng. jealous] jealous, envious.
zeles lo yu jealous of you

- zeles yu skin** jealous of your skin colour
- zeli n.** [Eng. jelly] jelly.
- zelpis n.** [Eng. jellyfish] jellyfish, medusa. The central island word is **guzuguz**. Syn. **pupwag**. See Appendix animals.
- zeti n.** [Eng. jetty] jetty.
- zib n.** [Eng. jib] jib.
- zibum n.** [Eng. jib boom] jib boom, bowsprit.
- zibzib¹ n.** W. [KLY. **zibazib** 'dusk'] twilight, dusk. Syn. **san i godaun**.
- zibzib² adj.** [Eng. jib jib] jibbed, askew, awry. Also used in the phrase **zibzib kaleko** to describe a badly tied lavalava with the front piece hanging down.
- zigerziger n.** E. [MM. **zigerziger** 'kind of plant'] kind of plant. A plant with thorns. **zigerziger** is the MM. translation of Christ's 'crown of thorns'. The white liquid squeezed from the root was once drunk to induce abortion. See Appendix plants.
- zikuk n.** E. [MM. **zikuk** 'periwinkle'] sharp green periwinkle. Syn. **peniwinkel**. See also **kuki**. See Appendix shells.
- zinza n.** [Eng. ginger] ginger. Now used in the preparation of many traditional meat dishes.
- Zizas Krais n.** [Eng. Jesus Christ] Jesus Christ. See also **Lod**.
- zo n.** [Eng. jaw] jaw, jawbone, mandible, chin. Syn. **bag**. See Appendix body parts.
- zob n.** [Eng. job] job.
sake da zob to resign from the job
- zogar n.** E. [MM. **zogar** 'mullet'] mullet. Syn. **malet**. See Appendix fish.
- zogo n.** E. [MM. **zogo** 'sacred object'] sacred, holy. W. **maigi**.
Lamar Zogo Holy Ghost
- zoinap v.i.** [Eng. join up] to join, join up. See also **zoine**.
ip yu kam zoinap ene Mi if you come and join Me
- zoine v.t.** [Eng. join] to join, put together. See also **zoinap**.
zoine da paip to join the pipe together
- zor n.** E. [MM. **zor** 'pumice stone'] pumice stone. W. **meth**.
- zori n.** W. [KLY. **ziwari** 'cicada'] cicada, cricket. Syn. **kriket**, **straik**. See Appendix insects.
- Zulai n.** [Eng. July] July. See Appendix months of year.
- Zulai Wan n.** [Eng. July one] First of July. Anniversary of the landing on Erub of the first London Missionary Society teachers and missionaries on 1 July 1871 and celebrated annually as the Torres Strait national day.
- Zun n.** [Eng. June] June. See Appendix months of year.
- Zuna n.** Entrance Island. See Appendix islands.
- zura n.** E, W. [MM. **zura** 'soup'] fish stock, fish soup, fish stew; semen, sperm. The soup or stew made from fish such as **pelet**, **bila**, or **snapa** boiled with onions and other vegetables. The stock is poured over rice and eaten with a spoon; the fish usually served on a separate plate. Syn. **sup lo pis**.
zura pis boiled fish
- zyai (var. zyai win) n.** E. [MM. **ziai** 'south-west'] south wind, south-west wind. W. **zei**.
- zyam v.i.** See **zam**.
- zyau n.** E. [MM. **ziau** 'connective tissue'] coconut meat remains. What is left of the meat in the half shells of coconuts, after most of it has been scraped out with a **madu**. See also **kyai**.

8. PRACTICAL WORD GROUPS:
church; clothing; food and cooking;
medicine and nursing; school;
sea and boats

CHURCH

- aidol** idol
amen pray, say grace
bad evil, wrongdoing
Baibol Bible
baptaiz baptise
bilib believe
bisop bishop
debol devil, evil spirit
eben heaven
el hell
God God
godmada godmother
godpada godfather
gud goodness, righteousness, virtue
Ista Easter
kolekte take up the offering
koleksen collection, offering
komyunyen communion
konpes confess
kores chorus
Krismis Christmas
kros cross
kwaya choir
lamar soul
Lamar Zogo Holy Ghost
lesen Bible reading, lesson
Lod Lord
maret marriage, wedding
meke maret marry
misin mission
misinari missionary, priest
oli holy, sacred
Oli Gos Holy Ghost
olta altar
paris parish
preya pray, prayer
preya aus church
preze praise
Sabat Sabbath
sain miracle, sign
sakrimen sacrament
saman sermon
sebis church service
Seiten Satan
sin sin
sol soul
sos church
sweya blaspheme, blasphemy
tingbaut believe
wosip worship
zaz judge
Zizas Krais Jesus Christ
zogo holy, sacred
Zulai Wan First of July

CLOTHING

- angsip** handkerchief
antap dres minidress
at hat
ataputlu safety pin
augemwali island dress, Mother Hubbard dress
bangel bangle, bracelet
belt belt
bid necklace, necklet
bidh necklace, necklet
bikini briefs
bonet beanie, cap
but boot, shoe
dres dress
dros briefs, underpants
ganzi cardigan, jumper, pullover, sweatshirt
insaid said ausaid inside out
kadik arm guard, bracer
kaliko cloth, lavalava, material
klos clothes, clothing, dress
kosadres island dress, Mother Hubbard dress
labalaba lavalava, sarong, sulu
longan short-sleeved
longan singlit short-sleeved T-shirt
longdres island dress, Mother Hubbard dress
makmak anklet
mekpase fasten, tie
penikot petticoat, skirt, slip
poket pocket
sandel sandal, shoe, slipper, thong
sat blouse, shirt
seiptipin safety pin
singlit T-shirt
skap scarf
sotan sleeveless
sotan singlit singlet
sot trausis shorts
su grass skirt
taimape fasten, tie
tekmaute klos get undressed
tetermus anklet
thu leaf skirt
tong thong
trausis jeans, pants, trousers
tret cotton, thread
were klos get dressed, wear clothes
yaring earring
zaket coat, jacket
zazi grass skirt
zibzib askew, awry

FOOD AND COOKING

- amai** earth oven
amei earth oven
asise cook in ashes
ban scone
beik skon dry fritter
beiking pauda baking powder, baking soda
beke knead
bigspun tablespoon
biya beer
blad blo pig pigblood
blasan blachan
boile boil
bol bowl
bus kaikai bush food, garden food, root vegetables
bus taka bush food, garden food, root vegetables
dampa damper
dap plum duff, plum pudding
dinagwan pigblood
dis dish
domboi dumpling
drai meatless, vegetarian
gas tripe
gris cooking fat, cooking oil
ite heat up
kaikai feast, food
kaikaispun dessertspoon
kap cup
kapmauri earth oven
kapsaiz pour
kastad custard
kek cake
koknat melk coconut milk
kole kek sponge cake
komazer tongs
kras crust
kuke bake, cook, fry, roast
kuksang cook
kuridh burnt, charred
mabus mash, mince
madu grater, scraper
madhu grater, scraper
makan eat
melte melt
mit flesh, meat
mutki crust
naip knife
namas raw fish
nini boiled in water, poached in water
obadan overcooked, overdone
pai pie
pakalolo island porridge
pankek pikelet
papai root vegetable stew
pas basil
plawa flour
plet plate
pok fork
poriz porridge
prai fried
praipan frying pan
prai skon oily fritter
pres fresh
pwakablad pigblood

pyu koknat melk coconut cream
rais rice
rose barbecue, grill
sabisabi cook in coconut milk
sake add, scatter, sprinkle, toss
sambal sambal
sawa bitter, sour, tart, unsweetened
sili chilli
sipta sifter, sieve
skin peel, rind
skon fritter
skrase grate, scrape, shred
skreipa grater, scraper
skwise squeeze
smase bruise, crumble, dissolve, grind, pound
smoke preserve by smoking
smol kaikai snack
sokora shellfish preserve
sol salt
sopsop root vegetable stew
sos sauce
sosa saucer
sospen saucepan
spile scatter
spun spoon
streine brew, infuse, steep, strain
styu meat stew
suga sugar
sugabaig honeycomb, honey
sugare put sugar in, sweeten
sup soup
supun skon spooned fritter
swit delicious, good-tasting, sugary, sweet
swite put sugar in, sweeten

taka food, tucker
takar preserve by smoking
tanemtanem skon turned fritter
thakar basil
ther burn
ti tea
tigras lemon grass
tispun teaspoon
tuba palm wine
wata water
zag jug
zam jam, marmalade
zamtat jam tart
zeli jelly
zinza ginger
zura fish soup, fish stew

See also the Appendices of animals, fish and plants.

MEDICINE AND NURSING

ban burn	plasta bandaid, sticking plaster
bandiz bandage	pule pull out
blad blood	rabe rub, pat
dokta doctor	sista nursing sister
dring drink	skwise massage, squeeze, wring out
dring susu be nursed, be breastfed, be on the bottle	skras itch
dumu reopen a wound	slaik slack, loose, flaccid, languid, weak
Emeipi Medical Aid Post, MAP	smel smell
gad have, be suffering from	smol ledaun nap
gamzir itch	sok choke, suffocate
gibi susu breastfeed, suckle	sowa hurt, be sore, be painful
godaun go down, lessen	spel rest, take a spell, relax
go raun go round, spin	spere pierce, puncture, stick into, prick, sting
kakap itchy	spet spit, saliva, spittle
kasroil castor oil	spet blad cough up blood
kate cut, lance	splinta splinter
kolsik cold	spyu vomit, throw up
kuma excrement, faeces	spel rest, take a spell, relax
ledaun lie down	stik crutch
mantli menstruation, period, monthly	stike stick into, pierce, puncture
medsin medicine, ointment	stink smelly
mimi urine, urinate	strete straighten, correct
nas nurse	strong strength
nidel needle, injection	susu breast, baby's bottle
nyap thirsty	swelap become swollen, swell
oil oil	swele swallow
ospetel hospital	swet sweat, perspiration
pibasik feverish	tablet tablet, pill
pinise finish, cure, bring to an end	tasti thirsty
pipi urine, urinate	tes taste
pizyo physiotherapy	titi teat
plaink splint	usi urine, urinate

wik weakness

See also the Appendices of body parts, illnesses and plants.

SCHOOL

akse ask, request

ansa answer, reply

blok be confused, unable to think

buk book

dati boks wastepaper basket

dro draw, sketch

drowing draw, drawing, sketch

edmasta headmaster, principal

edyukeisen education

egzam examination

eksplein explain

kalare colour in

kalenda calendar

kapitel capital letter

karikyulam curriculum

kaunt count

klape clap

klas class

klasrum classroom

klok clock

kole pronounce, recite, refer to

kos course of study

krose interrupt

kwestin question

lai make a mistake

lainap assemble, line up

lane learn, teach

leta letter

mak grade, mark

make rong misbehave

map map

misteik mistake

namba number

not note, class notes, lecture notes

panise punish

peinte paint

peiz page

pen pen

pensel pencil

pepa paper

piksa picture

plei play

plein unlined, unruled

pole say after, follow

pom form, questionnaire

praimri skul primary school

pulmape fill out, fill in

raba eraser, rubber

rait write

repot report

rid read

rizen reason

rula ruler

rule rule up, rule lines on

samasama equal, even

sekenri skul high school, secondary school

sens intelligence

seya chair

- sing** sing, song
skul school
skulboi schoolboy, pupil
skulgel schoolgirl, pupil
skwere balance, even up
skweya square, rectangle
slaing slang
slep make a slip of the tongue
smat intelligent
sok chalk
spel rest, take a break
spele spell
spik gen repeat
strete correct
studen student
swim have a wash
teibel table
tisa teacher
wod word
yunibesiti university *See also the Appendices of days of the week, months of the year and numerals.*

SEA AND BOATS

- | | |
|--------------------------------------|-----------------------------|
| ailan cay, island | bot boat |
| aiwata high tide | daiba diver |
| alyat boltrope | dek deck |
| anka anchor | dingi dinghy |
| bayu whirlwind | drai ples dry dock |
| baz barge | draun drown |
| belmaute bail out | eiz edge of reef |
| big win cyclone | grispain fine, clear |
| blaik rain-cloud, storm-cloud | inzin engine |
| bomi bombora, coral reef | is east |

- kago** cargo
kanbis canvas, tarpaulin
kapsaiz capsize
kapten captain
kenu canoe
kingtaid king tide, spring tide
klaud cloud
kokiwin north-west wind
kos coast, course
laga lugger
lan land
le be moored, berthed
lowata low tide
makar toy boat
mas mast
maut blo krik estuary
melen tot middle seat
mensel mainsail
model kenu toy boat
naigai north-east wind
naiger north-east wind
nar boat, canoe, ship
niptaid neap tide
nodis north-east
not north
nowes north-west
padel paddle
paip diver's hose
pas run aground
pasis channel, trip
plat calm, flat
plot float
poret bow, prow, forward
poret tot front seat
posel foresail
rel side of dinghy
ren rain
renbo rainbow
renpi mist
rip reef
rop rope
sager south-west wind, trade wind
sake cast
sake kago unload cargo
sanbaing cay, sandbank, sandbar
sanbis beach, shore
sarup castaway, shipwrecked person
saudis south-east
saut south
sawes south-west
sel sail
serebsereb nar toy boat
si wave
siman sailor
singdaun drown
sip ship
sipot harbour, port
skai sky
slaike loosen, slacken, undo, unfasten
slinge fling, sling
slu raun slew around, tack
smol ren drizzle, light rain, shower
smolsmol ren sprinkle
solwata ocean, sea
spaiglas binoculars, telescope
sta star
stan stern
stan tot back seat

stire steer

stiya helm, rudder, tiller

stret strait

susu sea spray

teleskup binoculars, telescope

taid current, tide

tot seat of dinghy

wagwag toy boat

wailbot whaleboat

wes west

win breeze, wind

zei south wind

zeti jetty

zib jib

zibum jib boom, bowsprit

zyai south wind

பெரும்பாலும்
பெரும்பாலும்
பெரும்பாலும்
பெரும்பாலும்
பெரும்பாலும்
பெரும்பாலும்
பெரும்பாலும்
பெரும்பாலும்
பெரும்பாலும்
பெரும்பாலும்

பெரும்பாலும்
பெரும்பாலும்
பெரும்பாலும்
பெரும்பாலும்
பெரும்பாலும்
பெரும்பாலும்
பெரும்பாலும்
பெரும்பாலும்
பெரும்பாலும்
பெரும்பாலும்

9. APPENDICES:

- animals; birds; body parts;
- colours; days of the week;
- fish; illnesses; insects; islands;
- kin terms; months of the year;
- numerals; plants; shells

ANIMALS : ANIMAL**algita** crocodile**animal** animal**arti** octopus**bidhai** squid, small cuttlefish**biged** loggerhead turtle**bunau** brain coral**dhangal** dugong**dog** dog**donki** donkey**dugong** dugong**githalai** mud crab, mangrove crab**goskrab** ghost crab**gwana** goanna, lizard**kapasneik** carpet snake**kayar** crayfish**korol** coral**krab** crab**kropis** crayfish**longtel** rat, mouse**maket** maggot, grub, worm**mukeis** rat, mouse**nanigot** goat**os** horse**paul** fowl**pig** pig**pislama** beche-de-mer, sea cucumber, sea slug, trepang**platplat** flatback turtle**popes** porpoise**prog** frog**pupwag** jellyfish, medusa**pwaka** pig**rat** rat, mouse**rusta** rooster**saper** flying fox, fruit-bat**sapur** flying fox, fruit-bat**sis** gecko**skwid** squid, small cuttlefish**sneik** snake**sneil** snail**sta** starfish**sugu** octopus**susu blo sak** spongy coral**thapis** beche-de-mer, sea cucumber, sea slug, trepang**total** turtle**wanipol** gecko**wanwan** sea-urchin**wipsneik** whipsnake, baby carpet snake**wulp** wolf**yabi** yabby**zelipis** jellyfish, medusa

BIRDS : PIZIN

aul owl	sir white reef heron
baziguru quail	spunbel spoonbill
beger booby	suwi kind of bird
dak duck	tole small greyish-brown bird
daumer Torres Strait pigeon	waumer frigate bird, man-o'-war bird
dibadiba green dove	womer frigate bird, man-o'-war bird
gawe spoonbill, pelican	
ginau Torres Strait pigeon	
kalu curlew	
karbai white reef heron	
kasawari cassowary, emu	
kaubet black reef heron	
kedakeda wagtail	
kerekere plover	
kingpisa kingfisher	
kipro seagull	
kipru seagull	
kobebe curlew	
kokatu cockatoo	
koko cuckoo	
kor quail	
kudluk cuckoo	
kukubara kingfisher	
kunai reef heron	
kurukuru dove	
kyau kingfisher	
ok hawk	
paret parrot, rosella	
pizin bird	
sara crested tern	
serar crested tern	
sigal seagull	

BODY PARTS : PAT BLO BODI

adamapol Adam's apple	kiplid small (of back), tail bone
adawaiwai penis	kobar occiput, nape
ai eye	kokni kneecap
aibrau eyebrow	komus pubic hair
ailid eyelid	kopor navel, bellybutton, umbilical cord
an arm, wrist, hand	kothei occiput, nape
as arse, bottom, buttocks	kubur anus, arsehole
at heart	kup bottom, buttocks, behind
awar fingernail	kupai navel, bellybutton, umbilical cord
awar blo to toenail	leg lower leg, shin, ankle, foot
bag cheek, jaw, chin	liba liver
baik back	madhu flesh
beli stomach, abdomen, belly	magadh body hair
bodi body, trunk	mait abdomen, stomach, underbelly
bol testicles, balls	maitha abdomen, stomach, underbelly, womb
bon bone	masa cheek
brein brain	masel upper arm, muscle
buib eyebrow	maut mouth, lip
bututui penis	merod calf (of leg)
byain behind, bottom, buttocks	mit flesh
din anus, arsehole	morop forehead
dokap thigh	motop bottom, buttocks, behind
duldul penis	musi body hair
ed head, scalp, skull	mustas moustache
elbo elbow	nakal knuckle
eya hair	nek neck, throat
gam gum	ngar lower leg, shin
gar trunk	ngarang armpit
insaid blo an palm (of hand)	ngur nipple
iragud lip	ni knee
irau eyebrow	nos nose
kenani armpit	nosol nostril

nunu vagina	kala colour
paisu vagina	lait light, pale (of colour)
pes face	papal purple
pinga finger	pink pink
poth forehead	red red, orange, pink
puki hip	saradh off-colour, bleached, greyish
ses chest	syusyu off-colour, bleached, greyish
skin skin	wait white, cream
solda shoulder, arm	yalo yellow
string tendon, sinew, vein	
susu breast	
susu pot nipple	
talinga ear	
tam thumb	
tang tongue	
tapot fingernail, fingertip	
tit tooth	
to toe	
traik foot, sole (of foot)	
trot throat, pharynx, oesophagus, trachea	
ubal madh calf (of leg)	
waiwai testicles, balls	
wake thigh	
wiskit facial hair	
zo jaw, jawbone, mandible, chin	

COLOURS : KALA

blaik black
blu blue
braun brown
dak dark, bright (of colour)
grei grey
grin green

DAYS OF THE WEEK : DEI BLO WIK**Mande Monday****Tyuzde Tuesday****Wenezde Wednesday****Tazde Thursday****Praide Friday****Satade Saturday****Sande Sunday****Sabat Sunday, Sabbath****FISH : PIS****aryari** Murray Island sardine**baidham** shark**barakuta** barracuda**batapis** butterfish**bayag** long tom, needlefish**beizam** shark**belimokan** puffer fish, toadfish**bila** blue-bone, blue tusk-fish**blainsak** blind shark**blupis** bluefish, black-spot tusk-fish**dabor** mackerel**dhubui** mackerel**erar** golden-lined spinefoot**gabumara** doggy mackerel**gaigai** trevally, kingfish**gapu** suckerfish, pilot fish**garom** coral cod**geigi** trevally, kingfish**gowur** fresh-water eel**kal** parrot fish, blue parrot, blue-spotted groper**kar** parrot fish**karmui** butterfish**kibim** black spinefoot, black trevally**kingpis** kingfish, trevally**kos** bullhead sardine, hardyhead sardine**krosak** hammerhead shark**kupur** whiting**kurs** hammerhead shark**kurup** estuary rock cod, honeycomb cod, spotted groper**maizab** bar-tailed grunter, yellowtailed perch**malet** mullet**matei** golden trevally**melpal** eel**nageg** triggerfish**onpis** horn fish, brown unicorn-fish**pakor** coral trout**papei** queenfish**paris** long tom, needlefish**parsa** golden-lined spinefoot**pelet** small red cod**pewuk** sweetlips, whopper**pis** fish

puri reef shark, small sand shark
sabei brown unicorn-fish
sadin sardine
sak shark
simalet big mullet
snapa snapper, grass sweetlip
stingrei stingray
stonpis stonefish
taigasak tiger shark
tekei estuary rock cod, honeycomb cod,
 spotted groper
teneb fingermark bream, Moses perch
thanik fingermark bream, Moses perch
thukmul stingray
tingri stingray
tor stripey
tyuna tuna
udhum parrot fish
waitpis whitefish, Papuan trevally
withi coral trout
yalo waitpis golden trevally
zab garfish
zaber garfish
zaram bar-tailed grunter, yellowtailed perch
zogar mullet

ILLNESSES : SIK

aiso sore eye, conjunctivitis	begur pus, boil
atban heartburn, angina	beliran diarrhoea
bad sore, wound, ulcer	beliso stomach-ache, stomach trouble, gastralgia, gastritis, colic gastroenteritis
badh sore, wound, ulcer	big boil carbuncle
bagur pus, phlegm, nasal crust, bogie	blista blister
baikso backache	boil boil

dabelskin scabies, ringworm
dub swelling
edso headache, hangover
gaima boil
kegar cramp
kolsik cold
kram cramp
kurbut bruise, swelling, hives, lump
lamp lump
miskariz miscarriage
nogud sik venereal disease, VD
nosran runny nose
page swelling
petar gout
piba fever
pimpel pimple
sik sickness, illness
sogari heartburn
setwin asthma, breathlessness, emphysema,
 shortness of breath
sowa soreness, pain, ache
swelap oedema, swelling, hives
titso toothache
un pimple
upu blister

INSECTS : INSEKT

abob blowfly	esi centipede
ausplai fly	ger wasp, bee, horsefly
auzi caterpillar	grasopa grasshopper
bataplai butterfly	insekt insect
bitel beetle	kokros cockroach
bora borer, grub	koyop dragonfly

kriket cricket, cicada
kupas grasshopper, locust
kurthur caterpillar
kuyup dragonfly
maskita mosquito
mot moth
nab hornet
naisi centipede
pem grasshopper, locust
pisum grub, worm
sag centipede
sentapid centipede
skopyon scorpion
spaida spider
straik cicada, cricket
uk witchetty grub
zori cicada, cricket

ISLANDS : AILAN

Adhai Crab Island
Aurid Skull Island
Badu Mulgrave Island
Ban Ailan Barn Island
Boigu Talbot Island
Bramake Bramble Cay
Bubi Ailan Booby Island
Burar Bet Island
Buru Turnagain Island
Dabel Ailan Double Island, Twin Island
Damud Dalrymple Island
Danle Darnley Island
Dauan Mount Cornwallis Island
Dauar Dauar Island

Edgor Nepean Island
Egabu Marsden Island
Elap Green Island
Erub Darnley Island
Garboi Arden Island
Gebar Two Brothers Island
Gialag Friday Island
Githalai Pole Island
Guigar Poll Island
Keriri Hammond Island
Kudhulag Tuesday Island
Kulbi Portlock Island
Mabuiag Jarvis Island
Maizab Kaur Bramble Cay

Marelan Murray Island

Masig Yorke Island

Mauai Wednesday Island

Mauar Rennel Island

Mer Murray Island

Moa Banks Island

Mukar Cap Island

Muralag Prince of Wales Island

Muri Mount Adolphus Island

Nagi Mount Ernest Island

Nelgi Double Island, Twin Island

Niangu Booby Island

Nurupai Horn Island

Pabazu Albany Island

Paiki Ailan Packe Island

Palilag Goode Island

Praide Ailan Friday Island

Purma Coconut Island

Saibai Saibai Island

Sarbi Bond Island

Sasi Long Island

Soraz Burke Island

Suragi Burke Island

Tai Packe Island

Tazde Ailan Thursday Island

Terau Barn Island

Thuin Tree Island

Thuined Possession Island

Tiyai Thursday Island

Tudu Warrior Island

Twin Ailan Double Island, Twin Island

Tyuzde Ailan Tuesday Island

Ugar Stephens Island

Ulu Saddle Island

Umaga Keats Island

Utu Dove Island

Waiben Thursday Island

Waier Waier Island

Waraber Sue Island

Warar Hawkesbury Island

Warka High Island

Wenezde Ailan Wednesday Island

Yam Turtle Backed Island

Yarpar Roberts Island, Village Island

Zamu Red Island

Zapker Campbell Island

Zegei Dungeness Island

Zuna Entrance Island

KIN : PAMLE

aka grandmother, grandmother-in-law	popa grandparent
akari brother-in-law	sisi sister
ama mother; maternal aunt; mother-in-law	sistalo sister-in-law
ankel paternal uncle	tawi brother-in-law, son-in-law
anti paternal aunt; uncle's wife	tawiyen brother-in-law, son-in-law
ata grandparent	
ate grandfather, grandfather-in-law	
athei grandfather, grandfather-in-law	
awa maternal uncle	
awade maternal uncle	
boi son, grandson, great-grandson; nephew; son-in-law	
brada brother	
bradalo brother-in-law	
dadi father; paternal uncle	
gel daughter, granddaughter, great- granddaughter, daughter-in-law granddaughter-in-law; niece	
ira mother-in-law, father-in-law	
kazenbrada male relative, male cousin	
kazensista female relative, female cousin	
madalo mother-in-law	
mama mother, maternal aunt	
man ata grandfather	
man popa grandfather	
naiwet brother-in-law	
napa grandchild	
neitawet sister-in-law	
ngyep grandchild	
oman ata grandmother	
oman popa grandmother	
pada father	
padalo father-in-law	
papa father; paternal uncle; aunt's husband; father-in-law	

MONTHS OF THE YEAR : MANT BLO IYA

Zanwari January
Pebwari February
Mas March
Eiprel April
Mei May
Zun June
Zulai July
Ogos August
Septemba September
Oktoba October
Nobemba November
Disemba December
mant month

NUMERALS : NAMBA

wan one
pas first
tu two
seken second
tri three
tad third
tutri two or three
po four
pot fourth
paib five
pipt fifth
siks six, sixth
seben seven, seventh
eit eight, eighth
nain nine, ninth
ten ten, tenth
leben eleven, eleventh

twelb twelve, twelfth
tatin thirteen, thirteenth
potin fourteen, fourteenth
piptin fifteen, fifteenth
sikstin sixteen, sixteenth
sebentin seventeen, seventeenth
eitin eighteen, eighteenth
naintin nineteen, nineteenth
twenti twenty, twentieth
twentiwan twenty-one, twenty-first
twentitu twenty-two, twenty-second
twentitri twenty-three, twenty-third
twentipo twenty-four, twenty-fourth
twentipaib twenty-five, twenty-fifth
twentisiks twenty-six, twenty-sixth
twentiseben twenty-seven, twenty-seventh
twentiyeit twenty-eight, twenty-eighth

twentinain twenty-nine, twenty-ninth
tati thirty, thirtieth
poti forty, fortieth
pipti fifty, fiftieth
poti forty, fortieth
pipti fifty, fiftieth
siksti sixty, sixtieth
sebenti seventy, seventieth
eiti eighty, eightieth
nainti ninety, ninetieth
anred hundred, hundredth
tauzan thousand, thousandth
milyon million, millionth

PLANTS : PLAN

abal pandanus	buwa kind of yam
anyan onion	buzi lawyer-vine
apol apple	buzi bushy plant
ataputlu bindi-eye	dam seaweed, seagrass
aubai fine grass	daub long wild yam
aubau kind of tree	del kind of shrub
ausgras house grass	dham seaweed, brown seaweed pods
bambu bamboo	dhamu seaweed, green seagrass
bambu gras bamboo grass	dhani island fig tree
banana banana	duduwam waterlily
bindiyai bindi-eye	duwa kind of tree
bisi sago	enau island date, wongai
boganbila bougainvillea	eror bellfruit
bom pandanus	gad small coconut, young coconut, immature coconut
boz lawyer-vine	gagabe bell-fruit
bredprut breadfruit	gaibu she-oak, casuarina
bunau bush potato	ganibganib large vine with thorns
buruwa pandanus	

gayu smooth-skinned coconut

gidigidi sid crab's eyes, gidee-gidee bean,
rosary pea

gras grass, seagrass

gwaba guava

iger tar tree, cashew tree

ipyus fine bamboo

isis umbrella grass

kabiz cabbage

kaperkaper crab's eyes, gidee-gidee bean,
rosary pea

kastadapol custard-apple

kasyu cashew

katan tri cotton tree, kapok tree

kawai tri kind of tree

kem tri milk tree

kepok tri cotton tree, kapok tree

ketai hairy yam

kithal pandanus

kob cotton tree, kapok tree

koknat coconut

koknat tri coconut palm

kokwam hibiscus flower, hibiscus bush

kolap Queensland bean, matchbox bean

komak tri kind of tree

kon corn

kopespes developing coconut

Krismis plawa poinciana flower

Krismis tri poinciana tree

kukwam hibiscus flower, hibiscus bush

kulap Queensland bean, matchbox bean

kumala sweet potato

kuthai hairy yam

kwirkwir kind of tree

kyukamba cucumber

laim lime

lantana lantana

lemen lemon

loyakein lawyer-cane

mango mango

mangru mangrove

manyota cassava

meidu nipa palm

meit kind of fruit

mekei island almond

meker island almond

melk tri milk tree

mipa kind of fruit

oket orchid

omei island fig tree

orinz orange

pagar bamboo grass

painapol pineapple

paiwa sandalwood tree

pamkin pumpkin

pas basil

pater fine bamboo

pes ripe coconut

pisroker wild fruit

plam plum

plan plant

popo pawpaw

pranzapani frangipanni

puteita potato

roz frangipanni

rozela rosella

sawur kind of yam

sem tri peace tree, yellow hibiscus tree

sereb Queensland bean vine

sili tri chilli tree
sirisap tri milk tree
sizangai wild tree
sorbi island plum
sugaken sugarcane
taro taro
tereg lawyer-cane
thakar basil
tigras lemon grass
tomato tomato
tri tree
tuba tri kind of herb
u coconut, coconut tree
ubar kind of tree
ubar island date, wongai
ubu tea-tree, eucalyptus, gum tree
urkar yellow hibiscus tree
uzu island plum
wab kind of tree
waithin watermelon
wangai wongai, island date
warupwarup kind of fruit
watalili waterlily
watamelen watermelon
weskepu bush yam
wez croton
yam yam
yarakakur peanut tree
zigerziger kind of plant

SHELLS : SEL

akul mussel shell

alup baler shell

asor spider shell

beila sel baler shell

bu trumpet shell, triton shell

bubuam cowry shell

elmet sel helmet shell

idaida nautilus shell

ithai spider shell

izer baler shell

kabar trochus shell

kaip mussel shell

kaura sel nautilus shell

keret cone shell

kuki periwinkle

maber helmet shell

maub small pearlshell

mi large clam shell

mokep cowry shell

nazir trochus shell

pasuwa clam shell

peniwinkel periwinkle

pensel sel pencil shell, auger shell

pet small cowry shell

pipisel mussel shell

polsel pearlshell, pearl

selpis clam shell

silel tiny mussel shell

spaida sel spider shell

susu sel trochus shell

tamyok sel small pearlshell

terpar small clam shell

therek cone shell

wauri cone shell

zikuk green periwinkle

PART III
THE ENGLISH FINDERLIST

10. GENERAL

The finderlist is intended to serve two main purposes for speakers of Broken: to provide a way into the dictionary from English; and to be a reference guide for people unfamiliar with some of the more difficult English words.

10.1 SCOPE OF THE FINDERLIST

Over 4,500 English words are given in alphabetical order in the English finderlist, together with word-translation equivalent(s) in English. It is designed for use as a companion to the dictionary of Broken and its spelling and punctuation conventions are the same. All the English words in the finderlist are matched with Broken words in the dictionary and it is necessary to consult the dictionary for full information about these words: their grammatical category, variant pronunciations, dialect, origin, other meanings and usage.

The second purpose of the finderlist is to help readers to interpret some of the difficult English words which are used in taxation, social security and other official forms. The vocabulary which English has borrowed from French, Latin and Greek is hard for many people to understand and too often official documents are full of these kinds of words. Most of them are paired with an Anglo-Saxon word which has almost the same meaning and it is almost always the Anglo-Saxon word which has been borrowed into Broken. For that reason I have included in the finderlist both the Anglo-Saxon source word or phrase and its common Latin-derived meaning pair. 'Put in', for example, and 'insert' are both in the finderlist and the reader is referred to the Broken translation *pute insaid*. Similarly, both 'needle' and 'injection', 'gut' and 'intestine', 'drunk', and 'intoxicated' are listed with their Broken translations *nidel*, *gas* and *spak* respectively.

On the other hand, information about the use of Broken, which could have been included in the finderlist and which may have made it easier for non-speakers of the language to have access to Broken, has been left out. Users of the finderlist, who are not speakers of the language, will not be told, for example, which of the two words for 'almost', *klosap* or *klostun*, should be used in any particular context. Nor will they be told in the finderlist the significance of the difference between *bad* and *badh*, both of which mean 'wound' or 'sore', or between *kopor* and *kupai*, both of which mean 'umbilical cord'. For that kind of information, it will be necessary to consult the dictionary of Broken.

This has been done because many Islanders are unhappy about Europeans having access to Broken. They feel that Broken is their language and does not belong to Europeans. Europeans should be sensitive to these feelings and respect Islanders' wishes as regards their language.

10.2 CONVENTIONS

10.2.1 FORM OF THE ENTRY

(a) The entries in the finderlist are much simpler than in the dictionary. They consist simply of an English word followed by one or more Broken word translation equivalents in bold type. Only the preferred Broken form is given in the finderlist but, if further information is wanted, the dictionary user can then look up each Broken word in the Broken-English dictionary.

(b) Like Broken, English has many words which belong to different grammatical categories but which have the same written form. Where there could be confusion, the English word is marked as being either a noun (by putting 'the' after it) or a verb (by putting 'to' after it) as in the following examples:

quarrel, the *agyu*
 quarrel, to *graul, rau*

However, when the finderlist entry is a noun phrase consisting of both adjective and noun, such as 'black reef heron', the noun (here a compound noun 'reef heron') is entered first, followed by a comma, and then the adjective, but without 'the', as in:

reef heron, black

This contrasts with:

reef shark, the

(c) When both English and Broken have the same forms for different parts of speech, only one word is used in the English finderlist. Thus 'sneeze' can be either a noun ('the sneeze') or a verb ('to sneeze') in English but in both cases would be translated by *sniz* in Broken, also both a noun and a verb. Thus in the finderlist 'sneeze' alone would be listed, together with its translation *sniz*. We would not find both 'the sneeze' and 'to sneeze'. Single entries are also found for words like 'answer', 'cough', 'land', 'pity', 'scramble' and 'whistle' among others.

(d) Sometimes there may be two translations of a Broken verb which differ only in whether or not there is a particle. For example, *kate* means both 'to cut' and 'to cut up' and *draige* means both 'to drag' and 'to drag out'. In such cases the English verb plus particle in parentheses is entered, as in:

cut (up) *kate*
 drag (out) *draige*

(e) Often when an English word occurs by itself as an entry in the finderlist, we cannot tell which of two or more senses is focussed upon. To take just one example, the English word 'bank' means both 'financial institution' and 'side of a river'. In this case each sense would be translated by *baink* in Broken but in some cases the different senses would have to be translated by different words. In such cases, the different senses are indicated in the finderlist by putting next to the entry word another word or expression with a similar meaning in parentheses, as in:

gossip (person who gossips)	<i>longmaut, kareyan</i>
gossip (idle talk)	<i>yan</i>
port (suitcase)	<i>pot</i>
port (harbour)	<i>sipot</i>

10.2.2 ORDER OF ENTRIES

(a) Here, as in the dictionary, the entry words are listed in alphabetical order and no account is taken of whether the entry consists of one or two words. Thus 'Turnagain Island' comes before 'turn around' and 'associate' comes before 'as soon as'. But words separated by a comma come before two-word entries, so that 'coconut, immature' comes before 'coconut embryo'.

(b) The translation word equivalents which follow the English entry are also listed alphabetically:

associate, the	<i>dempla, geing, mob</i>
brother-in-law, the	<i>akari, bradalo, tawi, tawiyon</i>

(c) When nouns and verbs have the same written form, nouns come before verbs, as in:

belt, the *belt, strap*
 belt, to *amare, belte*

(d) When an English word also occurs as a key element of an idiomatic expression, the full expression is also listed underneath the original word, as in:

opinion, the *main*
 to have a high opinion of oneself *blo po emselp*

10.2.3 SPELLING

The same conventions of spelling are followed as were outlined in Section 5.3.3. The finderlist, like the Broken-English dictionary, follows the spellings of English words found in *The Macquarie Dictionary* wherever possible. For words not included there, spellings found in standard reference books on natural history are used.

11. FINDERLIST

A

- a **wan**¹
 abandon, to **libi sake**¹,
 abdomen, the **beli, mait**¹, **maitha**
 able, to be **kin, sabe**
 abolish, to **sake**¹.
 Aborigine **Age, Agei, Melanman**
 about **baut, blo**², **po**²
 to be about to **go po**
 above **antap**²
 above-mentioned **seim**
 abuse, to **graule, spoile**
 accelerate, to **spidmape**
 accent, the **tyun**
 accompany, to **meke met blo**
 ache, the **sowa**¹
 acquire, to **gede**
 across
 to go across, come across **krose**
 act, the **akt**
 actions, the **ginar**
 suing hand actions to words **ginarginar**
 Adam's apple, the **adamapol**
 add, to **sake**¹
 additional **nada**
 address, to **kole**³
 adequate **inap**¹
 admission charge
 with an admission charge **pei**³
 admonish, to **graule**
 adorn, to **plase**
 adrift **sarup**
 adult **big**
 adultery, the **trabol lo man, trabol lo oman**
 aerial, the **pol**
 aeroplane, the **eroplein**
 afar **longwei**
 aforesaid **seim**
 afraid **prait**
 Africa **Aprika**
 African **Aprikaman**
 after **apta**², **wen**
 afternoon, the **aptanun**
 afterwards **apta**¹, **bambai, byain**²
 again **gen, lak**
 age, the **eiz**²
 ago **nau**¹, **pas**⁴
 agree, to **gri**
 agreement, binding **kontraik**
 aim, to **rede**
 air
 to come up for air **spot**²
 airport, the **eyapot**
 Albany Island **Pabazu**
 alcohol, the **grog**
 all **olgeda**²
 all over **oloba**
 allow, to **lau, lawe**
 all right **orait**
 all the same **da wei olsem**
 almond, the **mekei, meker**
 almost **klosap, klostun**
 to be almost (of age or time) **go po**
 along **kam**³
 alongside **longsaid (lo)**
 already **oredi**
 also **tu**²
 altar the **olta**

- alter, to **seinz**
 altogether **olgeda**²
 always **ebritaim**, **tumas**
 America **Merika**
 American **Merikaman**
 ammunition, the **katris**
 amongst **medel (lo)**, **melen (lo)**
 an **wan**¹
 anchor, the **anka**¹
 and **ane**
 anger, the **galpis**¹, **wail**¹
 angina, the **atban**
 angry **galpis**², **wail**²
 animal, the **animal**
 ankle, the **leg**
 anklet, the **makmak**, **tetermus**
 announce, to **kole**³
 announcement, the **anauns**
 annoy, to **ambag**²
 annoyance, the **galpis**¹
 annoyed **galpis**², **wail**²
 another **nada**
 answer **ansa**
 ant, the **anis**
 antenna, the **pol**
 anus, the **din**, **kubur**
 anxious **wori**
 any **eni**, **enikain**
 anybody **enibodi**
 anyhow **eniyau**
 any kind of **enikain**
 anything **eniting**, **nating**
 any time **enitaim wen**
 any way **enikain**
 anywhere **eniwei**, **nowei**
 appear, to **kam aut**, **luk olsem**
 apple, the **apol**
 approach, to **kam**¹
 approaching **klostun**
 appropriate **prapa**
 approximately **baut**, **diskain**
 April **Eiprel**
 Arden Island **Garboi**
 argue, to **graul**, **rau**
 argument, the **agyu**
 arm, the **an**¹, **masel**, **solda**
 arm guard, the **kadik**
 armpit, the **kenani**, **ngarang**
 army, the **ami**
 around **raun (lo)**
 around about **baut raun**
 aroused sexually **gamzir**², **skras**
 arrange, to **strete**
 arrive, to **kam**¹
 arrow, the **aro**
 arse, the **as**
 arsehole, the **din**, **kubur**
 as **wen**
 ascend, to **go antap**, **kamap**
 ash, the **asis**
 ashamed **sem**²
 ashore **sowa**³
 aside **wansaid**
 ask, to **akse**
 askance **danakuth**², **keikei**²
 askew **zibzib**²
 asleep, to be **slip**²
 assemble, to **kam tigheda**, **lainap**

associate, to **miks, miksap**
 associates, the **dempla¹, geing, mob**
 as soon as **sun²**
 asthma, the **sotwin**
 as well **tu²**
 asymmetrical **wansaid**
 at **lo³, we¹**
 attach, to **pase**
 attempt, to **traï**
 attention
 to pay attention **teke notes**
 audience, the **kaisi**
 auger shell, the **pensel sel**
 August **Ogos**
 aunt, maternal **ama², mama**
 aunt, paternal **anti**
 Australia (mainland of) **melan, saut**
 authentic **prapa, tru**
 authority, the **bos, pawa**
 avail
 to no avail **po nating**
 avoid, to **doze**
 away **go³, wansaid**
 awry **zibzib²**
 axe, the **tamyok**

B

baby, the **beibi, smol piknini**
 back (of body), the **baik¹**,
 at the back of **byain (lo)**
 at the back, on the back, to the back,
 round the back **byain²**
 to turn on its back **beliyape**
 back (of boat), the **stan¹**
 backache, the **baikso**
 bad **bad³, nogud, stink**
 to go bad **spoil¹**
 bag, the **baig**
 bail out, to **belmaute**
 bake, to **kuk**
 baking powder, the **beiking pauda**
 balance, to **skwere**
 bald **bol³**
 bald patch, the **goi, pedauk**
 baler shell, the **alup, beila sel, izer**
 ball, the **bol¹**
 balloon, the **balun**
 balls, the **bol¹, waiwai**
 bamboo, the **bambu**
 bamboo, fine **ipyus, pater**
 bamboo stick, the **mara, marap**
 banana, the **banana**
 banana leaf, dried **golab**
 banana tree, the **banana tri**
 bandage, the **bandiz**
 bandaid, the **plasta**
 bang, to **bange**
 bangle, the **bangel**
 bank, the **bank**
 bank, to **pute insaid bank**
 bankbook, the **buk**
 Banks Island **Moa**
 baptise, to **baptaiz**
 bar, the **ba¹**
 barbecue, to **rose**
 barge, the **baz**
 bark, the **skin**
 Barn Island **Ban Ailan, Terau**
 barrack, to **blo po**
 barracuda, the **barakuta**

- barricade, to **bloke**
 base, the **andanit¹**, **botom**
 basil, the **pas²**, **thakar**
 basket, the **basket**
 bastard, the **baga**, **bus piknini**
 bat, the **saper**, **sapur²**
 bath, to **swime**
 bathe, to **swim**
 battery, the **batri**
 bazaar, the **baza**, **tama**
 be, to **bi¹**, **stap**
 beach, the **sanbis**
 Beach-la-Mar **Pislama¹**
 beak, the **maut**
 beanie, the **bonet**
 bear (give birth to), to **bon²**
 bear (endure), to **stan²**
 beard, the **wiskit**
 beat (up), to **bite**, **ite¹**
 beating, the **belt**, **plok**
 because **bikos**
 because of **po²**
 beche-de-mer **pislama²**, **thapis**
 become, to **kam²**
 bed, the **bed**
 bedtime, the **sliptaim**
 bee, the **ger**
 beer, the **biya**
 beeswax, the **isau**, **wam**
 beetle, the **bitel**
 before **bipo**, **bipotaim**
 begin, to **stat**
 behind, the **byain¹**, **kup**, **motop**
 behind **byain (lo)**
 to be right behind **blo po**
 belch, to **broke win**, **ikap²**, **winbreik²**
 believe, to **bilib**, **tingbaut**
 bell, the **bel**
 bell-fruit, the **eror**, **gagabe**
 belly, the **beli**
 bellybutton, the **kopor**, **kupai**
 belly laugh, the **gaso**
 belonging to **blo²**
 beloved, the **at¹**
 below **andanit (lo)**
 belt, the **belt**, **strap**
 belt, to **amare**, **belte**
 belting, the **belt**
 bend, to **bene**
 bend down, to **bendaun**
 berry, the **prut**
 berth
 to be berthed **le¹**
 beside **longsaid (lo)**, **wansaid (lo)**
 best **bes²**, **nambawan²**
 betel nut, the **bilnat**
 Bet Island **Burar**
 better **mo gud**
 to be better than, do better than **bite**
 to make someone feel better **swite**
 between **medel (lo)**, **melen (lo)**
 Bible **Baibol**
 Bible reading, the **lesen¹**
 bicycle, the **baisikel**
 big **big**
 bike, the **baisikel**
 bin, the **dati boks**
 bindi-eye, the **atapotlu**, **bindiyai**

- binoculars, the **spaiglas, teleskup**
 bird, the **pizin**
 birthday, the **badei**
 birthday party, the **badei pati**
 biscuit, the **bisket**
 bishop, the **bisop**
 bit
 a little bit **lelbet**
 bitch, the **oman dog**
 bite, to **bait**
 bitter **sawa**
 blabbermouth, the **big maut**
 blachan, the **blasan**
 black **blaik²**
 blackfellow, the **blaikman¹**
 blanched **saradh, syusyu**
 blaspheme, to **sweya²**
 blasphemy, the **sweya¹**
 blazer, the **zakat**
 bleached **saradh, syusyu**
 blend, to **mikse**
 bless, to **blese**
 blind **blain²**
 blind shark, the **blainsak**
 blister, the **blista, upu**
 block (off), to **bloke**
 blood, the **blad**
 bloody **bladi**
 blossom, the **kosa, sik²**
 blouse, the **sat¹**
 blow, to **blo¹**
 blowfly, the **abob**
 blow (up) **blowe**
 blue **blu**
 blue-bone, the **bila**
 bluefish, the **blupis**
 bluff, to **blape**
 blunt **blant**
 boast, to **blo po**
 boat, the **bot, nar**
 boat, toy **makar, model kenu, serebsereb nar, wagwag**
 body, the **bodi**
 bogie, the **bagur, dar**
 boil, the **begur, boil¹, gaima**
 boil, to **boil²**
 boltrope, the **alyat**
 bombora, the **bomi**
 Bond Island **Sarbi**
 bone, the **bon¹**
 bonfire, the **bompaya**
 booby, the **beuger**
 Booby Island **Bubi Ailan, Niangu**
 boogiemán, the **bugiman**
 book, the **buk**
 boot, the **but**
 bored **tayat**
 borer, the **bora**
 boring **slaik²**
 born, to be **bon²**
 borrow, to **boro¹, teke**
 boss, the **bos**
 botch, to **mesap**
 both **tu¹, tuwabem**
 bother, to **ambag², boda**
 both of them **demtu¹**
 both of us **yumi¹**
 both of you **yutu¹**

- bottle, the **botol**
- bottle, baby's **susu**¹
- bottom, the **andanit**¹, **as**, **botom**, **byain**¹,
kup, **motop**
- bottom **andanit**²
- bougainvillea, the **boganbila**
- bow, the **bo**
- bow (of boat), the **poret**
- bow and arrow, the **bunara**
- bowl, the **bol**²
- bowls, island **tale**¹
- bowsprit, the **zibum**
- box, the **boks**, **katin**
- boy, the **boi**
- boyfriend, the **met**, **thiam**
- bracelet, the **bangel**
- bracer, the **kadik**
- brackish **dini**
- brag, to **blo po**
- brain, the **brein**
- Bramble Cay **Bramake**, **Maizab Kaur**
- branch, the **tam**², **tham**
- brave **strong**²
- bread, the **bred**
- breadfruit, the **bredprut**
- break
to take a break **spel**
- break, to **brok**¹
- breakfast, the **brekpes**¹
- breast, the **susu**¹
- breastfeed, to **gibi susu**
- breath, the **win**
- breathlessness **sotwin**
- breeze, the **win**¹
- brew, to **streine**
- bridge, the **briz**
- brief **smol**
- briefs, the **bikini**, **dros**
- bright **dak**³, **grispain**
- brighten up, to **plase**
- bring, to **bringe**, **teke kam**
- briny **dini**
- broad **big**, **pul**
- broken **broken**
- broom, the **brum**
- brother, the **bala**, **brada**
- brother-in-law, the **akari**, **bradalo**, **tawi**,
tawiyen
- brown **braun**
- bruise, the **kurbut**
- bruise, to **smase**
- brush, the **bras**
- brush, to **brase**
- brush (teeth), to **wase**²
- bubble, the **babal**
- bucket, the **baket**
- buckteeth, the **udhum tit**
- bud, the **kosa**, **sik**²
- buffet style **mabumabu**
- bugger, the **baga**
- build, to **meke**
- bulb, the **balb**
- bull, the **bulmakau**
- bullet, the **bulit**
- bullhead sardine, the **kos**⁴
- bullshit, the **bulsit**
- bunch (of hair), the **gaizu**
- bungle, to **mesap**

bungling **karom**
 Burke Island **Soraz, Suragi**
 burn, to **ban²**, **ther**
 burnt **ban³**, **kuridh**
 burp, to **broke win, ikap²**
 burp (a baby), to **pute antap solda**
 burst, to **bas²**
 bury, to **bere**
 bus, the **bas¹**
 bush, the **bus**
 bush rope, the **boz rop, buzi rop**
 business, the **biznis**
 busy **bizi**
 but **bat**
 butter, the **bata**
 butterfly, the **batapis, karmui**
 butterfly, the **bataplai**
 buttocks, the **as, byain¹**, **kup, motop**
 button, the **batan**
 buy, to **baye**
 by **go²**

C

cabbage, the **kabiz**
 cake, the **kek**
 calaboose, the **kalabus**
 calendar, the **kalenda**
 calf, the **merod, ubal madh**
 call, telephone **kol¹**
 call (out), to **ala²**, **kole³**, **singaut**
 calm **plat**
 camera, the **pota¹**
 Campbell Island **Zapker**
 can, the **tin²**

can (to be able) **kin**
 cancel, to **kansil**
 candid **stret²**
 candle, the **kandel**
 cane, the **pot²**
 cane, to **ploke**
 cannot **kan**
 canoe, the **kenu, nar**
 canopy, the **bereg, zarzar**
 canvas, the **kanbis**
 cap, the **bonet**
 Cap Island **Mukar**
 capsized, to **kapsaiz**
 captain, the **kapten**
 car, the **ka**
 carbuncle, the **big boil**
 card, the **kad**
 cardigan, the **ganzi**
 care for, to **lugaut**
 careful
 to be careful **lugaut**
 carefully **izi²**
 carelessly **eniwei**
 caress, to **labap**
 caretaker
 to act as caretaker for **lugaut**
 cargo, the **kago**
 carpenter, the **kapenta**
 carpet snake, the **kapasneik**
 carpet snake, baby **wipsneik**
 carry, to **kare**
 carry (on the hip), to **kawazi**
 carry (over the shoulder), to **eso⁴**
 carton, the **katin**

- cartridge, the **katris**
 carving, the **anwok**
 case, the **kes²**
 cash, the **kas**
 cashew, the **kasyu**
 cassava, the **manyota**
 cassette tape, the **kaset**
 cassowary, the **kasawari**
 cast, to **sake¹**
 castaway, the **sarup**
 castor oil, the **kasroil**
 casuarina, the **gaibu**
 cat, the **pusiket**
 catch, to **kese**
 caterpillar, the **auzi, kurthur**
 cat's cradle, the **kamut**
 cattle, the **bulmakau**
 cavity, the **dip¹**
 cay, the **ailan, sanbaing**
 cease, to **stap²**
 ceiling, the **siling²**
 cement, the **simen**
 cemetery, the **greib, greibyad**
 centipede, the **esi, naisi, sag, sentapid**
 certainly **wad**
 chair, the **seya¹**
 chair, collapsible **poldaun seya**
 chairman, the **edman, seman**
 chalk, the **sok¹**
 champion, the **bos, nambawan¹**
 change, to **seinz**
 channel, the **pasis**
 channel, tidal **krik**
 charcoal, the **sakol**
 charm **gapalan**
 charred **kuridh**
 chase, to **rane**
 chat **yan**
 cheap **lo², sip⁵**
 cheat, to **geman¹**
 check, to **seke**
 checked **straipstraip**
 cheek, the **bag¹, masa**
 cheekiness, the **siki¹**
 cheeky **siki³**
 cheer (on) **blo po**
 cheers **debe ari, gud lak**
 chemist, the **kemes**
 cheque, the **sek²**
 chest, the **ses**
 chew, to **suwe**
 chewing gum, the **pike¹**
 chicken, the **piknini paul**
 chicken meat, the **siken**
 chief, the **mamus, sip²**
 child, the **piknini**
 child, illegitimate **bus piknini**
 chilli, the **sili¹**
 chilly **kol²**
 chin, the **bag², zo**
 china, the **krokri**
 Chinese (man) **Sainaman**
 choir, the **kwaya**
 choke, to **sok³**
 chook, the **paul**
 choose, to **api, pike², suze**
 chop, to **kat**
 chorus, the **kores**

Christmas **Krismis**¹

chuck, to **sake**¹

church, the **amen**¹, **preya**¹, **preya aus**, **sos**¹

church service, the **sebis**

cicada, the **kriket**, **straik**¹, **zori**

cigar, the **sig**

cigarette, the **sig**

circular **raun**

city, the **big taun**

claim, to **kole**³

clam shell, the **pasuwa**, **selpis**

clam shell, large **mi**²

clam shell, small **terpar**

clap, to **klape**

class, the **klas**

classroom, the **klasrum**

claw, the **awar**, **tapot**

clean **klin**³

cleanliness, the **klin**¹

clean out, to **klinmaute**

clean (up), to **kline**, **klinmape**

clear, to **brase**, **klire**

clear **grispain**, **kliya**

clever **smat**

click, the **eskos**

climb (up), to **klaimap**

clobber, to **amare**

clock, the **klok**

clog (up), to **bloke**

close, to **kloze**, **sate**

close **klostun**

close by **klostun (lo)**, **longsaid**

cloth, the **kaliko**, **klot**

clothes, the **klos**

clothes line, the **lain**

clothing, the **klos**

cloud, the **klaud**

cloud, rain **blaik**¹

club, the **gabagab**, **klab**

clumsy **karom**, **klamzi**

coal, the **sakol**

coals, hot **buibui**

coal tar, the **kolta**

coarse **big**

coast, the **kos**²

coat, the **zakat**

cockatoo, the **kokatu**

cockcrow, the **paul i singaut**

cockroach, the **kokros**

cockscumb, the **kraun blo rusta**, **maga**

coconut, the **koknat**, **u**¹, **urab**

coconut, developing **kopespes**

coconut, dry **drai koknat**

coconut, dwarf **memei koknat**

coconut, immature **gad**¹, **smol koknat**

coconut, mature **drai koknat**

coconut, overripe **ageg**

coconut, ripe **pes**²

coconut, ripening **masalgi**

coconut, shredded **kyai**, **nobi**

coconut, small **gad**¹, **smol koknat**

coconut, smooth skinned **gayu**

coconut, sprouting **musu koknat**

coconut, sweet **gai**

coconut, young **gad**¹, **smol koknat**

coconut cream, the **pyu koknat melk**

coconut embryo, the **musu**, **wai**

coconut fuel, the **bosokop**

coconut husk and shell, the **mes²**, **mesur**,
muthi

Coconut Island **Purma**

coconut jelly, the **ageg**, **koknat zeli**

coconut leaf, dry **bei**

coconut leaf, new **thu**

coconut milk, the **koknat melk**, **koknat wata**

to cook, poach in coconut milk **sabi**

coconut oil, the **koknat oil**

coconut palm, the **koknat tri**

coconut palm, dwarf **memei tri**

coconut peduncle, the **pesur**, **pisur**

coconut rubbish, the **buikuik**, **piru**

coconut shell, the **basor**

coconut shell, scraped **kubar**, **ulid**

coconut shoot, the **giru**

coconut stalk, the **pesur**

coconut water, the **koknat wata**

cod, the **garom**, **kurup**, **tekei**, **pelet**

cold, the **kolsik¹**

cold **kol²**

colic **beliso**

collect, to **klaksene**, **kolekte**

collection, the **koleksen**

to take up the collection **klaksene**

colour, the **kala**

colour (in), to **kalare**

coloured **kala**, **plas**

comb, the **kom**, **maga**

comb, to **kome**

come, to **kam¹**

come across, to **krose**

come back, to **kam baik**

comedian, the **paniman**

come down, to **kamdaun**

come in, to **kam insaid**

come off, to **kamaut**

come out, to **kamaut**

come up, to **kamap**

comfort, to **labap**

comfortable **izi²**

commence, to **stat**

committee, the **komiti**

commonsense, the **gud sens**

communion, the **komyunyen**

companion, the **met**

comparable with **olsem**

complete, to **pinise**

completely **olgeda²**

complex **dip²**

compose, to **meke**, **paine**

compress, to **skwise**

conceal, to **aide**, **stomwei**

conceited **plas**

conceive, to **paine**

concern

to be concerned **wori**

conclude, to **pinise**

concrete, the **simen**

condescending **plas**

concurrently **wantaim**

cone shell, the **keret**, **therek**

conference, the **miting**

confess, to **konpes**

confuse, to **miksape**

to be confused **blok**

conjunctivitis, the **aiso**

consciousness

- to lose consciousness **step**²
- consider, to **tingbaut**
- construct, to **meke**
- container, the **botol**
- contented **sirsir**³
- continually **ebritaim**
- continue, to **go**¹, **kip**
- continuously **matha**
- contract, the **kontraik**
- control, to **rule**
- convene, to **kam tige****da**
- conversation
to have a conversation **yan**²
- cook, the **kuksang**
- cook, to **kuk**
- cook (in ashes), to **asise**
- cooked **dan, kuk**
- copper, the **kopa**
- copra, the **kopra**
- copy, to **i manki blo, kopi**
- copycat, the **manki**
- coral, the **korol**
- coral, brain **bunau**
- coral, spongy **susu blo sak**
- coral cod, the **garom**
- coral trout, the **pakor, withi**
- cord, the **rop**
- cordial, the **kodyal**
- cork, the **kok**
- corn, the **kon**
- corner, the **kona**
- correct, to **strete**
- correct **prapa, rait**², **stret**²
- corroboree, the **korobri, sekeleg**
- corruptly **parkoparko**
- cost, to **kos**⁵
- cotton, the **tret**
- cotton tree, the **itarkub, katan tri, kob**
- cough **kop**
- cough up, to **spet**²
- council, the **kaunsel**
- counselling, marriage **okadikes**¹,
wakaiwiyan
- count, to **kaunt**
- counterfeit **geman**², **lai**²
- couple, the **demtu**¹
a couple of **lelbet**
- courage, the **gas**¹
- course, the **kos**¹
- courthouse, the **kotaus**
- cousin, female **kazensista**
- cousin, male **kazenbrada**
- cover (up), to **kaba**
- cow, the **bulmakau**
- cowry shell, the **mokep**
- cowry shell, small **bubuam, pet**
- crab, the **krab**
- Crab Island **Adhai**
- crab's eyes, the **gidigidi sid, kaperkaper**
- crack, to **krak**
- crackling, the **skin blo pig**
- cramp, the **kram**¹
to have a cramp in **kegar, kramap**
- cranky **galpis**², **kros**²
- craving, the **lag, ubi**
- crawl (along), to **krol**
- crayfish, the **kayar, kropis**
- craziness, the **kranki**¹
- crazy **dhugi, kranki**², **kreizi**

to be crazy about **kan stan po**
 creaky (voice) **tatar**
 cream (colour) **wait**
 crease, the **paspas²**
 crease, to **paspase**
 creased **paspas³, razil**
 creek, the **dodo, krik**
 creeper, the **pwar**
 creepy **sikersiker**
 cricket, the **kriket, straik¹, zori**
 croak, to **singaut**
 crochet **krosa**
 crockery, the **krokri**
 crocodile, the **algita**
 crony, the **prenlo**
 crook **sik⁴**
 crooked **kruket, parkoparko**
 cross, the **kros¹**
 cross, to **krose**
 cross **galpis², kros²**
 cross-legged **babuk²**
 croton, the **wez**
 crow, to **singaut**
 crowbar, the **kroba**
 crowd, the **kaisi**
 crown, the **kraun**
 crumble, to **smas**
 crumple, to **skwise**
 crush, to **smase**
 crushed **paspas³, razil**
 crust, the **kras, mutki**
 crutch, the **stik¹**
 cry, to **krai**
 cry (out), to **singaut**

cubbyhouse, the **ampi, smolsmol aus**
 cuckoo, the **koko, kudluk**
 cucumber, the **kyukamba**
 cunning **smat**
 cup, the **kap, panikin**
 cup of tea **kapti**
 cupboard, the **kabad**
 cure, to **pinise**
 curl, to **kaile**
 curlew, the **kalu, kobebe**
 current, the **taid**
 current **distaim**
 curriculum, the **karikyulam**
 curry, the **kari**
 curry powder, the **kari pauda**
 curse, to **spoile, sweya²**
 cursorily **rapwei**
 cushion, the **pila**
 custard, the **kastad**
 custard-apple, the **kastadapol**
 custom, the **pasin**
 cut (up), to **kate**
 cut (down), to **brase**
 cute **nais**
 cuttlefish, the **bidhai, skwid**
 cyclone, the **big win**

D

DAIA **Diyenei**
 Dalrymple Island **Damud**
 damaged **spoil²**
 damper, the **dampa**
 dance, the **dans¹, plei¹, segur**
 dance, to **dans²**

- dance, Aboriginal **korobri, sekeleg**
- dance, island **ailan korobri**
- dance, songless **merkak¹**
- dance, traditional **kapkar**
- dancing gear, the **lugup, zamyak**
- Darby and Joan **tipot en ketel**
- dare, to **traï**
- dark **dak³**
- darkness, the **dak¹**
- Darnley Island **Danle, Erub**
- date (fruit), the **enau, ubar², wangai**
- date (of calendar), the **deit**
- Dauar Island **Dauar**
- daughter, the **gel**
- daughter-in-law, the **gel, oman**
- dawdle, to **draige taim**
- dawn, the **smol delait**
- day, the **dei**
during the day **detaim**
- day, next **timora**
- day after tomorrow, the **nekstumora**
- daylight, the **delait**
- daytime, the **detaim**
- DCS **Diyenei**
- dead **ded²**
- deaf **dep, giripkak**
- dear **diya**
- debt, the **det**
- decaying **ratan**
- deceitful **tupes**
- deceive, to **geman¹, lai¹**
- December **Disemba**
- decide
to have decided **gad main**
- decipher, to **mekraute**
- decision, the **main**
- deck, the **dek**
- decorate, to **plase**
- decrease, to **kamdaun, lowe**
- deep **dip²**
- deeply **-gar³**
- deflated **sirormi**
- dejected **sirormi**
- delicious **nais, swit**
- delighted **glad**
- Department of Aboriginal and Islanders
Advancement **Diyenei**
- Department of Community Services **Diyenei**
- Department of Native Affairs **Diyenei**
- depend on, to **i aptu**
- deposit, to **pute insaid bank**
- depressed **sirormi**
- depth, the **andanit¹, dip¹**
- descend, to **godaun, kamdaun**
- desert, the **drai ples**
- desire, the **lag, ubi**
- dessertspoon, the **kaikaispun**
- detergent, the **likwid**
- devil, the **debol**
- devil dance, the **alag**
- devil woman, the **dogai**
- diarrhoea, the **beliran**
- diastema, the **pasis blo tit**
- dice, the **dais**
- die, to **ded¹, luz, paswei**
to be dying to **kan wet po**
- different **nada, nadakain**
- difficult **ad**

- difficult (of language) **dip²**
 dig (up), to **digine**
 diminish, to **godaun**
 dine, to **sapa²**
 dinghy, the **dingi**
 dinkum **prapa, tru**
 dinner, the **dina¹, sapa¹**
 dinnertime, the **dinataim, sapataim**
 direct, to **stire**
 direction, the **wei¹**
 dirt, the **dati¹, graun**
 dirty **dati², yaki¹**
 disagreeable **agli**
 disappear, to **basmau, pinis¹**
 disappointed **sirormi**
 discharge, to **gibi sek**
 disco, the **dans¹, disko**
 discover, to **painaute, paine**
 discredit, to **spoile**
 disgrace, the **sem¹**
 disgraceful **sem²**
 dish, the **dis¹**
 dishonour, the **sem¹**
 dismiss, to (from work) **gibi sek**
 to be dismissed **gede sek**
 disobedient person, the **stronged**
 dispute, the **agyu**
 dissolve, to **melt¹, smas**
 distant **longwei**
 distraught **nadakain wori**
 district, the **distrik**
 disturb, to **spoile**
 ditch, the **awak, ol³**
 dive, to **kutikuti**
 diver, the **daiba**
 DNA **Diyenei**
 do, to **du, meke**
 doctor, the **dokta**
 dodge, to **doze**
 dog, the **dog**
 doggy mackerel, the **gabumara**
 doldrums
 in the doldrums **sirormi**
 dollar, the **dola**
 domesticated **teim**
 donkey, the **donki**
 door, the **dowa**
 double, to **dabele, dabelmape**
 Double Island **Dabel Ailan, Nelgi, Twin Ailan**
 dove, the **dibadiba, kurukuru**
 Dove Island **Utu**
 down (dejected) **sirormi**
 down (below) **daun¹**
 downstairs **andanit², daun¹**
 dragonfly, the **koyop, kuyup**
 drag (out), to **draige**
 draw (haul), to **ole**
 draw (sketch), to **dro, drowing²**
 drawing, the **drowing¹**
 draw (out), to **draige**
 dream **drim**
 dress, the **dres, klos**
 dress, to **were klos**
 dress, island **augemwali, kosadres, longdres**
 dribble (a ball), to **paite, spine**
 drifter, the **gathawar, sarup**
 driftwood, the **bethei, sap¹**

drink, to **dring**
 drive, to **draib**
 drive away, to **rane**
 drive out, to **rane**
 driver, the **draiba**
 drizzle, the **smol ren**
 drop, to **dampe, drope, lego, poldaune**
 sake¹
 droppings, the **mes¹**
 drown, to **draun, singdaun**
 drug, the **drag**
 drum, the **dram, dramtin**
 drum, island **warup**
 drumstick, the **dokap blo paul**
 drunk **drong, spak²**
 to get drunk **spapak**
 dry **drai**
 dry dock, the **drai ples**
 dry season, the **sagertaim**
 duck, the **dak²**
 dugong, the **dhangal, dugong**
 dull-witted **apsens**
 dumb **merkak²**
 dump, to **dampe**
 dumpling, the **domboi**
 dung, the **kuma¹**
 Dungeness Island **Zegei**
 duplicitous **tupes**
 dusk, the **san i godaun, zibzib¹**
 dust, the **pi, pui**
 dye, the **dai**
 dye, to **daye**

E

each **ebri**
 each other **demtuselp, wananada**
 ear, the **talinga**
 earlier **bipo¹**
 early **bipotaim, eli**
 earn, to **wine**
 earring, the **yaring**
 earth, the **graun**
 east, the **is**
 Easter **Ista**
 easy **izi²**
 easygoing **izi²**
 eat, to **kaikai², makan²**
 edge, the **dege, eiz¹**
 education, the **edyukeisen**
 eel, the **gowur, ilpis, melpal**
 egg, the **eg**
 egg (of louse), the **kemtan, sup²**
 eh **au², ei**
 eight **eit**
 eighteen **eitin**
 eighteenth **eitin**
 eighth **eit**
 eightieth **eiti**
 eighty **eiti**
 either **tu²**
 ejaculate, to **kapsaiz**
 elastic band, the **rababan**
 elbow, the **elbo**
 elder **big**
 electric **letrik²**
 electricity, the **letrik¹**

- eleven **leben**
 eleventh **leben**
 else **mo**
 embarrassed **sem²**
 embarrassing **sem²**
 embroider, to **somape**
 embroidery, the **broidri**
 emerge, to **kamaut**
 emphysema, the **sotwin**
 empty **emti**
 emu, the **kasawari**
 enamel, the **namal**
 encircle, to **raune**
 encourage, to **blo po**
 end, the **dege**
 end, to **pinise**
 endure, to **stan²**
 enemy, the **enemi**
 engine, the **inzin**
 English (language) **Inglis, Waitman¹**
 Englishman **Inglisman**
 enough **inap¹**
 enraged **wail²**
 enter, to **go insaid, kam insaid**
 enthusiasm
 to do with enthusiasm **lego**
 entirely **olgeda²**
 entrails, the **gas¹**
 Entrance Island **Zuna**
 envious **zeles**
 equal **samasama, skweya²**
 equally **apeneyap²**
 eraser, the **raba**
 esoteric **dip²**
 estuary, the **maut blo krik**
 eucalyptus, the **ubu**
 European **kole¹, waitman²**
 even **samasama**
 to get even **make**
 even (up), to **skwere**
 evening, the **aptanun, nait**
 eventually **bambai**
 every **ebri**
 everybody **ebribodi, olgeda¹**
 everything **ebriting olgeda¹**
 everywhere **ebriwei, oloba**
 evil, the **bad¹ nogud**
 exact **stret²**
 examination, the **egzam**
 example
 for example, as an example **olsem**
 excel, to **po²**
 excellent **nambawan²**
 excited **nadakain**
 to be excited **durdur, pil nadakain**
 excrement, the **kuma¹, mes¹**
 exhausted **plataut, prapa slaik**
 exit, to **go ausaid, kamaut**
 expand, to **swelap²**
 expensive **diya**
 expert, the **bos, nambawan¹**
 to be an expert at **po²**
 explain, to **eksplein**
 exterior, the **ausaid¹**
 external **ausaid²**
 extinguish, to **aute**
 extraordinary **nadakain**
 extreme
 to extremes **obamak**

extremely **nadakain**

eye, the **ai**²

to look someone in the eye **pese**

eyebrow, the **aibrau, buib, irau**

eyelid, the **ailid**

F

face, the **pes**¹

to put face down, lay face down

belidaune, tanoba

to put face up, lay face up **beliyape**

face, to **pese**

faeces, the **kaka, kuma**¹

fail, to **bagarap**

fair **prapa**

fake **geman**², **lai**²

fall, to **kamdaun, poldaun**

fall down, to **poldaun daun**

fall down (in a fit), to **step**²

fall off, to **poldaun**

fall over, to **poldaun**

false **geman**², **lai**²

family, the **pamle**¹

famine, the **angretaim**

famished **nadakain angre**

fan, the **pan**²

far **byain**²

to go too far **i oba da mak**

far away **longwei**

fare, the **pasis**

farewell, to **gudbai, sekan, yawo**²

fart, to **bar**

fashion, the **pasin, stail**

fast **kwik**

fasten, to **mekpase, pase, taimape, taite**

fastened **paspas**¹

fastidious **plas**

fat, the **gris**

fat **big, dobdob, pat**³

father, the **Baba, dadi, pada, papa**

father-in-law, the **ira, padalo, papa**

fatness, the **pat**¹

fatty **dobdob**

favourite **mo gud**

fear, the **akan, prait**

feast, the **kaikai**

feather, the **peda**

February **Pebwari**

feed (people), to **gibi kaikai**

feed (animals), to **pide, sake kaikai po**

feel, to **pil**

fell, to **daune**

fellow, the **baga, man**

female **oman**

fence, the **pens**

feral **wail**²

fertile **turum**

fetch, to **teke kam**

fete, the **baza, tama**

fever, the **piba**

feverish **pibasik**

few

a few **lelbet**

fibres, the **musi, peris**

fifteen **piptin**

fifteenth **piptin**

fifth **pipt**

fiftieth **pipti**

fifty **pipti**

- fight, to **pait**
- fig tree, the **dhani, omei**
- figure out, to **mekraute**
- Fiji **Pizi**
- Fijian (man) **Piziman**
- Fijian (language) **Pizi**
- file
in single file **wanwan**²
- Filipino **Manilaman**
- fill, to **pulmape**
- film, camera **pilam**
- film, moving **piksa**
- filth, the **dati**¹
- filthy **dati**²
- find (out), to **painaut, paine**
- fine **grispain, orait, smol, smolsmol**
- finger, the **pinga**
- fingermark bream, the **teneb, thanik**
- finger nail, the **awar, tapot**
- finger nail polish, the **pingapolis**
- finger tip, the **tapot**
- finish, to **pinis**¹
- fire, the **paya**
- fire (dismiss), to **gibi sek**
to be fired **gede sek**
- firewood, the **payud, sapur**¹
- first **kai, pas**⁵
- First of July **Zulai Wan**
- fish, the **pis**¹
- fish, raw **namas**
- fishing line, the **lain**
- fish trap, the **pens, sai**
- fist, the **an**¹
- fit
to have a fit, fall down in a fit **step**²
- fit **pit**
- fitting **prapa**
- five **paib**
- fix, to **pikse**
- flabby **slaik**²
- flaccid **slaik**²
- flag, the **plaig**
- flash **plas**
- flashlight, the **toslait**
- flashy **plas**
- flat **plat**
- flatback turtle, the **platplat**
- flatten, to **plate**¹, **stepe**
- flatter, to **gapalan**², **sugare, swite**
- flattery, the **gapalan**¹
- flesh, the **madhu**¹, **mit**¹
- flinch, to **bazik**
- fling, to **slinge**
- flipper, the **an**¹
- float **plot**
- flog, to **ploke**
- flood, the **big wata**
- flood, to **obaplo**
- floor, the **plowa**
- flour, the **plawa**¹
- flow, to **ran**
- flower, the **plawa**²
- flowered **plawaplawa**
- fly, the **ausplai**
- fly, to **plai**
- flying fox, the **saper, sapur**²
- foam, the **sik**³
- fold (up), to **rolmape**

fold once, to **dabele**
 follow, to **kam byain, pole**
 following **neks**
 fondness, the **intres**
 food, the **kaikai¹, nana, taka**
 food, bush **bus kaikai, bus taka**
 foolish **sili²**
 foot, the **leg, traik**
 football, the **putbol**
 footprint, the **traik**
 for **po², po³**
 forbid, to **stape**
 force, to **pose**
 forehead, the **morop, poth**
 foresail, the **posel**
 forever **po olgeda**
 forget, to **piget**
 fork, the **pok**
 form, the **pom**
 fortieth **poti**
 fortunate **laki**
 forty **poti**
 forward **poret, prant²**
 four **po¹**
 fourteen **potin**
 fourteenth **potin**
 fourth **pot³**
 fowl, the **paul**
 France **Prans**
 frangipanni, the **pranzapani, roz**
 frank **stret²**
 freedom, the **pri¹**
 freezing **nadakain kol**
 French (language) **Prans**

Frenchman **Pransman**
 fresh **pres**
 Friday **Praide**
 Friday Island **Gialag, Praide Ailan**
 fridge, the **prizareta**
 fried **prai**
 friend, the **met, pren**
 frigate bird, the **waumer, womer**
 fright
 to get a fright **zam²**
 frighten, to **prait**
 to be frightened **akan, prait**
 frill, the **kosa, pril**
 fringe, the **musi, peris**
 fritter, the **skon**
 fritter, dry **beik skon**
 fritter, deep fried **prai skon**
 fritter, spooned **supun skon**
 fritter, turned **tanemtanem skon**
 frizzy **kuridh**
 frog, the **prog**
 from **blo², prom¹**
 front, the **poret, prant¹**
 front **liwud, prant²**
 froth, the **sik³**
 fruit, the **prut**
 fruit-bat, the **saper, sapur²**
 fruitful **turum**
 fruitlessly **po nating**
 fry, to **kuk**
 frying pan, the **praipan**
 full **pul**
 to be full (of stomach) **bas²**
 full blood **pul**

fully **pul**
 fun, the **pan**¹
 for fun **kasa, po nating**
 to make fun of **moke, siki**², **tize, traye**
 fungus, the **lom**
 funny **pani**
 fur, the **eya**
 furious **galpis**², **wail**²
 fussy **plas**
 fuzz, the **eya**

G

gait, the **wagbaut**¹
 game, the **geim, plei**¹, **segur**
 gang, the **geing, mob**
 ganger, the **geinga**
 gaol, the **kalabus, prizen, zel**
 gap, the **pasis**
 garbage, the **rabis**¹
 garden, the **gadin**
 garfish, the **zab, zaber**
 gas, the **gas**²
 gas lantern, the **lam**
 gastralgia, the **beliso**
 gastritis, the **beliso**
 gastroenteritis, the **beliso**
 gate, the **geit**
 gather, to **kam tigateda**
 gaudy **plas**
 gaze, to **tumas lukraun**
 gecko, the **sis, wanipol**
 generally **oltaim**
 genuine **prapa, tru**
 gesture, the **ginar**
 with gestures **ginarginar**

get, to **gede, kam**², **kese, teke**
 get rid of, to **sake**¹
 get up, to **gerap**
 ghost, the **lamar, mari, markai**
 ghost crab, the **goskrab, kupas**
 gidee-gidee bean, the **gidigidi sid,**
 kaperkaper
 gift, the **prezen**
 gift presentation, the **omar**¹
 ginger, the **zinza**
 girl, the **gel**
 girlfriend, the **gama, met, thiam**
 give, to **gibi**
 give back, to **gibi baik**
 give in, to **gibap**
 give up, to **gibap, libi, sake**¹
 glad **glad**
 glance, the **luk**¹
 to cast a rapid glance **luk rapwei**
 to exchange glances **meke ai**
 glance, sideways **danakuth**¹, **keikei**¹
 glass, the **glas**
 glasses, the **glas**
 glittering **plas**
 gloss, the **wod po**
 glossy **sain**³
 glove, the **glab**
 glue, island **warupwarup**
 go (on), to **go**¹
 go across, to **krose**
 go ahead, to **kwan**
 goanna, the **gwana**
 go around, to **raune**
 go around with, to **pole**
 goat, the **nanigot**

- go away, to **goweï**
 go back, to **go baik**
 God **augad**, **God**
 godfather, the **godpada**
 godmother, the **godmada**
 go down, to **godaun**
 go in, to **go insaid**
 gold, the **gol**
 golden syrup, the **malases**
 golden trevally, the **yalo waitpis**
 good **gud²**
 to be good at **po²**
 goodbye **si yu**, **yawo¹**
 to say goodbye to **gudbai**, **yawo²**
 Goode Island **Palilag**
 good evening **gud nait**
 good-for-nothing, the **westa**
 good-natured **izi²**
 good night **debe ki**, **gud nait**
 good-tasting **swit**
 good-tempered **gud pasin**
 goose pimples, the **perol¹**, **peror**
 go out, to **go ausaid**, **kamdaun**
 go past, to **pas⁴**
 go round, to **go raun**
 gossip, the **kareyan**, **longmaut**
 gossip, to **kareyan²**, **mudmir**
 go under, to **singdaun**
 go up, to **go antap**, **gowap**, **kamap**
 gout, the **petar**
 govern, to **rule**
 government, the **gabman**
 grab, to **grabe**, **kese**
 grace
 to say grace **amen²**
 grandchild, the **napa**, **ngyep**
 granddaughter, the **gel**, **napa**, **ngyep**
 granddaughter-in-law, the **gel**
 grandfather, the **ate**, **athei**, **man ata**, **man**
 popa
 grandfather-in-law, the **ate**, **athei**
 grandmother, the **aka**, **oman ata**, **oman**
 popa
 grandmother-in-law, the **aka**
 grandparent, the **ata**, **popa**
 grandson, the **boi**, **napa**, **ngyep**
 grasp, to **kese**
 grass, the **gras**
 grass, bamboo **bambu gras**, **pagar**
 grass, fine **aubai**
 grass, house **ausgras**
 grasshopper, the **grasopa**, **kupas**, **pem**
 grate, to **skrase**
 grater, the **madhu²**, **madu**, **skreipa**
 gratitude
 to express gratitude to **eso³**
 graveyard, the **greib**, **greibiyad**
 grease, the **gris**
 grease, to **grise**
 greasy **grisi**
 great-granddaughter, the **gel**
 great-grandson, the **boi**
 green **grin**
 Green Island **Elap**
 greet, to **sekan**
 grey **grei**
 greyish **saradh**, **syusyu**
 grill, to **rose**
 grind, to **mabuse**, **smase**

grizzle, to **winz**
 grog, the **grog**
 groper, the **kurup, tekei**
 ground, the **graun**
 group, the **geing, grup, mob**
 grow (up), to **gro, gro ap, gromape**
 grown-up **big**
 grub, the **bora, maket, pisum**
 grunter, the **maizab, zaram**
 guava, the **gwaba**
 guffaw, to **gaso**
 guitar, the **gita**
 gum, the **gam¹, isau, wam**
 gum tree, the **ubu**
 gun, the **gan**
 gut, the **gas¹**

H

habit, the **pasin**
 to be in the habit of **sabe**
 to have a habit of **po²**
 habitually **oltaim**
 hair, the **eya**
 hair, body **komus, magadh**
 half, the **ap¹**
 in half **apeneyap², medel², melen²**
 half an hour **apawa**
 half-caste **apkas**
 halfway **apwei**
 halt, to **stape**
 halyard, the **alyat**
 hammer, the **ama¹**
 hammer, to **amare**
 to hammer a nail into **neile**
 hammerhead shark, the **krosak, kurs**

Hammond Island **Keriri**
 hand, the **an¹**
 to shake hands, clasp hands **sekan**
 handbag, the **baig**
 handicraft, the **anwok**
 handiwork, the **anwok**
 handkerchief, the **angsip, anki**
 handle, the **andel¹**
 handlebar, the **andel¹**
 handshake, the **sekan¹**
 handsome **gud², nais, naisluking,**
painluking
 hang (up), to **ange**
 hangover, the **edso**
 hanky, the **anki**
 haphazardly **eniwei**
 happen, to **apen**
 happy glad, **sirsir³**
 harbour, the **sipot**
 hard **ad**
 hard stuff, the **adstap**
 hardyhead sardine, the **kos⁴**
 harvest season, the **sagertaim**
 hassle, to **ambag²**
 hasten, to **aryap**
 hastily **rapwei**
 hat, the **at²**
 hate, to **eite**
 haul (in), to **ole**
 haunches
 to squat down on one's haunches, sit on
 one's haunches **euski**
 have, to **gad²**
 have to, to **blo², mas⁵**
 hawk, the **ok**

Hawkesbury Island **Warar**he **em**¹head, the **ed**headache, the **edso**head dress, the **dari**headman, the **edman, mamus, sip**²headmaster, the **edmasta**

headstrong

headstrong person **stronged**heaped **pul**hear, to **lesen**²heart, the **at**¹heartache, the **atso**heartburn, the **atban, sogari**heartfelt **-gar**³heat (up), to **ite**²Heaven **Eben**heavy **big, ebi**height, the **antap**¹helicopter, the **elikopta**Hell **Ei**helm, the **stiya**helmet shell, the **elmet sel, maber**help, to **elpe**helping, the **plet**hemp, Manila **manilarop**hen, the **oman paul**her **blo em, em**¹here **diswei, kam**³, **ya**²hers **blo em**herself **emselp**hey **oi**hibiscus, the **kokwam, kukwam**hibiscus tree, the **sem tri, urkar**hiccup **ikap, udup**hide, the **skin**hide, to **aide, stomwei**hiding, the **belt, plok**to give a hiding to **ploke**high **big**high and dry **drai**²High Island **Warka**high school, the **sekenri skul**high tide, the **aiwata**hill, the **il**him **em**¹himself **emselp**hip, the **puki**hire, to **aya**his **blo em**history, the **istori**hit, to **bange, ite**¹, **kese, nake, paite, ploke**hives, the **kurbut, swelap**¹hoist, to **asmape**hold, to **kare, kese**hold up, to **draige taim blo**hole, the **awak, ol**³holy **oli, zogo**Holy Ghost **Lamar Zogo, Oli Gos**home, the **aus**homosexual, the **motopman**honest **stret**²honey, the **sugabaig**honeycomb, the **sugabaig**hook, the **uk**¹hook, to **uke**hop, to **natnati, op lo wan leg**hopscotch, the **opopstepanzam, opskot**

- horizontal **long¹**
to be horizontal **ledaun long**
- hornet, the **nab**
- horn fish, the **onpis**
- Horn Island **Nurupai**
- horse, the **os**
- horsefly, the **ger**
- hose, the **paip**
- hospital, the **ospetel**
- hot **ot**
- hour, the **awa¹**
half an hour **apawa**
- house, the **aus**
- how **au¹, au³, wiskain¹, wiswei²**
- how about **warabaut**
- hoy **oi**
- hug, to **labap**
- huge **nadakain big**
- hullo **wiswei¹**
- humiliating **sem²**
- humiliation, the **sem¹**
- humorous **pani**
- hundred **anred**
- hundredth **anred**
- hunger, the **angre¹**
- hungry **angre²**
- hurriedly **rapwei**
- hurry up, to **aryap**
- hurt, to **sowa²**
- husband, the **man**
- husk, the **skin**
- hut, the **ampi**
- hypocritical **tupes**
- I**
- I ai¹, mi¹**
- ice, the **ais**
- idler, the **westa**
- idol, the **aidol**
- if **ip**
- if only **nako**
- ignorant **bus man**
- ignore, to **no teke notes**
- ill-natured **rap²**
- illness, the **sik¹**
- ill-tempered **kros²**
- image, the **mar, mari**
- imagine, to **tingbaut**
- imitate, to **i manki blo, kopi**
- immediately **distaim, kai, pas⁵, stretwei, wantaim**
- impolite **rap²**
- important **big**
most important **nambawan²**
- improve, to **meke kam mo gud**
- in **blo², ene², insaid², lo³, po², we¹**
- inch, the **insis**
- inclination, the **main**
- incompetent **bus man**
- incorrect **geman², lai², seksek**
- incorrectly **parkoparko, rongwei, seksek**
- indecent **rud**
- Indonesian **Maleiman**
- indoors **insaid²**
- inefficient **slaik²**
- inexpensive **sip⁵**
- infuse, to **streine**
- injection, the **nidel**

to give an injection **spere lo nidel**
 inland **bus said**
 inner **insaid²**
 insane **dhugi, kranki², kreizi**
 insanity, the **kranki¹**
 insect, the **insekt**
 insert, to **pute insaid**
 inside **insaid**
 instantly **distaim, stretwei**
 instead **insted**
 insult, to **spoile**
 intelligence, the **sens**
 intelligent **smat**
 intend, to **gad main**
 intention, the **main**
 interest, the **intres**
 interior, the **insaid¹**
 internal **insaid²**
 interrupt, to **krose**
 intestine, the **gas¹**
 into **insaid (lo)**
 intonation, the **tyun**
 intoxicated **drong, spak²**
 inward **insaid²**
 irate **galpis², wail²**
 iron, the **ayan**
 iron, to **aine, prese**
 iron, corrugated **kapa**
 island, the **ailan**
 it **em¹**
 itch, the **gamzir¹**
 itch, the **gamzir², skras**
 itchy **kapkap**
 item, the **ting**

its **blo em**
 itself **emself**

J

jab, to **poke**
 jacket, the **zakat**
 jam, the **zam¹**
 Jamaican **Zameikaman**
 jam tart, the **zamtat**
 January **Zanwari**
 Japan **Zapan**
 Japanese **Zapaniman**
 Japanese (language) **Kura Kura**
 jar, the **botol**
 jaw, the **bag², zo**
 jawbone, the **zo**
 jealous **zeles**
 jeans, the **trausis**
 jelly, the **zeli**
 jellyfish, the **pupwag, zelipis**
 Jervis Island **Mabuiag**
 Jesus Christ **Zizas Krais**
 jetty, the **zeti**
 jib, the **zib**
 jibbed **zibzib²**
 jib boom, the **zibum**
 job, the **zob**
 join, to **zoinap, zoine**
 joke, the **pan¹**
 joke, to **geman¹, meke pan**
 joyful **glad**
 judge **zaz**
 jug, the **zag**
 juice, the **sus**

July **Zulai**

jump, to **zam**²

jumper, the **ganzi**

June **Zun**

just **disnau, kasa, mata, matha, oni**

K

Kala Lagaw Ya **Yagar Yagar**

Kalaw Kawaw Ya **Yagar Yagar**

kapok tree, the **itarkub, katan tri, kob**

karate, the **kampu**

Keats Island **Umaga**

keep (on), to **kip**

keepsake, the **memri**

kerosene, the **karsin**

kettle, the **ketel**

key, the **ki**

kick, to **kik**

kid, to **blape**

kill, to **kile**

kind, the **-kain**

kind **gud**²

king, the **king**

kingfish, the **gaigai, geigi, kingpis**

kingfisher, the **kingpisa, kukubara, kyau**

king tide, the **kingtaid**

kiss, to **kise, labap, labe**

kitchen, the **kisin**

knead, to **beke**

knee, the **ni**

kneecap, the **kokni**

kneel, to **bendaun**

knife, the **naip**

knife, to **stike lo naip**

knock, to **nake**

knock down, to **amare, drope, nake daun, stepe**

knock off, to **nokop**

knock over, to **nake daun**

knot, the **not**²

know, to **sabe**

knuckle, the **nakal**

Kubin **Arkai**

kung-fu **kampu**

L

labourer, the **wokman**

lace, the **les**

ladder, the **lada**

lady, the **leidi**

lady, old **aka**

lagoon, the **lagun**

lamp, the **lam**

lance, to **kate**

land **lan**

language, the **langus, tang**

language, bad **sweya**¹

languid **slaik**²

lantana, the **lantana**

lantern, gas **lam**

lap, the **dokap, wake**

lap (up), to **dring**

large **big**

lash together, to **pase**

last **las**

late **leit**

later **apta**¹, **bambai**

lather, the **sik**³

laugh **lap**

to laugh uninhibitedly **gaso**

laughter, the **lap¹**

laundry

to do the laundry **londri**

lavalava, the **kaliko, labalaba**

lavatory, the **klozet, smol aus, toilet**

law, the **lo¹**

law, customary **pasin**

law, European **akt**

law, island **gelar¹**

lawyer-cane, the **loyakein, tereg**

lawyer-vine, the **boz, buzi¹**

lax **slaik²**

lay, to **pute**

lay (eggs), to **le²**

lay down, to **ledaune**

lay off

to be laid off **gede sek**

lazy **leizi, slaik²**

leader, the **edman, mamus, sip²**

leaf, the **lip**

leaf, pandanus **gerer**

leak, to **lik**

lean, to **le¹**

leap, to **zam**

learn, to **lan³**

lease, to **aya**

leave, to **dampe, go¹, gowei, kamaut, sake¹**

leave alone, to **libi**

leave out, to **libi byain, pase**

leeward **liwud**

left **lep**

to be left **stil**

left-hand **lepan**

leg, the **leg, ngar**

you're pulling my leg **kwan**

legislation, the **akt**

lemon, the **lemen**

lemon grass, the **tigras**

lend, to **gibi, lene**

leper, the **lepa**

lessen, to **godaun**

lesson, the **lesen¹**

let, to **lau, lawe, lete**

let down **sirormi**

let go, to **lego**

letter, the **leta**

letter, capital **kapitel**

level **skweya²**

library, the **laibri**

lid, the **led**

lie, to **andel², bes¹, geman¹, lai¹**

lie (down), to **ledaun**

life, the **laip**

lift

to give a lift to **pekmape**

lift, to **asmape, lekmappe, lipte**

light, the **lait¹**

light, to **laite**

like, to **laik**

to like the look of **api**

like **olsem**

to be like **teke po**

likeness, the **mar, mari**

like that **diskain**

like this **diskain**

liking, the **intres**

lilt

to have a lilt in **tyune**

- lime, the **laim**
- limp **slaik**
- line, the **lain**
to stand in line **lainap**
- line up, to **lainap**
- lip, the **iragud, maut**
- liquid, the **wata**
- liquor, the **adstap**
- list, the **pisnot**
- listen, to **lesen²**
- little **smol**
- little by little **wanwan²**
- live, to **stap**
- lively **sirsir³**
- liver, the **liba**
- lizard, the **gwana**
- load, the **lod²**
- lock, to **kiye, loke**
- lockup **kalabus, zel**
- locust, the **kupas, pem**
- log, the **log**
- loggerhead turtle, the **biged**
- lolly, the **loli**
- long **big, long¹**
- longer **longtaim**
- Long Island **Sasi**
- long tom, the **bayag, paris²**
- long way **longwei**
- look
to like the look of **api**
- look, to **luk²**
- look after, to **lugaut**
- look around, to **lukraun**
- look for, to **lukraun po, lukraune**
- look forward to, to **kan wet po, luk po**
- loose **slaik²**
- loosen, to **slaike**
- lopsided **wansaid**
- Lord **Lod¹**
- lose, to **luz**
- lot
a lot of **plenti, pulap¹, tumas**
the lot **olgeda¹**
- loud **big**
- loudly **bigpla**
- louse, the **laus**
- lousy **nogud**
- love, the **lab, lag, laglag, ubi**
to show love **labap**
- love, to **laik**
- low **lo²**
- low (of noise) **izi²**
- lower, to **daune, lowe**
- lower down **andanit²**
- low tide, the **lowata**
- lucky **laki**
- lugger, the **laga**
- lump, the **kurbut, lamp**
- lunacy, the **kranki¹**
- lunch, the **dina¹**
- lunchtime, the **dinataim**

M

- machete, the **bus naip**
- mackerel, the **dabor, dhubui**
- mad **dhugi, kranki², kreizi**
- madness, the **kranki¹**
- maggot, the **maket**
- magic, the **maid, muramura, puripuri¹**

magician, the **maidman**, **puripuriman**

maiden name, the **singel nem**

mail, the **meil**

mail, to **poste**

mainland, the **melan**

mainsail, the **mensel**

maintain, to **kipe**

make (up), to **meke**

make out, to **mekraute**

male **man**

man **man**

man, old **ate**

mandible, the **zo**

mango, the **mango**

mangrove, the **mangru**

mangrove crab, the **githalai**

Manila hemp **manilarop**

man-o'-war bird, the **waumer**, **womer**

manure, the **mes**¹

many **plenti**, **pulap**¹, **tumas**

many-coloured **kalakala**

MAP **Emeipi**

map, the **map**

marble, the **mabol**

March **Mas**

march, the **mas**³

march, to **mas**⁴

mark, the **mak**

mark, to **make**

market, the **tama**

marmalade, the **zam**¹

marooned **sarup**

marriage, the **maret**¹

marry, to **maret**², **meke maret**

Marsden Island **Egabu**

mash, the **mabus**

mash, to **mabuse**

massage, to **skwise**

mast, the **mas**²

masturbate, to **plei**²

mat, the **mat**, **moder**

match, the **masis**

matchbox, the **boks blo masis**

matchbox bean, the **kolap**, **kulap**

mate, the **geing**, **met**, **mob**

material, the **kaliko**

mating **paspas**¹

matter, the **ting**¹

what's the matter with **wasmara**

mattock, the **pik**

mattress, the **matres**

May Mei

may **mait**²

me **mi**¹

meal, the **kaikai**¹, **makan**¹

mealtime, the **kaikaitaim**

mean, to **min**

measure, to **meza**²

measurement, the **meza**¹

meat, the **madhu**¹, **mit**¹

meatless **drai**²

Medical Aid Post **Emeipi**

medicine, the **medsin**, **muramura**

medusa, the **pupwag**, **zelpis**

meet, to **mit**²

meeting, the **miting**

melt, to **melt**¹

member, the **membra**

- memory, the **memri**
- mend, to **somape**
- menstruation, the **mantli, sik¹**
- mention, to **kole³**
- Meriam Mir Able Able**
- mess, the **dati¹, mes¹**
to make a mess of **mesap**
- message, the **pisnot**
- mess up, to **ambag², mesap**
- methyated spirits, the **meto**
- metre, the **mita**
- middle, the **medel¹, melen¹**
to put in the middle **pute melen**
- midrib, the **lipbon, rid¹**
- midwife, the **midwaip**
- might **mait²**
- mildew, the **lom, meldyu**
- mile, the **mail**
- milk, the **melk**
- milk tree, the **kem tri, melk tri, sirisap tri**
- million **milyon**
- millionth **milyon**
- mince, the **mabus**
- mince, to **mabuse**
- mind, the **main**
to have made up one's mind **gad main**
not to have made up one's mind **apenap**
- mine **blo mi**
- mingle, to **miksap**
- minute, the **minit**
for a minute **pas⁵**
- miracle, the **sain¹**
- mirror, the **glas**
- misbehave, to **meke rong**
- miscarriage, the **miskariz¹**
- miscarry, to **miskariz²**
- mislay, to **luze**
- mislead, to **geman¹**
- miss, to **mes³**
- mission, the **misin¹**
- miss out, to **pase**
- missus, the **misis**
- mist, the **renpi**
- mistake, the **misteik, rong¹**
to make a mistake **lai¹**
- mix, to **mikse**
- mix (up), to **miksap**
- mob, the **geing, mob**
- mock, to **moke, siki²**
- modern **distaim**
- Monday Mande**
- money, the **baker, baks, mani**
- monkey, the **manki**
- monsoon, the **koki, kuki²**
- monsoon season, the **kokitaim, kukitaim, rentaim, taim blo plan**
- month, the **mant**
- monthly, the **mantli**
- mood
in a good mood **sirsir³**
to be in the mood **gad main**
- mood, bad **galpis¹, straik²**
- moon, the **mun**
- moor
to be moored **le¹**
- mop, the **mop**
- mop, to **waipe**
- more **mo**
- morning, the **moning**
- morning, early **smol delait**

mortar shell, the **sel**¹
 Moses perch, the **teneb, thanik**
 mosquito, the **maskita**
 mosquito coil, the **mozikoil**
 most **prapa lo**
 moth, the **mot**
 mother, the **ama**², **mama**
 Mother Hubbard dress, the **augemwali, kosadres, longdres**
 mother-in-law, the **ama**², **ira, madalo**
 motor, the **inzin, mota**
 motorcycle, the **motabaik**
 mould, the **lom**
 Mount Adolphus **Mondolpin**
 Mount Adolphus Island **Muri**
 mountain, the **il**
 Mount Augustus **Mopig**
 Mount Cornwallis Island **Dauan**
 Mount Ernest Island **Nagi**
 mourning, the **bud**
 mouse, the **longtel, mukeis, rat**
 moustache, the **mustas, wiskit**
 mouth, the **maut**
 move, to **mub, sip**⁴, **slu**
 movie, the **piksa**
 much **plenti**
 muck around, to **plei**²
 mucus, the **kikmir, nursi**
 mucus, dry **dar**
 mud crab, the **githalai**
 mug, the **panikin**
 Mulgrave Island **Badu**
 mullet, the **malet, simalet, zogar**
 multi-coloured **kalakala**

Murray Island **Marelan, Mer**
 Murray Island sardine, the **aryari**
 muscle, the **masel**
 mushroom, the **lom**
 mussel shell, the **akul, kaip, pipisel, silel**
 must **mas**⁵
 must not **kan** .
 my **blo mi, mai**
 my goodness **baizi**
 myself **maiselp, miselp**

N

nail, the **nil**
 nail, to **neile**
 naked **neket**²
 name, the **nem**
 name, maiden **singel nem**
 name, to **kole**³, **pute nem**
 namesake, the **nasem**
 nap, to **smol ledaun, smol slip**
 nape, the **kobar, kothei**
 nappy, the **napi**
 narrow **narò, smol**
 nasal crust, the **bagur, kikmir**
 nasty **rap**²
 naughtiness, the **siki**¹
 naughty **siki**³
 nautilus shell, the **idaida, kaura sel**
 navel, the **kopor, kupai**
 neap tide, the **niptaid**
 near **ene**², **klostun, longsaid**
 nearly **klosap, klostun**
 neck, the **nek**
 necklace, the **bid, bidh**

- need, the **nid**
 need, to **wande**
 needle, the **nidel**
 needlefish, the **bayag, paris²**
 needlework, the **anwok**
 neither **tu²**
 Nepean Island **Edgor**
 nephew, the **boi**
 nest, the **aus**
 net, the **net**
 never **no², no sabe**
 nevertheless **da wei olsem**
 new **nyu**
 news, the **nyuz**
 next **neks**
 next door **longsaid**
 next to **longsaid (lo)**
 nice **gud², nais**
 nice-looking **gud, naisluking, painluking**
 nickname, the **pleinem**
 niece, the **gel**
 night, the **nait**
 nine **nain**
 nineteen **naintin**
 nineteenth **naintin**
 ninetieth **nainti**
 ninety **nainti**
 ninth **nain**
 nipa palm, the **meidu**
 nipple, the **ngur, susu pot**
 nit, the **kemtan, sup²**
 no **no¹, wa**
 nobody **nobodi**
 nod, to **meke ed**
 no-hoper, the **gathawar, sarup, westa**
 noise, the **noiz**
 no more **nomo**
 nonsense **bulsit**
 no-one **nobodi**
 north, the **not¹**
 north-east, the **nodis**
 north-west, the **nowes**
 nose, the **nos**
 nose, runny **nosran**
 nostalgia, the **lag**
 nostril, the **nosol**
 not **neba, no²**
 note, the **not³, pisnot**
 note, to **make**
 notebook, the **notbuk**
 nothing **nating**
 nothing but **mata, matha**
 notice, the **notes¹**
 notice, to **luk², teke notes**
 not now **nomo**
 not yet **no yet**
 November **Nobemba**
 now **nau¹**
 right now **distaim, wantaim**
 nowhere **nowei**
 nude **neket²**
 nuisance, the **ambag¹, nyusens**
 numb **ded²**
 number, the **namba**
 numeral, the **namba**
 nurse, the **nas**
 nursing sister, the **sista**
 nut, the **nat**

nylon, the **nylon**

O

object, the **samting, ting**

oblige

to be obliged to **blo²**

obscure **dip²**

obstinate person **stronged**

obstruct, to **bloke**

obtain, to **gede**

obvious **kliya**

occasion, the **taim**

occiput, the **kobar, kothei**

ocean, the **solwata**

o'clock **aklok**

October **Oktoba**

octopus, the **arti, sugu**

odd **nadakain**

oedema, the **swelap**

oesophagus, the **trot**

of **blo²**

off **prom¹**

to be off, have been turned off **op¹**

off-centre **ausaid²**

off-colour **saradh, syusyu**

offend, to **spoile**

offensive (of smell) **stink**

offering, the **koleksen**

often **plenti taim**

oil, the **gris, oil**

oily **grisi**

ointment, the **medsin**

okay **orait**

old **longtaim, ol⁴**

older **big**

old-fashioned **ol pasin**

old man, the **ate, athei, ol man**

omit, to **pase**

on **antap (lo), ene², lo³, we¹**

to be on, have been turned on **on**

once **pastaim, wantaim**

once upon a time **wantaim**

one **wan², wan³**

one and only **wantaim**

one another **wananada**

one by one **wanwan²**

one each **wanwan²**

oneself **emselp**

onion, the **anyan**

only **dasol, kasa, mata, matha, oni**

onwards **antap²**

open, to **open**

opinion, the **main**

to have a high opinion of oneself **blo po emselp**

opposite **nada**

or **o**

orange, the **orinz**

orange **red**

orchid, the **oket**

order, the (store) **oda**

to put in order **meke stret**

or else **orels**

organise, to **meke**

ornament, the **plase**

ostentatious **plas**

other **nada, byain²**

ought **mobeta, spostu, sud**

our **blo mipla, blo mitu, blo wi, blo yumi, blo yumpla**

ours **blo mipla, blo mitu, blo wi, blo yumi, blo yumpla**

ourselves **miplaselp, mituselp, wiselp, yumiselp, yumplaselp**

out **ausaid², go³**

out (in a game) **ded²**

outcast, the **sarup**

outer **ausaid²**

out-of-date **ol pasin**

out-of-doors **ausaid²**

outside **ausaid²**

outward **ausaid²**

oven, the **oben**

oven, earth **amai¹, amei, kapmauri¹**

over **go³, kam³, oba**

overcooked **obadan**

overflow, to **obaplo**

over here **diswei, kam³, ya¹**

overjoyed **nadakain glad**

overmuch **obamak**

overnight **obanait**

overseas **obasi**

over there **deya, go³**

overturn, to **kapsaiz**

owl, the **aul**

own, to **gad²**

owner, the **bos, ona**

oyster, the **gein, oista**

P

Pacific Pidgin English **Pislama¹**

pack, to **paik**

package, the **pasel**

Packe Island **Paiki Ailan, Tai**

packet, the **paket**

paddle, the **padel**

page, the **peiz**

pain, the **sowa¹**

paint, the **peint**

paint, to **peinte**

pale **lait³**

palm, the (of hand) **insaid blo an**

palm, coconut **koknat tri**

palm wine, the **tuba, thuba**

pandanus, the **abal, bom, buruwa, kithal**

pane, the **glas**

pang, the **sori¹**

pant, to **blo¹**

panting, the **smol sotwin**

pants, the **trausis**

paper, the **pepa**

Papua New Guinea **Nyugini**

Papua New Guinean **Nyuginiman**

Papuan trevally, the **waitpis**

parcel, the **paket, pasel**

to make into a parcel **pasele**

parents, the **pamle¹**

parish, the **paris¹**

parrot, the **paret**

parrot fish, the **kal, kar, udhum**

part, the **pat²**

lower part **andanit¹**

upper part **antap¹**

partner, the **met**

party, the **pati**

party, to **plei²**

pass, the **pas¹**

pass, to **pas⁴**

passage, the **pasis**

pass away, to **ded¹**, **paswei**

passbook, the **buk**

passenger, the **pasinza**

past (place) **go³**

past (time) **pastaim**, **bipotaim**

paste, island **warupwarup**

pat, to **paite**, **rabe**

path, the **kos³**, **rod**

pawpaw, the **popo**

pay, the **weizis**

pay, to **peye**

peace, the **pis³**

to make peace **sekan**

peace tree, the **sem tri**

peanut tree, the **yarakakur**

pearl, the **polssel**

pearl, blister **apal**, **blista blo polssel**

pearlshell, the **polssel**

pearlshell, small **maub**, **tamyok sel**

pebble, the **smol ston**

pee **mimi**, **pipi**, **usi**

peel, the **skin**

peel, to **skine**

peg, the **peg**

pelican, the **gawe**

pelt, the **skin**

pen, the **pen**

pencil, the **pensel**

pencil shell, the **pensel sel**

pendant, the **dibidibi**

peninsula, the **pain**

penis, the **adawaiwai**, **bututui**, **duldul**,
neket¹, **paip**, **thapis**, **ting blo man**

people, the **man**, **pipel**

per **lo³**

perch, the **maizab**, **zaram**

perfume, the **sent**

perhaps **mait²**

period, the **mantli**, **sik¹**

periwinkle, the **kuki¹**, **peniwinkel**, **zikuk**

permanently **olgeda²**

permit, the **pas¹**

permit, to **lau**, **lawe**

person, the **man**

perspiration, the **swet**

pest, the **ambag¹**

pester, to **ambag²**, **boda**, **spoile**

petrol, the **petrel**

petticoat, the **penikot**

pet, to **labap**

pharynx, the **trot**

phlegm, the **bagur**, **kakal**

phone, the **pon**

phone, to **ringap**

photograph, the **pota**

physiotherapy, the **pizyo**

pick, the **pik**

pick (flowers), to **broke**

pick out, to **api**, **pike²**

pick up, to **pekmape**

picture, the **piksa**

pie, the **pai**

piece, the **pis²**, **thap**

pierce, to **spere**, **stike**

pig, the **pig**, **pwaka**

pigblood, the **blad blo pig**, **dinagwan**,
pwakablad

piggyback, to **apo**, **apu**

- pigpen, the **pigpens**
 pigsty, the **pigpens**
 pikelet, the **pankek**
 pill, the **tablet**
 pillow, the **pila**
 pilot, the **draiba**
 pilot, to **draibe**
 pilot fish, the **gapu**
 pimple, the **pimpel, un**
 pincer, the **big an blo krab**
 pineapple, the **painapol**
 pine, to **krai**
 pink **pink, red**
 pipe, the **paip**
 piss **mimi, pipi, usi**
 pissy **pipi³**
 pity **sori**
 place, the **ples**
 to take place **apen**
 to take the place of **spele**
 plain **plein², stret²**
 plait, the **erat¹, mudhuruman¹, uman¹**
 plait, to **erat², ewer, mudhar,**
 mudhuruman², plate², rolmape, uman²
 plan, the **plan²**
 plane, the **eroplein, plein¹**
 planet, the **planet**
 plant, the **plan¹**
 plant, to **bere, plante**
 plantation, the **sau**
 plaster, the **plasta**
 plaster, to **plastare**
 plastic, the **plastik**
 plate, the **plet**
 play, the **plei¹, segur**
- play, to **plei¹**
 plenty **plenti, pulap¹**
 plover, the **kerekere**
 plum, the **plam, sorbi, uzu**
 plum duff, the **dap**
 plumpness, the **pat¹**
 pocket, the **poket**
 poinciana flower, the **Krismis plawa**
 poinciana tree, the **Krismis tri**
 point, the **pain**
 to be on the point of **go po**
 poison, the **maid, poizen, puripuri¹**
 poison, to **maide, poizene, puripuri²**
 poisoner, the **maidman, puripuriman**
 poke, to **poke**
 pole, the **pol**
 Pole Island **Githalai**
 police, the **plisman**
 policeman, the **plisman**
 polish, to **polise**
 polite **gud², gud pasin**
 Poll Island **Guigar**
 pond, the **keper**
 pontoon, the **plot¹**
 pool, the **keper**
 poor **puwa**
 porpoise, the **popes**
 porridge, the **poriz**
 porridge, island **pakalolo**
 port (suitcase), the **pot¹**
 port (harbour), the **sipot**
 portion, the **thap**
 Portlock Island **Kulbi**
 posh **plas**

- position, the **ples**
 possess, to **gad**²
 Possession Island **Thuined**
 post (mail), the **meil**
 post (stump), the **pos**
 post, to **poste**
 potato, the **puteita**
 potato, bush **bonau**
 pouch, the **paus**
 pound, the **paun**
 pound, to **smase**
 pour (out), to **kapsaiz**
 power, the **pawa**
 practise, to **praktis**
 praise, to **preize**
 pram, the **pram**
 to wheel in a pram **prame**
 pray, to **amen**², **preya**²
 prayer, the **preya**¹
 precise **prapa**
 prefer, to **wande**
 preferred **mo gud**
 pregnant **pamle**²
 prepare, to **derser, meke, meke redi**
 present (gift), the **boks, prezen**
 present **distaim**
 preserve, to **smoke**
 press, to **prese**
 pretend, to **geman**¹
 to pretend to be **meke emself olsem**
 pretty **gud**², **nais, naisluking, painluking**
 previous **bipotaim**
 price, the **prais**
 prick, to **sper**
 prickly **nilnil**
 priest, the **misinari, pris**
 primary school, the **praimri skul**
 Prince of Wales Island **Muralag**
 principal **nambawan**²
 principal, school **edmasta**
 prior **bipo**¹
 prison, the **kalabus, prizen, zel**
 private parts, the **neket**¹
 problem, the **sori**¹
 procure, to **gede**
 progress, to **go**¹
 prohibition, the **gelar**¹
 projector, the **prozekta**
 prolific **turum**
 promise, the **promes**
 prong, the **ayan**
 pronounce, to **kole**³
 proper **prapa**
 properly **prapawei, stret**²
 prostitute, the **gathawar, mol, optum**
 proud **plas**
 provisions, the **rasin, taka**
 prow, the **poret**
 prowl, to **dragenanting**
 pudding, the **dap**
 puddle, the **keper**
 puff, to **blo**
 puffer fish, the **belimokan**
 puftaloon, the **prai skon**
 pull, to **pule**
 pull down, to **daune**
 pull in, to **ole**
 pull out, to **pule**

pullover, the **ganzi**
 pull up, to **asmape, pulap²**
 pulverise, to **smase**
 pumice, the **meth, zor**
 pump, the **pam**
 pump, to **pampe**
 pumpkin, the **pamkin**
 punch, to **paite**
 puncture, to **spere, stike**
 punish, to **panise**
 pupil, the **skulboi, skulgel**
 purchase, to **baye**
 pure **pyu**
 purple **papal**
 purpose
 for what purpose **wanem po**
 with no purpose **kasa, po nating**
 pursue, to **rane**
 pus, the **bagur, begur**
 push, to **puse, sake¹**
 put, to **pute**
 put aside, to **libi**
 put away, to **stake**
 put back, to **pute baik**
 put down, to **daune, pute daun**
 put face down, to **belidaune**
 put face up, to **beliyape**
 put in, to **pute insaid, sake¹**
 put on, to **one**
 put on (clothes), to **were**
 put out, to **aute**
 put together, to **zoine**
 put up with, to **stan²**

Q

quail, the **baziguru, kor**
 quarrel, the **agyu**
 quarrel, to **graul, rau**
 queen, the **kwin**
 queenfish, the **papei**
 Queensland bean, the **kolap, kulap**
 question, the **kwestin**
 questionnaire, the **pom**
 queue, the **lain**
 quick **kwik**
 quiet **izi², kwait, slaik²**
 quit, to **libi**
 quite **olgeda²**
 quiver, to **seik**
 quote, to **sei**

R

race, to **reis**
 radio, the **reidyo**
 rag, the **raig**
 rail, the **rel**
 railing, the **rel**
 rain, the **ren¹**
 fine rain **renpi**
 rainbow, the **renbo**
 rainy season, the **kokitaim, kukitaim,**
 rentaim, taim blo plan
 raise, to **asmape, gromape, growe**
 rake, the **reik**
 rake, to **reike**
 randiness, the **gamzir¹**
 rapid **kwik**
 rapidly **rapwei**

- rat, the **longtel, mukeis, rat**
 rather **lelbet**
 rationality, the **sens**
 rations, the **rasin**
 rattle, the **gor, kulap**
 rattling, the **tatar, tharthar**
 raw **rowa**
 razor, the **reza**
 razor blade, the **rezabled**
 reach, to **kese**
 react, to **riyakt**
 read, to **rid²**
 ready **redi**
 to make ready **derser, meke redi**
 real **prapa**
 realise, to **sabe**
 really **prapa, wad**
 reason, the **rizen, sens**
 for no particular reason **kasa, po nating**
 rebuke, to **graule**
 recite, to **kole**
 recoil, to **bazik**
 rectangle, the **skweya¹**
 rectangular **skweya²**
 red **red**
 Red Island **Zamu**
 reef, the **rip**
 reef, coral **bomi**
 reef heron, black **kaubet, kunai**
 reef heron, white **karbai, sir**
 reef shark, the **puri**
 refer to, to **kole³**
 reflection, the **mar, mari**
 refrigerator, the **prizareta**
 regulation, the **rul**
 reject, to **sake¹**
 relative, female **kazensista**
 relative, male **kazenbrada**
 relatives, the **pamle¹**
 relax, to **spel**
 release, to **lego**
 relieve, to **spele**
 to be relieved at **i kam gud**
 remain, to **stap**
 remember, to **tingbaut**
 reminiscent of **olsem**
 remote **longwei**
 remove, to **teke ... go, tekmaute**
 Rennel Island **Mauar**
 rent, to **aya**
 reopen (wound), to **dumu¹**
 repeal, to **sake¹**
 repeat, to **spik gen**
 reply **ansa**
 report **repot**
 request, to **akse**
 resemble, to **teke po**
 resign from, to **sake¹**
 resist
 to be unable to resist **kan stan po**
 rest, to **spel**
 retain, to **kipe**
 retarded **apsens**
 return, to **go baik, kam baik**
 ribbon, the **reben**
 rice, the **rais**
 rich **ris**
 riddle, the **ridel**

ride, to **raid**
 right **rait**²
 right away **wantaim**
 righteousness, the **gud**¹
 right-hand **raitan**
 rind, the **skin**
 ring, the **ring**¹
 ring, to **ringap**
 ringworm, the **dabelskin**
 rinse, to **rinse**
 ripe **raip**
 rise, to **gowap, kamap**
 road, the **rod**
 roast, to **kuk**
 Roberts Island **Yarpar**
 rock, the **ston**
 roll, to **rol**
 roll up, to **raune, rolmape**
 room, the **rum**
 rooster, the **man paul, rusta**
 root, the **rut**
 rope, the **rop**
 rope, bush **boz rop, buzi rop**
 rosary pea, the **gidigidi sid, kaperkaper**
 rosella (bird), the **paret**
 rosella (fruit), the **rozela**
 rotten **ratan, spoil**²
 to go rotten **spoil**¹
 rotting **ratan**
 rough **rap**²
 roughly **diskain**
 round **raun**
 rounders, the **ausaus**
 rouse on, to **graule**

route, the **kos**³, **wei**¹
 row (line), the **lain**
 row (quarrel), the **agyu**
 row (argue), to **rau**
 row (boat), to **pul**¹
 rub, to **rabe**
 rubber, the **raba**
 rubber band, the **rababan**
 rubbish, the **dati**¹, **rabis**¹
 rudder, the **stiya**
 rude **nogud, rap**², **rud**
 rule, the **rul**
 rule, to **rule**
 ruler, the **rula**
 rumours, the **bus wailes**
 rumpled **paspas**³
 run (around), to **ran**¹
 run after, to **rane**
 run aground, to **pas**³
 run away, to **ranwei**
 running nose, the **nursi**
 rush **ras**
 rust, the **rast**
 rusty **rasti**

S

Sabbath **Sabat**
 sack (bag), the **baig**
 sack (dismissal), the **sek**¹
 sacrament, the **sakrimen**
 sacred **oli, zogo**
 sad **sori**⁴
 Saddle Island **Ulu**
 sadness, the **sori**¹

- safe **ba**²
 safety pin, the **atapotlu, seiptipin**
 sago, the **bisi**
 Saibai Island **Saibai**
 sail, the **sel**²
 sailor, the **siman**
 salary, the **pei**¹, **weizis**
 saliva, the **spet**¹
 salon, the **salun**
 salt, the **sol**¹
 salted **sol**³
 salty **sol**³
 salute, to **slute**
 sambal, the **sambal**
 same **seim, wan**⁴
 sand, to **sane**²
 sandal, the **sandel**
 sandalwood, the **paiwa**
 sandbag, the **sanbaig**
 sandbank, the **sanbaing**
 sap, the **gam**², **sus, wam**
 sardine, the **aryari, kos**⁴, **sadin**
 sarong, the **labalaba**
 Satan **Seiten**
 satchel, the **paus**
 satisfied **sirsir**³
 Saturday **Satade**
 sauce, the **sos**²
 saucepan, the **sospen**
 saucer, the **sosa**
 savage, the **bus man**
 save, to **seibe**
 say, to **kole**³, **sei, spik, tok**²
 say after, to **pole**
 scabies, the **dabelskin**
 scaffold, the **swing**
 scale (of fish), the **skeil**
 scalp, the **ed**
 scar, the **thibi**
 scare, to **prait**
 to be scared **akan, prait**
 scarf, the **skap**
 scary **sikersiker**
 scatter, to **sake**¹, **spile**
 scent, the **sent**
 school, the **skul**¹
 to attend school **skul**²
 school, primary **praimri skul**
 school, secondary **sekenri skul**
 schoolboy, the **skulboi**
 schoolgirl, the **skulgel**
 scissors, the **sisis**
 scold, to **graul**
 scone, the **ban**¹
 scorpion, the **skopyon**
 Scot **Skotsman**
 scramble **ras**
 scrape, to **skrase**
 scraper, the **madhu**², **madu, skreipa**
 scraps, the **dati**¹, **slop**¹
 scratch, to **skrase**
 scream, to **ala**², **singaut**
 screw up, to **paspase**
 scrub, the **bus, busis**
 scrub, to **skrab**
 sea the **solwata**
 sea cucumber, the **pislama**², **thapis**
 seagrass, the **dam, dhamu, gras**

- seagull, the **kipro, kipru, sigal**
 seaport, the **sipot**
 search, to **lukraun**
 season, the **taim¹**
 season, dry **sagertaim, taim blo kaikai**
 season, wet **kokitaim, kukitaim, rentaim, taim blo plan**
 seat (of dinghy), the **tot**
 sea-urchin, the **wanwan¹**
 seaweed, the **dam, dham, dhamu, gras**
 second **seken**
 on the second time around **dumu²**
 secondary school, the **sekenri skul**
 secret, the **sikret**
 see, to **luk²**
 seed, the **sid**
 seem, to **luk olsem**
 see you **si yu**
 seize, to **kese**
 sell, to **sele**
 semen, the **zura**
 send, to **sane¹**
 send away, to **tekmaute**
 sense, the **sens**
 separately **wanwan**
 September **Septemba**
 sermon, the **saman**
 service (church), the **preya¹, sebis**
 set, to **sete**
 seven **seben**
 seventeen **sebentin**
 seventeenth **sebentin**
 seventh **seben**
 seventieth **sebenti**
- seventy **sebenti**
 sew, to **somap**
 sewing machine, the **misin²**
 sexual intercourse
 to have sexual intercourse **ambag², broke skin**
 shade, the **bereg, mud, seid, winbreik¹, zarzar**
 shadow, the **mar, mari**
 shake, to **durdur, seik**
 shake hands, to **sekan**
 shallow **sala**
 sham **geman², lai²**
 shame, the **sem¹**
 shameful **sem²**
 shaming **sem²**
 share, to **sermaute, seya²**
 share equally, to **apeneyap¹**
 shark, the **baidham, beizam, sak**
 sharp **sap²**
 sharpen, to **sape**
 shatter, to **smas**
 shave, to **seib**
 she **em¹**
 shed, the **sed**
 sheep, the **sip³**
 shelf, the **selp¹**
 shell, the **sel¹**
 shellfish preserve, the **sokora**
 shelter, the **mud, winbreik¹, zarzar**
 she-oak, the **gaibu**
 shift, to **sip⁴**
 shiftless person, the **gathawar, sarup**
 shilling, the **siling¹**
 shin, the **leg, ngar**

- shine, to **straik**³
 shiny **grispain, plas, sain**³
 ship, the **nar, sip**¹
 shipwreck
 shipwrecked person **sarup**
 shirt, the **sat**¹
 shit **kuma**¹
 shitty **pipi**³
 shiver, to **durdur, seik**
 shoal, the **skul blo pis**
 shock, to **soke**
 shoe, the **but, sandel**
 shoot, to **lego, sut**
 shop, the **sop**², **stowa**
 shore, the **sanbis**
 short **smol, sot**
 shorts, the **sot trausis**
 short-sleeved **longan**
 should **mobeta, spostu, sud, wande**
 shoulder, the **solda**
 shout, to **ala**², **saute, singaut**
 show, to **so**²
 shower, the **smol ren**
 shower, to **swim**
 show off, to **sowop, stail**²
 showy **plas**
 shred, to **skrase**
 shut, to **kloze sate**
 shut up **sarap**
 shy **sem**²
 sick **sik**⁴
 sickle, the **uknaip**
 sickness, the **sik**¹
 side, the **said**
- from side to side **diswei diswei**
 side (of dinghy) **rel**
 side, bush **bus said**
 side, ocean **solwata said**
 sideways **saidwei, wansaid**
 sieve, the **sipta**
 sieve, to **siptare**
 sifter, the **sipta**
 sign, the **notes**¹, **sain**¹
 sign, to **sain**²
 signal, hand **ansain**
 silly **sili**²
 silver, the **silba**
 similar **diskain, olsem**
 simply **kasa**
 simultaneous **wantaim**
 sin, the **sin**
 sinew, the **string**
 sing, to **sing**²
 singed **kuridh**
 single (one) **wantaim**
 single (unmarried) **singel**
 singlet, the **sotan singlit**
 sing out, to **ala**², **singaut**
 sink, the **sink**
 sink, to **singdaun**
 sisal hemp, the **manilarop**
 sister, the **sisi, sista**
 sister-in-law, the **neitawet, oman, sistalo**
 sit, to **sidaun**
 to sit on one's haunches **euski**
 sit down, to **sidaun daun**
 six **siks**
 sixteen **sikstin**

- sixteenth **sikstin**
- sixth **siks**
- sixtieth **siksti**
- sixty **siksti**
- size, the **saiz**
- sketch, the **drowing¹**
- sketch, to **dro, drowing²**
- skewer, the **brum**
- skewer, to **pute brum insaid**
- skin, the **skin**
- skinny **skini²**
- skip, to **skip**
- skirt, the **penikot**
- skirt, grass **su, zazi**
- skirt, leaf **thu**
- skittles, the **skidel**
- skull, the **ed**
- Skull Island **Aurid**
- sky, the **skai**
- slack **slaik²**
- slacken, to **slaike**
- slam, to **bange**
- slang, the **slaing**
- slanting **gorgor**
- slap, to **paite, slape**
- sleep, to **slip²**
to be sound asleep **ded slip**
- sleeveless **sotan**
- slew around, to **slu raun**
- slight **smol**
- slightly **lelbet**
- slim **skini²**
- slimness, the **skini¹**
- sling, to **slinge**
- slip, the **penikot**
- slip, to **slep**
- slipper, the **sandel**
- slop-bucket, the **slopbaget, sloptin**
- slope, the **slop²**
on a slope **gorgor**
- slop-pail, the **slopbaget, sloptin**
- slops, the **slop¹**
- slow **slo**
- sly **wansaid**
- smack, to **paite**
- small (of back), the **kiplid**
- small **smol**
into small pieces **smolsmol**
- smart **smat**
- smash, to **smas**
- smell, the **lag, smel**
person with a bad smell **rastikil**
- smell, to **smele**
- smelly **stink, yaki¹**
- smile **lap**
- smoke, the **smok**
to preserve by smoking **nathan¹, smoke, takar²**
- smoko, the **titaim**
- smooth **grispain, smud²**
to make smooth **polise**
- smoothness, the **smud¹**
- smorgasbord **mabumabu**
- snack, the **smol kaikai**
- snail the **sneil**
- snake, the **sneik**
- snapper, the **snapa**
- snapshot, the **snap¹**
- snap, to **snap**
- sneeze **sniz**

- snivel **winz**
 snore **sno**
 snot, the **kikmir, nursi**
 so **daswai, so³**
 soak, to **sok²**
 soap, the **sop¹**
 sober **soba**
 soccer, the **soka**
 Social Security payments **sošel**
 soft (to touch) **sop³**
 soft (of noise) **izi²**
 softball, the **raundiz**
 soil, the **graun**
 sole, the **traik**
 solid **strong²**
 some **lelbet, sam**
 somebody **sambodi**
 somehow **wateba**
 someone **sambodi**
 something **samting**
 something else **nadawei**
 sometime **wantaim**
 sometimes **samtaim**
 somewhere **samwei**
 son, the **boi, san²**
 song, the **sing¹**
 son-in-law, the **boi, tawi, tawiyān**
 soon **klosap, klostun, sun¹**
 sophistication, the **stail¹**
 sorcerer, the **maidman, puripuriman**
 sorcery, the **maid, puripuri¹**
 sore, the **bad², badh**
 sore
 to be sore **sowa²**
- soreness, the **sowa¹**
 sorrow, the **atso, sori¹**
 sorry **sori⁴, wayi, yagar**
 sort, the **-kain**
 sort (out), to **sotmaute**
 so that **po³, slong**
 soul, the **lamar, sol²**
 sound **saun**
 sound asleep **ded slip**
 soup, the **sup¹**
 soup, fish **zura**
 sour **sawa**
 south, the **saut**
 south-east, the **saudis**
 south-west, the **sawes**
 souvenir, the **memri**
 sow, the **oman pwaka**
 spanner, the **spana**
 spark, the **spak¹**
 speak, to **tok²**
 speak up, to **spik laud**
 spear, the **spiya**
 spear, to **spere**
 special **spesel**
 spectacles, the **glas**
 speech, the **tok¹**
 speed up, to **spidmape**
 spell, the **maid, puripuri¹, spel**
 to cast an evil spell on **maide, puripuri²**
 spell, to **spele**
 spend, to **sake¹ spene**
 spendthrift, the **westa**
 sperm, the **zura**
 spider, the **spaida**

- spider shell, the **asor, ithai, spaida sel**
 spike, the **nidel**
 spiky **nilnil**
 spill, to **kapsaiz**
 spin, to **go raun, spine**
 spinefoot, the **erar, kibim, parsa**
 spinster, the **gel**
 spiny **nilnil**
 spirit, the **lamar, mari**
 spirit, evil **debol**
 spirits, alcoholic **adstap**
 spit **spet**
 spittle, the **spet**
 splash, to **sake¹**
 splint, the **plaink**
 splinter, the **splinta**
 split, to **split**
 spoil, to **ambag², spoil¹**
 sponge cake, the **kole kek**
 spongy coral, the **susu blo sak**
 spooky **sikersiker**
 spoon, the **spun**
 spoonbill, the **gawe, spunbel**
 spoor, the **traik**
 sport, the **spot¹**
 spot (dot), the **dot**
 spot (place), the **ples**
 spotted **spotspot**
 spotted groper, the **kurup, tekei**
 spout, to **spot²**
 spray, sea **susu²**
 spring (of water), the **spring**
 spring tide, the **kingtaid**
 sprinkle, the **smolsmol ren**
 sprinkle, to **sake¹**
 sprout, to **gro**
 spy, the **ai²**
 squander, to **weiste**
 square, the **skweya¹**
 squash, to **smase**
 squat, to **euski**
 squeeze (out), to **skwise**
 squid, the **bidhai, skwid**
 stab, to **stike lo naip**
 stack, to **stake**
 stagnant **ded²**
 stain **stein**
 stall, the **stol**
 stamp, the **stam**
 stand, to **stan²**
 stand up, to **stanap, stanmape**
 star, the **sta¹**
 stare, to **tumas lukraun**
 starfish, the **sta²**
 start, to **stat**
 start (music), to **straike**
 startle
 to be startled **zam²**
 starve, to **stab**
 stay, to **stap**
 steak, the **steik**
 steal, to **stile**
 steep, to **streine**
 steer, to **stire**
 steering wheel, the **stiya**
 step, the **step¹**
 Stephens Island **Ugar**
 stern, the **stan¹**

- stew, fish **zura**
 stew, meat **styu**
 stew, root vegetable **papai, sopsop**
 stick, the **stik¹**
 stick, to **pas³, stik²**
 sticking plaster, the **plasta**
 stick into, to **spere**
 still **stil**
 sting, to **bait, spere**
 stingray, the **stingrei, thukmul, tingri**
 stir, to **tane**
 stomach, the **beli, mait¹, maitha**
 stomach-ache, the **beliso**
 stone, the **sid, ston**
 stonefish, the **stonpis**
 stop, to **pinis¹, stap²**
 stop work, to **nokop**
 store, the **stowa**
 story, the **stori, yan¹**
 storytelling, the **storiyan¹**
 stow away, to **stomwei**
 straight **stret²**
 straightaway **kai, pas⁵, stretwei**
 straighten (out), to **strete**
 straightforward **stret²**
 strain, to **streine**
 strait, the **stret¹**
 strands, the **musi, peris**
 strange **nadakain**
 strangle, to **skwise trot**
 strap, the **belt, strap**
 stream, the **dodo, krik**
 street, the **strit**
 strength, the **strong¹**
 strike, to **bange. ite¹, paité, straik⁴**
 striking **spesel**
 string, the **rop**
 string figure, the **kamut**
 strip (off), to **stripe**
 striped **straipstraip**
 stripey, the **tor**
 strips, the **musi, peris**
 stroll **smol wagbaut**
 stroller, the **pram**
 strong **big, strong²**
 strong-willed person **stronged**
 stubborn person **stronged**
 stuck **paspas¹**
 stuck-up **plas**
 student, the **studen**
 stumble, to **slep**
 stump, the **giz, pos**
 stupid **sili², stupet**
 style, the **pasin, stail¹**
 stylish **plas**
 submerge, to **singdaune**
 suck, to **sake²**
 suckerfish, the **gapu**
 suckle, to **gibi susu**
 suds, the **sik³**
 Sue Island **Waraber**
 sufficient **inap¹**
 suffocate, to **sok³**
 sugar, the **suga**
 to put sugar in **sugare**
 sugarcane, the **sugaken**
 sugary **swit**
 suit, to **luk gud, luk nais**

suitable **pit**
 suitcase, the **pot**¹
 sulk, to **straik**⁴
 sulu, the **labalaba**
 summer, the **samataim**
 sun, the **san**¹
Sunday Sabat, Sande
 sunlight, the **san**¹
 sunrise, the **san i kamap**
 sunset, the **san i godaun**
 suntan, the **santan**
 superficially **rapwei**
 supervisor, the **bos**
 supper, the **sapa**¹
 supertime, the **sapataim**
 supplies, the **saplai**¹
 supply, to **saplai**²
 suppose **wiswei ip**
 surely **wad**
 surpass, to **bite**
 surprise
 to get a surprise **zam**²
 swallow, to **swele**
 swamp, the **keper, swam**
 swear (at), to **spoile, sweya**²
 swearing, the **sweya**¹
 sweat, the **swet**
 sweatshirt, the **ganzi**
 sweep, to **brume, swipe**
 sweet, the **loli**
 sweet **swit**
 sweeten, to **sugare, swite**
 sweetheart, the **thiam**
 sweetlip, grass **snapa**

sweetlips, the **pewuk**
 sweet potato, the **kumala**
 sweet talk, the **gapalan**¹
 sweet talk, to **gapalan**², **swite**
 swell, to **swelap**²
 swelling, the **dub, kurbut, page, swelap**¹
 swim, to **swim lo solwata**
 swing, the **swing**
 switch off, to **aute**
 switch on, to **opene, prese**

T

table, the **teibel**
 tablecloth, the **klot**
 tablespoon, the **bigspun**
 tablet, the **tablet**
 taboo, the **gelar**¹
 tack, to **slu raun**
 tad **lelbet**
 tag **ida, idha**
 tail (of animal) **tel**
 tail (of bird) **byain peda, motop peda**
 tail bone, the **kiplid**
 take, to **kare, kese, teke**
 take after, to **teke po**
 take away, to **teke ... go**
 take back, to **teke baik**
 take off, to **tekmaute**
 take out, to **tekmaute**
 take up (church collection), to **klaksene, kolekte**
 Talbot Island **Boigu**
 tale, the **yan**¹
 talk, to **spik, tok**²

- talk, idle **yan**¹
 talk, sweet **gapalan**¹
 talkative person **big maut**
 talk into, to **gapalan**², **swite**
 talk round, to **gapalan**², **swite**
 tall **long**¹
 tame **teim**
 tan, the **santan**
 tangle, the **sirsir**¹
 tank, the **taink**
 tantrum, the **tempa**¹
 tape, the **teip**¹
 to seal with sticky tape **plastare**
 tape-record, to **teipe**
 tape-recorder, the **teip**¹
 target
 to hit on target **taget**
 taro, the **taro**
 tarpaulin, the **kanbis**
 tart **sawa**
 tar tree, the **iger**
 taste, to **tes**
 tasty **nais**, **swit**
 tax, the **taks**
 taxi, the **taksi**
 tea, the **ti**
 cup of tea **kapti**
 teach, to **lane**
 teacher, the **tisa**
 teapot, the **tipot**
 tear, the **wata**
 tear, to **brok**¹
 tease, to **siki**², **tize**, **traye**
 teaspoon, the **tispun**

- teat, the **titi**
 teatime, the **titaim**
 tea-towel, the **titawel**
 tea-tree, the **ubu**
 telephone, the **pon**
 telescope, the **spaiglas**, **teleskup**
 television, the **tibi**
 tell, to **ala**², **singaut**, **spik**, **tale**²
 tell (story), to **yan**²
 tell on, to **repot**²
 temper, the **tempa**¹, **wail**¹
 to lose one's temper **tempa**²
 ten **ten**
 tendency
 to have a tendency to **po**²
 tendon, the **string**
 tent, the **tent**
 tentacles, the **dhimur**
 tenth **ten**
 tern, the **sara**, **serar**
 terrible **nogud**
 terribly **nadakain**
 testicles, the **bol**¹, **waiwai**
 than **ene**²
 thanks **eso**¹
 thank you **eso**²
 thank you very much **big eso**, **esogar**
 that **dat**, **datwan**
 that's all **dasol**
 the **da**, **dem**, **ol**²
 their **blo dempla**, **blo demtu**
 them **dempla**, **demtu**¹, **em**¹
 themselves **demplaselp**, **demself**,
 demtuselp
 then **nau**¹, **so**³

- there **deya**
 therefore **daswai, so³**
 these **demwan ya, dem ya**
 they **dempla¹, demtu¹, ol¹**
 thick **big. pat³. tik²**
 thickness, the **tik¹**
 thigh, the **dokap, wake**
 thin **skini²**
 thing, the **samting, ting¹, wanem¹**
 thingummybob, the **wanem¹**
 think, to **ting²**
 think (about), to **tingbaut**
 thinking, the **sens**
 thinness, the **skini¹**
 third **tad**
 thirsty **nyap, tasti**
 thirteen **tatin**
 thirteenth **tatin**
 thirtieth **tati**
 thirty **tati**
 this **dis², diskain, diswan**
 this way **diswei**
 thong, the **sandel, tong**
 thorny **nilnil**
 thoroughly **olgeda², pul**
 those **dem deya, demwan deya**
 thought, the **main**
 thought, sudden **straik²**
 thousand **tauzan**
 thousandth **tauzan**
 thrash, to **ploke**
 thread, the **tret**
 loose threads **musi, peris**
 three **tri²**
- throat, the **nek, trot**
 throttle, to **skwise trot**
 through **lo³**
 throw, to **olape, sake¹, slinge**
 throw away, to **sakwei, trowei**
 throw out, to **sakwei, trowei**
 throw up, to **spyu**
 thumb, the **tam¹**
 Thursday **Tazde**
 Thursday Island **taun, Tazde Ailan, Tiyai, Waiben**
 thus **diskain, sei**
 Tl **Tiyai**
 ticket, the **tiket**
 tickle, to **etkered, kusukusu, tikele**
 tide, the **taid**
 tide, high **aiwata**
 tide, king **kingtaid**
 tide, low **lowata**
 tide, neap **niptaid**
 tide, spring **kingtaid**
 tidy (up), to **derser, meke redi, meke stret**
 tie, to **mekpase, taimape, taite**
 tied **samasama**
 tiger shark, the **taigasak**
 tiggy **ida, idha**
 tight **tait**
 tighten, to **taite**
 tile, the **tail**
 till **til¹**
 tiller, the **stiya**
 timber, the **plaink, ud**
 time, the **taim¹**
 all the time **tumas**
 at the same time **wantaim**

the second time around **dumu²**
 to have a good time **plei²**
 tin, the **tin¹**
 tiny **prapa smol**
 tip, the **top**
 tire, the **taya**
 tired **tayat**
 to **ene², go², po², po³**
 toadfish, the **belimokan**
 toadstool, the **lom**
 tobacco, the **tabaka**
 today **tidei**
 toe, the **to**
 toenail, the **awar blo to**
 together **tigeda**
 toilet, the **klozet, smol aus, toilet**
 tolerate, to **stan²**
 tomato, the **tomato**
 tombstone, the **tumston**
 tomorrow **timora**
 the day after tomorrow **nekstumora**
 tone down, to **izi¹**
 tongs, the **komazer**
 tongue, the **tang**
 to make a slip of the tongue **slepe**
 tonight **tinait**
 too **prapa po, tu²**
 too many **tumas**
 too much **obamak, tumas**
 tooth, the **tit**
 toothache, the **titso**
 top (spinning), the **kolap**
 top (upper part), the **antap¹**
 on the top, onto the top **antap²**
 on top of **antap (lo)**

torch, the **tos**
 torch, electric **toslait**
 torn **brok²**
 Torres Strait **Tores Stret**
 Torres Strait Creole **Ailan Tok, Big Thap, Blaikman², Broken Inglis, Pizin Inglis**
 Torres Strait pigeon, the **daumer, ginau**
 toss, to **sake¹**
 totally **olgeda²**
 totem, the **augad**
 touch, to **paite, pute an lo, tase**
 get in touch with **paine**
 towel, the **tawel**
 town, the **taun**
 toy, the **toi**
 trachea, the **trot**
 track, the **traik**
 tracker, the **trupa**
 tractor, the **trakta**
 tradition, the **pasin**
 translate, to **transleit**
 translation, the **wod po**
 transparent **wait**
 transport, the **transpot**
 treacle, the **malases**
 treat, to **saute**
 tree, the **tri¹**
 Tree Island **Thuin**
 treetop, the **antap blo tri**
 tremble, to **durdur, seik**
 trench, the **awak**
 trepang, the **pislama², thapis**
 trevally, the **gaigai, geigi, kingpis**
 trevally, black **kibim**

- trevally, golden **matei**
 trick, to **geman¹**, **lai¹**
 triggerfish, the **nageg**
 trip, the **pasis**, **trip**
 trip, to **slep**
 tripe, the **gas¹**
 triton shell, the **bu**
 trochus shell, the **kabar**, **nazir**, **susu sel**
 trooper, the **trupa**
 trouble, the **ambag¹**, **trabol**
 troublemaker, the **koztrabol**
 trousers, the **trausis**
 truck, the **trak**
 true **prapa**, **tru**
 truly **mina**
 trumpet shell, the **bu**
 trunk (of body), the **bodi**, **gar¹**, **giz**
 try, to **traï**
 on the second time of trying **dumu²**
 try out, to **traye**
 T-shirt, the **singlit**
 tub, the **tab**
 tube, the **paip**
 tuber, aerial **not²**
 tucker, the **taka**
 Tuesday **Tyuzde**
 Tuesday Island **Kudhulag**, **Tyuzde Ailan**
 tuft (of hair), the **gaizu**
 tuna, the **tyuna**
 tune, the **tyun**
 to have a tune in **tyune**
 turn, the **taim¹**
 in turn **wanwan²**
 turn, to **slu**, **tan**
- Turnagain Island **Buru**
 turn around, to **slu raun**
 turn down, to **daune**, **izi¹**
 turn into, to **tan po**
 turn off, to **aute**, **ope**
 turn on, to **one**, **opene**, **prese**
 turn on (sexually)
 to be turned on (sexually) **gamzir²**, **skras**
 turn out, to **apen**
 turn over, to **tane**, **tanoba**
 turn up, to **asmape**
 turtle, the **total**
 Turtle Backed Island **Yam¹**
 tusk-fish, black-spot **blupis**
 tusk-fish, blue **bila**
 TV **tibi**
 twelfth **twelb**
 twelve **twelb**
 twentieth **twenti**
 twenty **twenti**
 twice **tutaim**
 twilight, the **zibzib¹**
 twin, the **twin**
 twine, the **rop**
 Twin Island **Dabel Ailan**, **Nelgi**, **Twin Ailan**
 twist, to **tane**
 twitch, to **seik**
 two **tu¹**
 Two Brothers Island **Gebar**
 two-faced **tupes**
 two or three **tutri**

U

- ugly **agli**
 ulcer, the **bad², badh**
 umbilical cord, the **kopor, kupai**
 umbrella, the **ambrela**
 umbrella grass, the **isis**
 unable **kan**
 uncle, maternal **awa², awade**
 uncle, paternal **ankel, dadi, papa**
 unconscious
 to become unconscious **step²**
 undecided **apenap**
 undecorated **plein²**
 under **andanit (lo)**
 underbelly, the **mait¹, maitha**
 underneath **andanit²**
 underpants, the **dros**
 understand, to **anastan, kese, sabe**
 undo, to **slaike**
 undress, to **tekmaute klos**
 unemployment benefits, the **sosel**
 unfair **rowa**
 unfasten, to **slaike**
 unfortunate **puwa**
 unhappy **sirormi, sori⁴**
 unicorn-fish, the **onpis, sabei**
 United States **Merika**
 university, the **yunibesiti**
 unkempt **paspas³**
 unlikeable **agli**
 unlined **plein²**
 unload, to **sake¹**
 unmarried **singel**
 unpleasant **agli**
 unruled **plein²**
 unscrewed **slaik²**
 unsportsmanlike **rowa**
 unsuccessfully **po nating**
 unsweetened **sawa**
 untangle, to **tekmaute sirsir**
 untidily **eniwei**
 untidy **mes⁴**
 until **po³, til², wen**
 untrue **geman²**
 unusual **nadakain**
 unwell **sik⁴**
 up (happy) **sirsir³**
 up (above) **antap²**
 upright **stret²**
 to be upright **stanap**
 to stand something upright **stanape, stanape stret, stanmape**
 upset, to **soke, spoile**
 upset **nadakain, sirormi**
 upstairs **antap²**
 up to **aptu**
 upwards **antap²**
 urinate, to **mimi², pipi², usi²**
 urine, the **mimi¹, pipi¹, usi¹**
 us **mipla¹, mitu¹, wi, yumi¹, yumpla¹**
 use (up), to **yuze**
 used to **oltaim**
 usually **oltaim**
 utterance, the **tok¹**

V

vacant **emti**
 vagina, the **nunu, paisu, ting blo oman**
 vain
 in vain **po nating**
 vanish, to **basmau, pinis¹**
 VD **nogud sik**
 vegetarian **drai²**
 vein, the **string**
 venereal disease **nogud sik**
 veranda, the **branda**
 vertical **stret²**
 to be vertical **stanap stret**
 very **mata, matha, mina, prapa**
 video, the **bidyo**
 village, the **biliz, ples**
 Village Island **Yarpar**
 vine, the **pwar, sereb, weskepu**
 vinegar, the **biniga**
 violent **prapa rap**
 virgin
 to be a virgin (of man) **no sabe oman**
 to be a virgin (of woman) **no sabe man**
 virtue, the **gud¹**
 visit, to **luk²**
 voice, the **bois**
 volcano, the **bolkeino**
 vomit, the **sik¹**
 vomit, to **spyu**
 vote, the **mak**

W

wages, the **pei¹, weizis**
 wagtail, the **kedakeda**
 Waier Island **Waier**
 wait, to **stap², wet¹**
 wake (up), to **gerap, lekmapa**
 walk **wagbaut**
 wall, the **wol¹**
 wallop, to **krake**
 want, to **laik, wande**
 warn, to **wone**
 Warrior Island **Tudu**
 wash, to **swim, wase²**
 washtub, the **sink, tab**
 wasp, the **ger**
 waste, to **weiste**
 wastebin, the **dati boks**
 wastepaper basket, the **dati boks**
 waster, the **westa**
 watch, the **wos**
 watch, to **luk², wase¹**
 watch-house, the **kalabus**
 watch out, to **lugaut**
 water, the **wata**
 boiled in water **nini**
 water, to **wete**
 waterlily, the **duduwam, watalili**
 watermelon, the **waithin, watamelen**
 wave, the **si**
 wave, to **weib**
 wax, the **isau, waks, wam**
 wax, ear **girip, madhu¹**
 way (route), the **wei¹**
 this way **diskain**

this way and that **diswei diswei**
 to get in the way **ambag², spoile**
 way (custom), the **pasin**
 we **mipla¹, mitu¹, wi, yumi¹, yumpla¹**
 weak **lait³, slaik²**
 weakness, the **wik¹**
 wear, to **were**
 weather, the **weda**
 weave, to **ewer, mudhar, mudhuruman²,
 plate², uman²**
 weaving, the **tap**
 wedding, the **mare¹**
 Wednesday **Venezda**
 Wednesday Island **Mauai**
 weed, to **wide**
 week, the **wik²**
 weekend, the **wiken**
 weep, to **krai**
 weigh, to **mezare, wei²**
 welcome **mayem**
 well, the **wel**
 well **gud²**
 Welshman **Welsman**
 west, the **wes**
 West Indian **Zameikaman**.
 wet, to **pipi², wete**
 wet **wet²**
 whaleboat, the **wailbot**
 what **uda³, wanem², wis, wiskain²**
 what about **warabout**
 what-d'ye-call-it **wanem¹**
 whatever **wanem¹**
 what if **wiswei ip**
 what's-his-name **uda¹**

wheatbix, the **witbiks**
 wheel, the **wil**
 wheelbarrow, the **wilbara**
 when **wataim, wen**
 whenever **ebritaim wen, enitaim wen**
 where **weya¹**
 wherever **weya¹**
 which **uda², wanem², we², wis, wiskain²**
 whiff, the **lag, smel**
 whine, to **winz**
 whinge, to **winz**
 whip, to **ploke**
 whip snake, the **wipsneik**
 whirlwind, the **bayu**
 whisper, the **wispa¹**
 whisper, to **spik izi, tok izi, wispa²**
 whispering, the **smolsmol tok**
 whistle **wisel**
 white **wait**
 whitefish, the **waitpis**
 white man, the **kole¹, lamar, markai,
 waitman²**
 whiting, the **kupur**
 who **uda²**
 whoever **uda²**
 whole **olgeda²**
 whopper, the **pewuk**
 whose **blo uda**
 why **wanem po, wasmara**
 wick, the **wik³**
 wide **big, waid**
 widow, the **widowoman**
 wife, the **misis, oman¹**
 wild **wail²**

- will go²
 win, to win³
 wind, the win¹
 to knock the wind out of stepe
 wind, north-east naigai, naiger
 wind, north-west koki win
 wind, south zei, zyai
 wind, south-west sager
 wind, trade sager
 windbreak, the mud, winbreik¹, zarzar
 windmill, the winmil
 window, the winda
 windward win said
 wing, the wing
 win over, to swite
 winter, the wintataim
 wipe, to draye, waipe
 wireless, the reidy
 wish, the ubi
 wish, to prapa wande
 I wish... nako
 witchetty grub, the uk²
 with ene², gad³, lo³, we¹
 within insaid²
 without i no gad
 wolf, the wulp
 woman, married oman
 woman, unmarried gel
 womb, the maitha
 wongai, the enau, ubar², wangai
 wongai, dried kaigai
 wongai ceremony, the alag
 wood, the ud
 wood, floating bethei, sap¹
 word, the wod
 words, the tok¹
 work wok
 to stop work nokop
 work, men's manwok
 work, women's omanwok
 worker, the wokman
 world, the wol²
 worm, the maket, pisum
 worry, the atso
 worry, to wori
 worship, to wosip
 worst nambalas
 worthless nogud, rabis²
 wound, the bad², badh
 reopen a wound dumu¹
 wrap (up), to pasele, rape
 wring (out), to skwise
 wrinkle, the paspas²
 wrinkled paspas³, razil
 wrist, the an¹
 wristwatch, the wos
 write, to raite, raiting²
 writing, the raiting¹
 wrong geman², lai², rong²
 to be wrong lai¹
 what's wrong with wasmara
 wrongdoing, the bad¹
 wrongly rongwei

Y

yabby, the yabi

yam, the buwa, daub, ketai, kuthai, sawur,
weskepu, yam²

yard, the yad

yarn yan

yawn yon

year, the iya

yell, to ala²

yellow yalo

yes wa

yesterday yestadei

Yorke Island Masig

you yu¹, yupla¹, yutu¹

young smol

younger smol

your blo yu, blo yupla, blo yutu

yourself yuselp

yourselves yuplaselp, yutuselp

you two yutu¹

PART IV
TEXTS IN BROKEN

12. GENERAL

The following six texts were told by Torres Strait Islanders living in Torres Strait and on the mainland. They are included here in order to show how stories and songs might be written using the spelling system devised for Broken. The translations are mine.

12.1 MANKI ENE TOTOL

Manki ene totol ('The monkey and the turtle') is one of the best-known children's songs in Torres Strait and it often accompanies a game that is an island version of musical chairs. The children stand in a circle singing this song and pointing to everybody in turn. The last one pointed to has to chase the others.

MANKI ENE TOTOL

*Manki ene Totol demtu go,
Demtu paine wan banana.
Manki spik po Totol, 'Yustap ya,
Ai go nake banana po yumi ei.'*

*Poks i kam ene sute demtu,
Demtu poldaun beliyap ei.
Yu sabe sloptin, yu sabe dampa,
Matha buli plai, plai buli ei.*

THE MONKEY AND THE TURTLE

Monkey and Turtle were walking along,
When what should they find but a banana.
Monkey said to Turtle, 'You stay here,
I'll knock some bananas down for us, eh?'

Fox came by and shot them both.
Both fell down with their bellies in the air.
You know a slop tin, you know a damper.
Flies all around, eh? Flies all around.

12.2 DA OL MAN

Da ol man ('The old man') is adapted from a story told by Tasiey Kaigey of Mer.

DA OL MAN

Longtaim i bin gad wan olman. Em i sebenti. Em no sabe wiskain po rid ene rait. Em i no tok po nobodi, em oni tok po gud oman blo em. Em i meke ston statyu ene ud statyu. Ol i oltaim kam baye ting prom em.

Nada dei da oman blo em i spik po em diskain, 'Ai go luk pamle blo mi. Yu meke on soping blo yu.' Da gud oman blo em i sate da dowa ene em i go. So dat olman i libi wok blo em, em i seinz, em i go sop.

Wen em i kese sop, em i tekmaute dat pisnot we da oman blo em bi gibi em. Em i no sabe wanem em i go mekem. Em i tekmape dem ting prom selp bat em no sabe nem blo dem ting. Em no sabe rid.

So em i teke dem ting go kaunta, em i peye dem ting, em i go aus. Em i kese aus, em i opene dem ting, em i luk dem ting we em bin bayem. I no dem ting we da oman blo em bi spik em po bayem. So em i prapa angre. Em i meke ti blo em. Em i dring. Em i go slip.

Moningtaim em i gerap. Da oman blo em i kam. Da oman blo em no tok yet. Em i spik po em diskain, 'Ai prapa angre.' So da oman i spik diskain, 'Orait, ai go go kuke kaikai po yu.' So da oman blo em go kuke kaikai, kam gibi em. Em i kaikai. Beli blo em i pul. Em i spik po em diskain, 'Prom nau on, yu lane mi wiskain po rid ene rait.' So da oman blo em i spik po em, 'Orait.' Em i go sidaun klustu lo em ene em i lane em wiskain po rid ene rait. So da olman sabe wiskain po rid ene rait.

Em i state on treiding blo em. Em i gad pren. Em i tok po plenti man. Em sabe rid ene rait.

Dasol. Big eso.

THE OLD MAN

Once upon a time there was an old man. He was seventy. He could neither read nor write. He talked to nobody but his lovely wife. He made stone statues and statues out of wood. People used to come and buy things from him.

One day his wife said to him, 'I'm going to visit my relatives. You can do your own shopping.' His lovely wife shut the door and left. So the old man put aside his work, got changed and went to the shop.

When he got there, he took out the list that his wife had given him. He didn't know what to do. He picked up some things off the shelf, but he didn't know their names. He couldn't read.

He took the items to the counter, paid for them and then went home. When he got home, he opened the things he had bought and looked at them. There were not the things that his wife had told him to buy. So he was very hungry. He made himself some tea, drank it and went to bed.

In the morning he got up. His wife arrived but she hadn't yet spoken to him. He said to her, 'I'm very hungry.' His wife said, 'All right. I'll go and cook you some food.' So his wife went and cooked the food and gave it to him. He ate until he was full. He said to her, 'From now on, I want you to teach me how to read and write.' His wife said, 'Very well.' So she went and sat down close to him and taught him how to read and write. That's how the old man learned to read and write.

He started his own trading store and made friends. He could talk to everybody. He knew how to read and write.

That's the end of the story. Thank you very much.

12.3 GEDOR

Gedor is the first part of a story about the coming of coconuts to the eastern islands of Torres Strait. It was told by Kemuel Kiwat of Erub.

GEDOR

Longtaim...wan taim i gad wan man, nem blo em Gedor. Em bi go po spere pis. Em i spere pis i go go go go go. Em i luk, em i luk da ting i plot i kam. Em i luk, em i spik, 'I samting deya.' Em i luk. Owa, totol ai ting.'

Em i rede da spiya blo em. Da spiya blo em oni gad tri aiyan, tri aiyan blo da spiya blo em. Em i wet i kam longsaid nau, em i draibe dat spiya an spere dat seim ting. Wen em go kesem, em i luk. Em i spik, 'No, i no pis. Em i olsem samkain prut.'

Em i luk da prut ene dat seim ting we em bin spere nau, da seim prut i koknat.

HOW COCONUTS CAME TO THE EASTERN ISLANDS

Once upon a time, a long time ago, there was a man called Gedor. One day he went out to spear fish. He speared many, many fish. Then he saw something floating towards him. He looked at it and said, 'Something's there.' He looked again. 'Oh, it's a turtle, I think.'

He aimed his spear, which had only three prongs. His spear had three prongs. He waited until the object had come alongside and drove the spear into it. When he went to take it, he looked at it and said, 'No, that's not a fish. It's like some kind of fruit.'

He looked at the fruit and what he had speared was a coconut.

12.4 MIPLA GO PISING

Mipla go pising ('A fishing trip') is a story told to Bruce Rigsby by a fourteen-year old girl from Umagico, one of the Bamaga villages, in 1972, and is printed here with his kind permission. Here, the creole shows far western island and Aboriginal language substrate influences in forms like *kapapis* 'suckerfish', *tot* 'thought' and *dasan* 'that', which are not listed in the dictionary, but it has been written in the spelling system which is used throughout this book.

MIPLA GO PISING

Nada taim, mi, Audrey, Judy, mipla bi go pising lo dingi. Mipla bi go ausaid, rait ausaid lo rip.

An i bi kam aptanunntaim nau an Audrey bin luk dat kapapis an em tot dasan sak. Audrey bi sei diskain ya, 'Ai go pising po da sak.'

Audrey bin tekmaute led an pising po da sak - a dat kapapis. An em bin uki dat kapapis, bat i bin kamaut gen. An em bi sake mai lain. Ai bin ukim wateba bat i bin kamaut. Em bi sakem gen an em bi uk - Judy bi uk dat kapapis kam rait antap, putim insaid dingi. An ol wata bin kam insaid lo dingi prom poret. An da kapapis de ran oloba insaid lo da dingi. An mipla bin sidaun antap lo da dingi.

I bin kam po aptanunntaim an dempla Charlotte bin ala po mipla. Mipla bin pul go antap.

Mipla bi gowap kili da kapapis lo ston deya rait antap. An den mipla bi go de sidaun...

Mipla pul da dingi go antap an den mipla wagbaut kam antap Alau.

Dak nau. An mipla lesen man broke stik ya apwei. Dasol.

A FISHING TRIP

Another time, Audrey, Judy and I went fishing in the dinghy. We went out, right out on the reef.

And it got to be afternoon and Audrey saw the suckerfish and she thought it was a shark. Audrey said, 'I'm going fishing for the shark.'

Audrey took out her lead and fishing gear for the shark - er, the suckerfish. She hooked that suckerfish, but it got off the hook. She cast my line in. I hooked it somehow but it got off again. She cast her line in again and she hooked – Judy hooked that suckerfish, dragged it up and got it inside the dinghy. A mass of water came into the dinghy from the bow, and the suckerfish ran all over the place inside the dinghy. We sat on top of the dinghy.

It got to be afternoon and Charlotte and her mates called out for us. We rowed ashore.

We went up and killed the suckerfish on a stone right up on the beach there and then we went and sat down...

We pulled the dinghy up and then we walked up here to Umagico.

It was dark now and halfway along the track we heard the noise of a man breaking a stick. That's all.

12.5 DADI I LABAP

This poem was written in 1985 by Mark Rigby of Brisbane. He kindly gave permission for it to be published here after his friend, Rod Mitchell, had written it down and shown it to me. It has been slightly adapted for use in schools.

DADI I LABAP

*Wai, kara smol gel,
Wanem yu krai po?
P*** kole set,
Ai go stepe dempla ebriwan!

Nomo krai nau, nomo.
Kam sidaun, ai go spik yu wan tok.
Yu gad goligoli skin,
yu sem po nating.

Yu sabe wai dem kole
i sidaun we bis
po santan au?
Dempla i wande seimkain skin
olsem yumi
tru God!

Koleman i no sabe...
Yumi bi bon we dis skin;
daswai em i bane emselp we bis,*

wai nasem i sidaun ot san po nating.

Wailwan i go aus.

*Em oni zeles yu skin,
daswai em i tize yu.*

DADDY COMFORTS HIS LITTLE GIRL

Why, my little girl,

Why are you crying?

F**** white shit,

I'll lay them all out flat!

Don't cry now, don't cry any more.

Come and sit down; I'm going to tell you something:

You've got ebony skin,

but that's no reason to be ashamed.

You know why white people

sit on the beach

to get a suntan, don't you?

They want the same kind of skin

as us,

I swear to God!

A white man doesn't know...

We were born with this skin;

That's why he burns himself on the beach...

why our namesake sits in the hot sun for nothing.

Angry, he goes home...

He's jealous because of your skin.

That's why he makes fun of you.

12.6 MARK ANTONY'S SPEECH FROM *JULIUS CAESAR*

This is a translation of part of Mark Antony's speech from Shakespeare's *Julius Caesar*, Act 1, scene 2. It was made by Frank Kaigey and Marriott Mabo of Mer.

Pren, Roman, kantriman, yupla lesen po mi;

Ai kam ya po bere Siza, ai no wande preize em.

Da nogud ting man i mekem i no stap lo dempla;

Da gud ting yupla berem lo bon blo dempla.

Letem diskain lo Siza.

Friends, Romans, countrymen, lend me your ears;
I come to bury Caesar, not to praise him.
The evil, that men do, lives after them;
The good is oft interred with their bones.
So let it be with Caesar.